

**STAFF SERGEANT
HOWARD JONES
WORLD WAR II
AMERICAN HERO**

**MY COUSIN
FROM
BENTON, ILLINOIS**



MORE SWAIN COUNTRY

Vol. 2 of 2

"Unsung, even the noblest deeds die." Bing West

Tim Swain

Someday, Benton, Illinois will have a JONES PARK in the heart of the community. It will be dedicated to Howard Jones and All Veterans who lost their lives in America's wars.

The park will be patterned after Pinkerton Park in Franklin, Tennessee (located in Williamson County, Tennessee), a 34 acre community jewel, with a one mile paved and lighted pedestrian trail, Tinkerbell playground for children, 3 picnic pavilions and nine other picnic tables/grills placed throughout the park. It is the most highly used passive park in Franklin.

JONES PARK will become the most highly used passive park in Benton, located in Franklin County, Illinois, and the adjoining county to the south being "Bloody" Williamson County, Illinois.

Probably located on the east side, toward the south, or situated where the population will use it because of its convenient location and accessibility. In that regard, studies must be made prior to land acquisition and construction and then dedication to the Park District for maintenance. Of course, local input is essential, and will be requested and needed, for it to be as successful as its protégée park in Franklin Tennessee. Printed: 6.6.2023

© by the author of this book. The book author retains sole copyright to his or her contributions to this book. However, this author grants permission for anyone to copy anything in this book free.

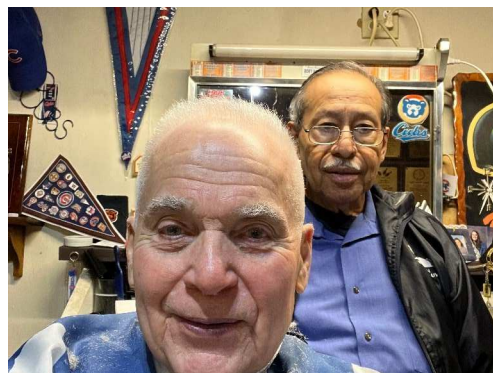
Repetition in this book. Remember that repetition is a great teacher! This book was compiled over a number of years...so rather than work to not repeat oneself about people or events...the author has chosen to not worry about repeating "the story" on different pages. The same goes for photographs. No need to worry that the reader has seen that photo or that comment previously. Thank you for understanding.

Vol 1 of Swain Country (a play on Swain County, North Carolina) deals with genealogy of Swains and similar material. It also has some of the author's conservative viewpoints. Vol 1 and Vol 2 are entirely separate and different.

Photos have been used from the Internet, but no copyright infringement is intended, rather that only fair use is intended to educate.

Self-publishing permits the author to squeeze content into the limited pages allowed by Blurb (here 440). This is done with various "tricks." You have an "image box" and a "text box" to use. You have font size (12 - 10). You have font type (Rockwell). You can add pages. You can remove pages. You can choose the number of photos per page. You have no limitations on any of the above. Not only do you write the book, but you "set it up" (i.e. publish) the book, with no Editor second guessing you. My greatest compliment was an author friend who said: "Tim, enjoyed your picture book." It is Great. Try it. Try Blurb (I use Blurb Book Smart). The iPhone camera revolutionizes the way to get photos into your book (i.e. take a picture of anything).

The Blurb-provided layout designs and graphic elements are copyright Blurb Inc. This book was created using the Blurb creative publishing service. The book author retains sole copyright to his or her contributions to this book.



**My good friend and barber:
Bob Gusman (DePue Class of 1953)
Owner, Bob's Barber Shop
Bob volunteered for the military
We enjoy watching GUNSMOKE on his old TV**



TABLE OF CONTENTS

<u>Topic</u>	<u>Page</u>
Table of Contents	2-4
Howard Jones	5,6,7,8
The Magnificent Infantry of World War II	9
Infantrymen Whom I Have Known	10
101st Airborne Division	11,12
1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division	13-32
13 Etchings - The Wall	33
George W. Burkheart	34
George E. Burchett	34
Robert E. Rawls	34
Johnnie Faircloth	35
Herb Dexter	36,37
Kirk Riley	38,39,40
Frankie Wallace	41,42
Jim Garder	43,44,45
Bill Settlemire	46,47
Carlos Bettencourt	48
George Perry III	48
Bill Deuel	48
Gerald Winch	48
Family Military History	49--185
William Russell	49-54
William "Buck" Martin	54,55,56
Cabell Reeves Berry	56
Mack Halfacre	56
Evan Swain	56
Christian Belsley, Jr.	56
Walter A. Roberts	57
Frank Sauder	58,59
Elijah Hanes Ayres, Jr.	60-68
William Hearn Bradley, Jr.	69
Howard Jones	70-78
Bert Overstrom	79,80
Tyler Berry, Jr.	81,82
Marvin Smith	83,84
Walter R. Green	85
John "Johnny" M. Green	86,87
John H. Altorfer	88,89,90,91
John J. Getz	92,93,94,95
Howard Sauder	96
Donald F. Sauder	97
Jerry Sauder	98
Walter Schwind	99,100
Willis Sauder	101
Ralph Sauder	102
Charles Sauder	103,104,105,106,107,108,109
Wilma Aeschleman Sauder	110,111
Lee Sauder	112
Chester "Chet" Sauder	113,114,115
Jean Wallace Sauder	116
Joseph C. Zimmerman, Jr.	117
Richard "Rich" A. Zimmerman	118
William E. "Bert" Hayes	119
William E. "Bert Jr" Hayes, Jr.	120,121
Tyler Berry III	122,123
John Wickham Crawford	124,125
Doug Mills	126
Kenneth & Sherry Sauder	127,128,129
John Reel	130
Tim Swain	131-166

<u>Topic</u>	<u>Page</u>
James Altorfer	167,168
Donald Altorfer	169,170,171,172
Bruce Altorfer	173
Scott Altorfer	174,175,176
W. Anthony "Tony" Sauder, M.D.	177
Hobey Vance	178
J.R. Davis	179
Brooke Swain	180
Henry "Hank" Harrison Smith	181,182,183,184,185
U.S. Army Ranger Lineage & Timeline	186-259
Ranger Brothers	260
Ranger James Alton Gardner, Medal of Honor (P)	07 February 1966
Induction U.S. Army Ranger Hall of Fame	29 June 2006
Transfer Original Medal of Honor to 101st Airborne Division	14 August 2009
General Wayne Allan Downing	270-281
Induction U.S. Army Ranger Hall of Fame	
U.S. Army Ranger Class 08 - 64	282-286
Standing Orders - Rogers Rangers	287,288
Fundamentals of Offensive Infantry Tactics	289
U.S. Army Ranger Memorial - Fort Benning, Georgia	290,291
Sherry Mc Clintock Klein	292
U.S. Army Ranger Hall of Fame (RHOF) - Inductees and Nominees	293-348
James A. Gardner - Medal of Honor - 1st Lieutenant	RHOF 293
Wayne A. Downing - Silver Star (2) - General	RHOF 294
Keith Nightengale - Colonel	RHOF 295
Richard "Dick" Agnew - Distinguished Service Cross - Major -	Nominee RHOF 296, 224
Gregg R. Orth - Silver Star - Captain -	Nominee RHOF 297
Robert "Tex" Wandke - Distinguished Service Cross - Lieutenant Colonel	RHOF 298
Kenneth C. Leuer - Bronze Star (2) Major General -	RHOF 299
James E. Ruder - Distinguished Service Cross - Major General	RHOF 300
Frank D. Merrill - Bronze Star - Major General	RHOF 301
William O. Darby - Distinguished Service Cross (3) Brigadier General	RHOF 302
Creighton W. Abrams, Jr. - Distinguished Service Cross (3) - General -	RHOF 303
Charles A. Beckwith - Silver Star (2) - Colonel	RHOF 304,305
Thomas W. Pusser - Silver Star (P) - Captain	RHOF 306
Fred William Zabitosky - Medal of Honor - SFC	Nominee RHOF 307
Humbert Rocque "Rocky" Versace - Medal of Honor(P) - Captain	RHOF 308,309
Arthur D. "Bull" Simons - Distinguished Service Cross - Colonel	RHOF 310
Leo V. Strausbaugh - Bronze Star - Captain	RHOF 311,312
Joseph S. "Smokin Joe" Stringham - Silver Star - Brigadier General	RHOF 313,314,315
Ralph Puckett, Jr. - Medal of Honor - Colonel	RHOF 316,317
The Faircloth Brothers - Ranger Johnnie and Hon. G. Mallon	317,318
John "Jack" K. Singlaub - Silver Star - Major General	RHOF 319
Andre C. Lucas - Medal of Honor - Lieutenant Colonel	RHOF 320
Peter C. Lemon - Medal of Honor - Sergeant	RHOF 321
Robert W. Black - Silver Star - Bronze Star (V) (V)	RHOF 322
Randall D. Shughart - Medal of Honor (P) - Sergeant First Class	RHOF 323
Gary L. Gordon - Medal of Honor (P) - Master Sergeant	RHOF 324
James A. Herbert - Brigadier General	RHOF 325
Robert L. Howard - Medal of Honor - Colonel	RHOF 326,327
Stephen C. Maguire - Captain	RHOF 328,329
Michael B. Ranger - Distinguished Service Cross - Captain	RHOF 330
Thomas Herring - Sergeant	RHOF 331
Jamel Bourazak - Korean War Combat Veteran - U.S. Marine Corps	224

<u>Topic</u>		<u>Page</u>
William Spies - Major	RHOF	332
Charles W. Dyke - Silver Star (2) - Lieutenant General	RHOF	333
George K. Sisler - Medal of Honor (P) - First Lieutenant	RHOF	334
John Philip Geraci - Silver Star (4) - Colonel	RHOF	335
Robert W. Prince - Distinguished Service Cross - Major	RHOF	336
Mishael "Mike" O. Gard - Captain - Pilot - P-61 "Black Widow" Night Fighter - WWII		337,338
Ola L. Mize - Medal of Honor - Colonel	RHOF	339
Lewis L. Millett - Medal of Honor - Colonel	RHOF	340,341
Walter J. Marm, Jr. - Medal of Honor - Colonel	RHOF	342
Benjamin Church - Captain	RHOF	343
Robert Rogers "Rogers Rangers" - Major	RHOF	344
Francis Marion "The Swamp Fox" - Brigadier General	RHOF	345
Nathan Hale - "I Only Regret That I Have But One Life to Give For My Country" - Captain	RHOF	346
John S. Mosby - Colonel	RHOF	347
James Bennett Conway - Distinguished Service Cross(P) - Major		348
Bromley Howard German - Distinguished Service Cross(P) - First Lieutenant		349
Andrew "Ranger Andy" Connolly - Founder, International Society of Dysfunctional Veterans		350
Chuck George - Staff Sergeant		351,352
John C. Hart - Bronze Star (w/ Valor Device) - First Lieutenant		353-358
Robin Grandin Hood - Bronze Star/ Air Medal - First Lieutenant		359-366
Robert Allen Green - Specialist 4th Class		367-374
James T. Heiberger - Captain		375,376,377
Charles Jackson "Jack" Heiberger - First Lieutenant		378,379
David H. Welch - Lieutenant (USN)		380
Henrik O. Lunde - Silver Star - Colonel		381
James Michael Pahrts - Lieutenant Colonel		382,383,384
William P. "Robbie" Robertson - Brigadier General - F-16 Pilot , C-130 Pilot		385-390
Dave Johnson - Colonel - 3 Vietnam Combat Tours - Airborne Infantry		391
PHS Class of 1957 Volunteers - Alan Goodale, Larry Gouveia, Dale Young, Gene Hewitt, Dick Nelson		392
Ralph Mason - Captain - Airborne/Ranger Engineer Corps		393
James Simmons Timothy - Distinguished Service Cross - Brigadier General		394
David H. Hackworth - Distinguished Service Cross (2) Silver Star (10) - Colonel		395-402
Dennis Foley - Silver Star (2) - Lieutenant Colonel		400
Vance Parkhurst - Distinguished Flying Cross (6) - Captain - Pilot F-4 Phantom II Fighter Pilot		403-408
Joseph D. Baugh - First Lieutenant - Foward Observer - Vietnam		409-416
Ronald Crutcher - First Lieutenant - Combat Engineers - Vietnam		417-420
Bill Weber - Colonel - Founder, "Airborne Quarterly"		421
Ivan Worrell - Major - Founder, "The First Screaming Eagles in Viet Nam"		422-423
U.S. Army Special Forces - Very Special Men - Ivan Worrell, Fred Zabitosky, Hank Lunde, Joel Stephenson, Dennis Foley, Bull Simmons, Bill Dubbs, Johnny Raymond, Tony Herbert, Linc German, Charlie Beckwith, Herb Dexter, Doug Sapper, James Bennett Conway, Robert L. Howard, Gary L. O'Neil, Humbert Rocque "Rocky" Versace, Joseph S. "Smokin Joe" Stringham, SSG Rollins, John P. Geraci, James "Bo" Gritz, Richard J. Meadows, Sammy Hernandez		424
U.S. Army Leadership - The Professionals - Commissioned Officers and Non Commissioned Officers		425
U.S. Army Ranger Association - Active 2004 - 2010 - Director, Central Region (13 States)		426-427
Fred H. Bartlit, Jr. - Ranger/Captain - USMA 1954 - The Best Lawyer in America		427
Jesse L. Helm, Jr. - Major - U.S. Army Ranger Instructor		425-430
1st Lt Tim Swain and Timothy W. Swain III, M.D. (Cardiothoracic Surgeon) Mt. climbing in Bolivia		431
NYC Ironworker sitting on a skyscraper crossbeam for lunch		432
Inspirational Quotations		433-437
S.H. Altorfer - My Grandfather - Birthday Challenge		438
The S. H. Altorfer Scholarships - Peoria High School Alumni Association		439
Katherine Cynthia Altorfer Swain - My Mother		440

Howard Jones Benton, Illinois American Hero of World War II

On July 27, 1922, in Benton, Illinois, Stanton Jones and his wife were blessed with the birth of their first son, named Howard Jones. Stanton's oldest sister was Malinda Gertrude Jones (Swain), mother to Timothy W. Swain. Howard grew up on the family farm of approximately 170 acres in Franklin County, Illinois. That part of Illinois is known as God's Country and Little Egypt, for its scenic beauty and steadfastness of its citizens. Howard loved horses and riding; had a steady eye with a rifle, never missing the squirrel he was aiming at; was a hard worker on the farm and possessed a magnetic personality; everybody liked him; he won dance contests with his steady girl, Miss Frailey. Howard was the oldest son. He had a older sister, Mildred Jones (Kieler), a younger sister, Norma Lee Jones ("Seek good, and not evil, that you may live, and so the Lord, the God of hosts, will be with you, as you have said." Amos 5:14), and a younger brother, Lawrence Melvin Jones. Howard never knew his beautiful, talented and vivacious sister, Karen Kay Jones embsg.com/Ukajo.html (<http://embsg.com/Ukajo.html>), who was born after his death. He was just 19 when Pearl Harbor was bombed.

Howard graduated from Benton High School in June, 1941. His yearbook quote his Senior year was: "I am a woman's man." During his Senior year he was in Hi-Y. In his Junior year, Howard was elected President of the Junior Class, having served as Vice-President of his Sophomore Class. Howard was a Cheer-Leader during all four years of high school. In his Freshman year, he was in the Hi-Y play. Additionally, he was voted Best Dancer and the school editors (Sara Beth Thomas and Robert Hill [a retired Circuit Judge in Franklin County and the 2nd Judicial Circuit of Illinois] noted that in the future 20 years, the following description would probably apply to Howard: "Howard Jones is (will be) a typical hen-pecked husband."

It was not long thereafter that he volunteered as an Infantryman with the United States Army.

Howard [in the above photo, Howard is first on the left, third row] was in the 28th Infantry Division, 112th Regiment. The Division's nickname was the "Keystone Division", named for its state of origin, Pennsylvania. The 28th Infantry Division is the Oldest Division in the in the Armed Forces of the United States, elements tracing back to 1747, when Benjamin Franklin organized his battalion of "Associators" in Philadelphia. During the War of 1812, The Mexican War and the Civil War, units fought victoriously at Vera Cruz and Cero Gordo. Units of the Pennsylvania Militia won 29 battle streamers during these wars. The Division

mustered into Federal service in 1898 for the Spanish American War. Elements saw action in Puerto Rico and the Philippines. The Germans called it the "Bloody Bucket" Division. www.indianamilitary.org (<http://www.indianamilitary.org/>)

Not long after D-Day, and his 22nd birthday, Howard was in combat near St. Lo and Falaise, France fighting the Nazis as they tried to break-out and escape from the hedgerow fighting in the Normandy and Brittany portions of Western France which borders the English Channel. The action was known as the "Falaise Pocket" and involved hard vicious very personal in-close combat, that only an Infantryman really knows. And, on August 12, 1944, while leading his men in combat, 22 year old Howard Jones was killed in action by small arms fire from the Nazis.

in the Registry for the World War II Memorial www.wwiimemorial.com (<http://www.wwiimemorial.com/>) the following description is given of Howard's heroic activity during World War II:

"He was a Staff Sergeant with Company H, 112th Infantry Regiment, 28th Infantry Division, United States Army. He was killed August 12, 1944 while successfully leading his machine gun platoon against heavy German resistance on Hill 338, Normandy, France. He was awarded the Purple Heart, Bronze Star for Valor and Combat Infantryman Badge. He was also honored by his Company Commander, Captain Charles L. Crain."

Today, the youthful 22 year old Howard Jones, possessing a Combat Infantryman's Badge, Bronze Star and Purple Heart, is buried in a grave (Plot D Row 14 Grave 9), together with 4,907 American youths at the The Brittany American Cemetery and Memorial (marking the point where the American forces made their famous breakthrough from the hedgerow country of Normandy into the plains of Brittany during their offensive around Avranches) one-mile southeast of the village of St. James, Manche, France, 15 miles southeast of Mont St. Michel, in a grave with a majestic 4' tall white marble cross standing in eternal vigilance and respect for the supreme sacrifice given so that the citizens of America, and its Allies, could remain free from Axis domination. Nearby, the American Cemetery at Normandy is home to another 10,944 Americans who paid the ultimate price for the rest of us. www.abmc.gov (<http://www.abmc.gov/>) which states: "The Brittany American Cemetery and Memorial in France covers 28 acres of rolling farm country near the eastern edge of Brittany and contains the remains of 4,410 of our war dead, most of whom lost their lives in the Normandy and Brittany Campaigns of 1944. Along the retaining wall of the memorial terrace are inscribed the names of 498 of the missing. Rosettes mark the names of those since recovered and identified.

I

The gray granite memorial, containing the chapel as well as two large operations maps with narratives and flags of our military services, overlooks the burial area. Stained glass and sculpture embellish the structure. The lookout platform of the tower, reached by 98 steps, affords a view of the stately pattern of the headstones, as well as of the peaceful surrounding countryside stretching northward to the sea and Mont St. Michel, France. The cemetery is located on the site of the temporary American St. James Cemetery, established on August 4, 1944 by the U.S. Third Army. It marks the point where the American forces made their breakthrough from the hedgerow country of Normandy into the plains of Brittany during the offensive around Avranches, France."

"Time will not dim the glory of their deeds." General of the Armies John J. Pershing.

The parents of Howard Jones, following his tragic death at such a young age, received from his commanding officer, Captain Charles L. Crain, Company Commander of Company H, the following letter:

"I am writing you in reply to your letter dated September 9, 1944, concerning your son, S/Sgt. Howard Jones.

I regret the fact that I am unable to give you the information that you wish at this time due to government regulations and censorship. I am fully aware of the incidents of this case and I hope in the very near future I can write you the full details.

I have had the pleasure of serving with S/Sgt. Jones since October, 1942, therefore I am capable of telling you that we have never had a better soldier. He has served well as a Non-Commissioned Officer and at the time of his departure was serving in the capacity of a First Lieutenant. Sgt. Jones received a citation in August. You will receive this in the near future I am sure.

I feel that the loss of this brave lad to us is second only to you and the family. We will never be able to replace him in our hearts or our ranks. He died leading and encouraging the men to whom he was responsible. A truly brave boy.

Time for writing is indeed limited for me, but I assure you if and when I am able I will try and give you the full details. My wish is to see the families of all my boys after the war but of course that would be unlikely. They are all a fine lot. They are getting good clothes and plenty to eat and the best medical care that is possible under the circumstances. I hope we are giving them the leadership they deserve.

If at any time you would like to write me I would appreciate it. I will do my best to answer your questions. In behalf of the Company I send our deepest sympathies. I hope this will help you a bit. Please give my sympathy to Miss Frailey of whom Sgt. Jones spoke so often.

Sincerely,
CHARLES L. CRAIN."

[Note: Captain Crain remained in the U.S. Army, acquiring a distinguished and honorable record of service to America, and retired as a Colonel, having served in combat commands in WWII, Korea and Vietnam. He currently resides in North Carolina. On March 1, 2005, Colonel Crain published his book: "Stories from Three Wars: One Soldier's Memories" by Charles L. Crain, Colonel Infantry, United States Army. For more information go to: www.soldiermemories.com (<http://www.soldiermemories.com/>) .]

Dedicated to, and to keep alive the memory of each and every one of the 4,908 Americans, including Howard Jones, who were killed in World War II at and near what is now known as The Brittany American Cemetery and Memorial in France, who died in battles not only to keep America free but to liberate France, and actually all of Europe, from the Nazi forces is "The Silence" or "Il Silenzio."

This beautiful haunting melody was commissioned by the Dutch and first played in 1965 on the 20th anniversary of Holland's liberation. It has been the concluding piece of the memorial concert ever since.

In 2014, the soloist was a 13-year-old Dutch girl, Melissa Venema, backed by André Rieu and his orchestra (the Royal Orchestra of the Netherlands). This beautiful concert piece is based upon the original version of taps and was composed by Italian composer Nino Rossi.

<http://www.flixxy.com/trumpet-solo-melissa-venema.htm> (<http://www.flixxy.com/trumpet-solo-melissa-venema.htm>)

The Magnificent Infantry of World War II

The Army deployed 65 infantry divisions for the Second World War. Each was a small town with its own equivalents for community services plus eight categories of combat arms. Units such as artillery, engineering, and heavy weapons engaged the enemy directly. Yet of all categories, the foot soldier faced the greatest hazard with the least chance of reward. Except for the Purple Heart and the coveted Combat Infantryman's Badge, recognition often eluded them because so few came through to testify to the valor of the many. The infantryman confronted the most dismal fate of all whose duty was uninterrupted by missions completed or a fixed deployment time. They were enveloped within a most chaotic, barbaric, and brittle existence against extraordinary enemies where victory often required actions pushing beyond prior limits for impossibility.

Omar Bradley said, "Previous combat had taught us that casualties are lumped primarily in the rifle platoons. For here are concentrated the handful of troops who must advance under enemy fire. It is upon them that the burden of war falls with greater risk and with less likelihood of survival than any other of the combat arms. An infantry division of WW II consisted of 81 rifle platoons, each with a combat strength of approximately 40 men. Altogether those 81 assault units comprised but 3,240 men in a division of 14,000.....Prior to invasion we had estimated that the infantry would incur 70 percent of the losses of our combat forces. By August we had boosted that figure to 83 percent on the basis of our experience in the Normandy hedgerows."

Nearly a third of the 65 divisions in the Pacific and European theaters suffered 100% or more casualties. However, their regimental staffs saw frontline units obliterated three to six times over. To deal with this problem there were never enough infantrymen coming from the states. Replacement centers continually reassigned artillerymen, machine gunners, cooks, and clerks to infantry duties. The situation in Europe became so severe that rear area units in France and Great Britain were tasked to supply soldiers for retraining as infantrymen. Those suffering battle fatigue came off the line for a few days for clean uniforms, bathing, hot food, and sleep. However, scarcity compelled their repeated return until crippling wounds, mental breakage, death, or victory brought final relief.

For example the 4th and 29th Infantry landed on D-Day and suffered about 500% battle casualties in their rifle platoons during the eleven months until VE-Day. Added to these numbers were half again as many non-battle human wrecks debilitated by trench foot, frost bite, pneumonia, hernia, heart disease, malaria, arthritis, etc. Most never returned to duty. In the jungles of the Pacific, non-combat losses exacted an even greater price. But somehow the infantry crossed Europe and the Pacific and always remained in the forefront of attacks.

Ernie Pyle said of them, "The worst experience of all is just the accumulated blur, and the hurting vagueness of being too long in the lines, the everlasting alertness, the noise and fear, the cell-by-cell exhaustion, the thinning of the surrounding ranks as day follows nameless day. And the constant march into the eternity of one's own small quota of chances for survival. Those are the things that hurt and destroy. But they went back to them because they were good soldiers and they had a duty they could not define."

Credit: Retain Mike, Free Republic, November 11, 2014

INFANTRYMEN WHOM I HAVE KNOWN

Call your Congressman for your military records

Howard Jones
Charles Sauder
Bert Overstrom
Jerry Sauder
Bert Hayes, Jr.
Chester Sauder
Walter Schwind
Jim Timothy
Joe Rogers
Jim Middleton
Marvin Smith
Wayne Mathis
John Stone
Frederick D. Johnson
Frederick A. "Rick" Johnson
George Zweifel
Ray Neumann
David Ekstrand
Bob Michel
Elmo Koos
Paul Cation
Don Vonachen
Bill Stamm
Bill Makovic
Nick Marchuk
Ralph Coletta
Lyle Allen
Richard Mills
Henry Stepping
Joe Hicks
Dave Hackworth
Herb Dexter
L.C. Pennycuff
SSG Wrightman
Dick Agnew
Tinadad Prieto
Ralph Sauder
Y.Y. Phillips
Tex Wandke
Harry Ikner
Johnnie Faircloth
Bob Rawls
Henrik Lunde
Keith Nightengale
Ken Leuer
Jim Gardner
Bill Settlemire
Frankie Wallace
Charlie Beckwith
Ralph Puckett
Jack Singlaub
Jim Herbert
Elliot Sydnor
Tom Herring
Bill Spies
Charles Dyke
Dave Johnson
Wilford Rowe
Jerry Landry
Wayne Downing
Joe Stringham
Gregg Orth
Joe Torres
Billie Williamson
Ken Collins
Bill Dubbs
Jesse Helms
Tommy Thomas
John "Dynamite" Hughes
PFC Gay
Jim Auld
Sgt Dudas
Frederick Voelpel
Jack Rhodes
Jack McSherry

Dick Neumiller
Owen Ackerman
John Hart
Steve Maguire
Tom Taylor
Mike Ranger
Karl Monger
Phil Mock
Jerry Nakashima
Ted Yamashita
Lou Sill
Charlie Talbott
Pat Graves
Bill Sanders
John Dorland
Hal Marshall
Robin Hood
Pete Rothrock
Bob Biggart
Fred Bartlit
Bob Black
Jim Pahriss
Lou Sill
Bob Anderson
Bevan Oliphant
Charlie Musselwhite
George Burchett
George Burkheart
Carlos Bettencourt
Eduardo Fernandez
Ken Sauder
Jerry Jackson
Steve Hicks
Roger Monroe
Lou Behrends
Mike Hasselberg
Bruce Thiemann
Charles Roth
Phil Lenzini
Tony Zeppetella
Tommy Sands
Doug Harwell
Jerry Winch
Bill Deuel
George Perry
Lionel Frazier
Wayne Bird
Brock Phillips
Brandon Kennedy
Mike Nelson
Jimmy Spoo
Art Silsby
John Reel
Bruce Altorfer
Andy Connelly
Chuck George
Jamel Bourazak
Dale Young
Alan Goodale
Larry Gouveia
Gene Hewitt
Dick Nelson
Dennis Foley
Bill Weber
Ivan Worrell
Joel Stephenson
Johnny Raymond
Sammy Hernandez
And Many Other Fine Infantrymen....









**"FIRST LIEUTENANT TIM SWAIN II
IN APPRECIATION FOR DEVOTED DUTY
WHILE SERVING WITH THE "STRIKE FORCE"
7 JULY 1964 TO 1 NOVEMBER 1964
FROM THE OFFICERS AND LADIES OF THE
SECOND BATTALION AIRBORNE 502D INFANTRY
21 NOVEMBER 1964"**



**101st AIRBORNE DIVISION ASSN.
LIFE CLUB - MEMBER NO. 18
TIM SWAIN, II
2-502nd AIRBORNE INFANTRY**

Note: There are currently 7,000 members on the membership roster of the 101st Airborne Division Association.



The Best of the Best!!

**My description of the Leaders of the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division
 Commanding, Colonel James S. Timothy, DSC, WWII
 Operations (S-3) Major David H. Hackworth, DSC, Vietnam, Captain Henrik O. Lunde, Silver
 Stars, Vietnam
 Logistics (S-4) Major Herbert J. Dexter, DSC (P), Vietnam
 Personnel (S-1), Captain David L. Pinson, Purple Heart, Vietnam
 1st Lt. Timothy W. Swain II, Intelligence (S-2), CIB, Vietnam**



**Major Joseph Hicks - later Lieutenant Colonel
E8 L.C. Pennycuff - later Command Sergeant Major
E7 Harry "Ike" Ikner - later Captain**

The original S-2 (Intelligence) section of the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division with the Advance Party from Fort Campbell hit the ground running in the Central Highlands of Vietnam in July, 1965.

Major Hicks, with a U.S. Army Special Forces background, and a veteran escape and evasion story hard to believe lasting the entire summer of 1950 evading the North Koreans, when his unit was surrounded and overrun at the very beginning of the Korean War.

L.C. a 6'4" career paratroop NCO, another Korean War veteran, and

Ike, a wiry-athletic whiz, also a career paratroop NCO

were the brains and leaders of the 1st Brigade's Intelligence.

Vietnam Video & Reminiscences

"A Tour of Vietnam, Compliments of the famous 1ST BRIGADE(SEPARATE), 101ST AIRBORNE DIVISION OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY - Tim Swain, an Airborne Ranger Infantry officer, from July, 1965 until November, 1965":

Through Army ROTC at the University of Illinois (Champaign, IL), I was commissioned in June, 1961 as a proud 2nd Lieutenant, Infantry branch (one of the 3 combat arms branches:Infantry, Armor, Artillery - I was a Distinguished Military Graduate, which qualified me to receive a Regular Army Commission, but since an additional 1 year committment would be required, I chose to stick with a Reserve Commission). I still remember Lt.Col.Hooper instructing us that the two important rules in the Army are: No excuses, and, don't assume anything. And, Capt. Burns told us how in Korea they sighted a .50 caliber machine gun, with one round, on a spot where a pesky enemy would regularly appear.

Receiving a delay to complete law school at the University of Illinois, College of Law (Champaign, IL), I was permitted to take the bar examination and was sworn in as a lawyer in Illinois on October 15, 1963(Note: Initially I applied for and was accepted in Naval ROTC at the U of I, since my plan was to be a Marine fighter pilot,a Marine Raider [my hero was Sgt John Stryker in "Sands of Iwo Jima", my favorite movie] or Navy UDT, but backed out when I learned that NROTC would only give me a 1 year delay in going on active duty following commissioning, and I needed more time to complete law school. The Army was willing to give the extra time so I signed up with the Army, with a plan to join an elite unit such as the Paratroopers or Rangers).

Weather. The lesson I learned at Fort Benning to never allow the weather to prevent you from "accomplishing the mission" has remained a positive influence throughout my life. At IOBC (Infantry Officers' Basic Course) we were in a map reading/land navigation course, sitting in the bleachers with our acetate covered maps on our laps, in ponchos, in a downpour with the always sharp Infantry Instructor Officer/NCO on the stage proceeding in normal fashion. Lesson learned: the show goes on regardless of the weather, just dress appropriately.

The U.S. Army is a real experienced pro when it comes to teaching. They select Instructors who are impressive, have presence, and have first hand experience at what they are teaching. Most wore badges, tabs, valor awards. They wore mikes (followed by a trailing wire - pre-wireless era)and would command the stage, using teaching aids and charts. Anyone who was an Instructor in the service, at least at Fort Benning, was one sharp soldier

My initial orders assigned me to Civil Affairs at Fort McPherson, Georgia, which was quite natural logical and wise from the Army's standpoint for a lawyer, but which sounded sort of boring to gung ho me. Sometime during the Fall, 1963, I drove out to the Pentagon to ask to be assigned to an Airborne Division. The Infantry Captain (a "career advisor" who normally dealt with West Pointers and other careerist officers) chuckled, noting that only Fort Bragg (82nd) or Fort Campbell (101st) had airborne divisions; but that since I was not even jump-qualified (I had made 8 skydiving jumps at Jacque Istell's Orange, Massachusetts facility in August, 1961, and later, 25 military jumps & qualified "jumpmaster", exiting from a total number of 10 types of aircraft and helicopters, namely Otter/Norseman(2), Cessna 172(6), C-119(3), C-123(2), C-124(2), C-130(6), HU-1B(4), HU-1D(1), H-34 ("Kingbee")(1), CV-2(2)) he could not help me; but being a great Infantry officer said in parting that he would see what he could do to at least get me assigned to one of the forts (as a "leg" -not jump qualified), for which I was very grateful.

On 2 December 1963 I reported to Fort Benning, Georgia for the Infantry Officers Basic Course. It was great fun and I enjoyed the camaraderie, the physical challenges, including the escape and evasion night course, etc. When they asked if anyone wanted to volunteer for Airborne and/or Ranger schools, I quickly signed up for both. What a great deal. It did not cost a penny and it sounded like fun; and of course, I had to become a paratrooper if I wanted to enjoy my ultimate assignment (somewhere along the line, I received orders to the [and, was privileged to meet 1st Lt. William Dubbs, later an Airborne Ranger with the 101st Airborne Division and in combat with the 5th Special Forces Group in Vietnam; and the heroic and highly decorated 1st Lt. Ted Jagosz, later to command a Company in combat in Vietnam in which he achieved phenomenal wins for his Infantry Division] Security Platoon at Fort Campbell, Kentucky. Of course, both of those schools would probably not have been available to me (being filled) with my 2 year commitment, had it been in the summer when the West Pointers, and other career officers, had just graduated (as they would receive preferences for the slots, as they should have, since they were military careerists), and so, again, I lucked out. Ranger #8 (20 Feb to 23 April, 1964 - 44th Ranger Company) followed by Airborne School (class #37 - 45th Company - on 11 May 1964.

One of the old C-119s had some sort of mishap on the ground in which a flash of fire went into the plane killing two friends, Ranger classmate, 1st Lt. Tom Sands, and 2nd Lt. Bill Vogel). As we prepared for our first jump from a C-119, I said to myself: "Is this smart, Tim?"

Then to Ft. Campbell, where I reported to the Security Platoon. Its duty was to escort secret truck cargoes to and from Tennessee/ Kentucky locations. While my top secret clearance was being processed, they would not even permit me to look in the back of the semi-trucks where the "cargo" was being carried!! By the way, I wrote the Pentagon Infantry Captain (his name now escapes me) a heart-felt thank you.

Then to Ft. Campbell, where I reported to the Security Platoon. Its duty was to escort secret truck cargoes to and from Tennessee/ Kentucky locations. While my top secret clearance was being processed, they would not even permit me to look in the back of the semi-trucks where the "cargo" was being carried!! By the way, I wrote the Pentagon Infantry Captain (his name now escapes me) a heart-felt thank you.

Soon, I headed over to the Judge Advocates General's [and met some top-notch present and future lawyers: Col. Reid Kennedy; Maj. Hugh Overholt (later a Major General and Judge Advocate of the Army), Maj. Ross Goddard, Capt. Lew Conner (Nashville), Capt. George Gardner (Delaware), Capt. Frank Stone, and other fine officers and lawyers] building at Campbell; did some Special Court Martial defense work (having a ball representing enlisted men they were trying to drum out of the Army as misfits and so forth, and learning to cross-exam psychiatrists, investigate vehicle accidents, and so forth) etc. More importantly, I got to know a 101st lawyer-Major Goddard and told him I sure would like to get across "the tracks" and be with the 101st.

Within 7 days, I had received orders to as a coveted platoon leader slot, 3d Platoon, B Company, 2/502 Airborne Infantry, 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division (MOS: 71542). www.101stabndiv1stbrigade.com (<http://www.101stabndiv1stbrigade.com>) and www.screamingeagle.org (<http://www.screamingeagle.org>) .

It was just great. That was in July, 1964, when the 1st Brigade was just returning from maneuvers in Iran under the command of Colonel Wolfe.

I was honored to be a commander of troops (Captain Roe was our Company Commander for B Company), in the form of being an Infantry platoon leader, even though it was only for about 30 days!! I still remember the Mess Hall mural of Custer's Last Stand, with the C-119s disgorging paratroopers in the background coming to his defense!

Highly decorated Col. Tom Taylor (a West Point graduate and now a DC lawyer and best-selling author and son of Gen. Maxwell Taylor), a company commander of Company B in Vietnam, has observed with Company B's three (1 in WWII and 2 in Vietnam) The Medal of Honor recipients, that no other Company in either the US Army or USMC has that many MOH recipients.)

From there, I became S-1 (Personnel) at the 2nd Battalion, 502nd Infantry (Airborne), Lt. Col. Wilfred K. G. Smith, commanding, Major Joseph E. Hicks, Executive Officer, and Sergeant Major Melvin Strawser - about as tough as they come (with an imposing flattop and rugged face).

In November, 1964, went to Brigade (Colonel James S. Timothy, commanding, West Point Class of 1942, DSC; Lieutenant Colonel Joseph B. Rogers, Executive Officer, West Point Class of 1946, Silver Star ("If you were born to hang, you are not going to drown." Lt. Col Joe Rogers to 1st Lt Don Korman (Silver Star) as their Marine H-19 was in auto rotation down into a rice paddy in Vietnam in 1965, after being shot by heavy caliber enemy anti-aircraft guns.), and Sergeant Major Trinidad Prieto, Brigade Sergeant Major) as S-2 (Intelligence Officer)(S-1 - Captain David Pinson; S-3 - Major David H. Hackworth; S-4 - Major Herbert Dexter).

After living on post at the BOQ, I moved off-post in a house with fellow lieutenants (they were West Point graduates, Class of 1964, and career U.S. Army) Ranger Phil Mock and Ranger Jerry Nakashima (and for a brief period Ranger Ted Yamashita USMA Class of 1963) all highly decorated for later combat action in Vietnam; Phil's father was a 4 star General, commanding the 5th U.S. Army. Phil later taught at the Army War College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania and Jerry taught in the ROTC Department at the University of Illinois, Champaign-Urbana, Illinois.

My future wife, Sara Avalyn Berry of Franklin, Tennessee, I met through my younger sister Cisty. They were both on the same Sarah Laughlin Tour to Europe in the summer of 1964, consisting of approximately 12 young girls from throughout the United States. Cisty told Avalyn about her brother and the fact that he happened to be stationed about 60 miles north of her Franklin, Tennessee home, at Fort Campbell, Kentucky. After some consideration, Avalyn extended an invitation to Cisty's brother, telling Cisty that he could call her and she would prepare a good Southern home-cooked dinner for him. He did...and the rest is history. Their first date was in mid-August, 1964 and they went to the Grand Old Opry at the Ryman Theater in Nashville.

In the Spring, 1965 (LBJ sent Marines into Vietnam in March, 1965) the 1st Brigade was on maneuvers in Western Tennessee, which were abruptly terminated and the Brigade was called back to Fort Campbell and was told to get ready to go to Vietnam!! Wow, this is great. That is what I like about these guys in the Airborne, all were action packed and always raring to go tangle it up type people. Everyone wanted to go and see combat (a VMI grad (Ranger Bob Miller), fellow Lt. wanted to win a Silver Star and Purple Heart for his resume; but once in VN was not so anxious, although he performed heroically in doing his job calling in air strikes, etc; he might have even gotten those decorations, but I do not know).

We had to qualify at the range and I qualified Expert with my ivory-handled Model 1911 .45 caliber (Remington Rand) automatic, which I had purchased through the mail ("American Rifleman" ad) when I was a teenager for \$35 [Note: in Vietnam, I wrapped the grips in green tape so that I would not be a "trophy target"; but in the field carried an M-16, leaving the .45 back at headquarters at An Khe].

The 2nd and 3rd Brigades were disappointed that they were not going. Anyway, our June 25th marriage was moved up to May 9th (I made a jump on Saturday, the 8th); with the short honeymoon in beautiful Gatlingburg, TN.

The 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division (Separate) was commanded by Colonel [later Brigadier General - Deputy Commander, The Infantry School, Fort Benning, Georgia] James Simmons Timothy, a laid-back West Pointer and WWII hero, having won the second highest medal for heroism in battle, the Distinguished Service Cross, a Master Parachutist [i.e. "master-blaster", at least 65 jumps]and a charismatic and able troop leader in Vietnam; whose 1st Brigade which was constantly moving from one hot spot to another was sometimes knows as "Timothy's Traveling Trouble."

I became assistant S-2 (to the legendary WWII Marine, Korean War hero [see below], Special Forces/SOG Laos/Vietnam vet Major (later, Lt.Col.) Joe Hicks, formerly XO, 2/502). The very capable friendly giant (6'4") E-8 (later, Sgt. Major) L.C. Pennycuff (Korean War combat vet and hero) and sharp E-7 (later, OCS-Captain-Ranger Instructor at Fort Benning, GA) Ike Ikner kept everything on track and shipshape. L.C. was a combat infantryman veteran of the Korean War and both L.C. and Ike were combat infantryman veterans of the Vietnam War. Two very fine and extremely capable Americans.

Note: With the 50th Anniversary of the commencement of the Korean War (June 1950-June 2000) and some interesting articles in my VFW magazine about the "early days" of that war and Task Force Smith, I emailed Joe's son, Colonel Steve Hicks, an Airborne Ranger Infantry officer, to see if he could tell me where Joe was and the unit he was with. Steve graciously replied, in part stating:

"Joe was a Lieutenant in I Company, 34th Regiment, 24th Infantry Division (based at Sasebo, Japan, I think). Basically the entire 24th Infantry Division was alerted and moved. Task Force Smith was the lead in the 24th Infantry Division. Joe was an infantry lieutenant who was both a platoon leader and the Training officer (as an additional duty) for the company. They did that because he had WWII experience. Said that his company rarely went to training and really did not have all the weapons and equipment that they needed.

He knew the S3 and XO for TF Smith, who were from the other regiment (21st Regiment/24th Infantry Division). Joe actually followed TF Smith from Japan to Pusan, but not by long. They debarked at Pusan and then went forward by train. He told me that they picked up some heavy weapons when they reached Pusan. His platoon/company was positioned behind TF Smith on the right side of the road and that when they were hit he saw some of them that he recognized brought back along the road.

He said that it was heavy fighting all the way as they fought back. Told me about his Regimental Commander was eventually relieved and court martialled, but he did not know the reason. .At some point later in the fight when Major General Dean was cut off in Taegon(?), Joe was part of an element that tried to fight back into the town to see if he was alive.

They thought he had been killed...but when the war was over discovered Dean had been captured. You probably know that later he was defending forward of a riverline with his platoon.

His company commander was "called to Battalion level" and handed him the radio and told him that he was in charge of the company. Companies that were on his right and left pulled back without orders, leaving the company hanging out and unaware that the others had pulled back.

Many in his platoon members died. Joe spent 69days cut-off behind enemy lines before making it back. That's enough of that. More than you wanted to know...".

"If you were born to hang, you are not going to drown."

**Lt.Col Joe Rogers to 1stLt Don Korman
as their Marine H-19 was in auto rotation down into a rice paddy
in Vietnam in 1966, after being shot down
by heavy caliber enemy antiaircraft guns**



LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOSEPH E. HICKS, USA

Lieutenant Colonel (Retired) Joseph E. Hicks was born in Cobden, Illinois on 9 August 1924. LTC (Ret) J.E. Hicks' career as an Infantryman spans 30 years and three wars, including World War II, the Korean War and the Vietnam War. He served for three years in the United States Marine Corps as an Infantryman and saw combat action in the Pacific during World War II with the 1st Marine Division.

Following World War II, he attended Southern Illinois University for three years before receiving a direct commission as a 2LT in the United States Army in 1949. His service in the Army was over 27 years. His selfless service, integrity and strength of character are well known.

In 1949, he was assigned to the 34th Regiment of the 24th Infantry Division in Kyushu, Japan. In early July 1950, as the Korean War began, his unit was quickly ordered to deploy. The 34th Regiment was employed in delay positions directly behind Task Force Smith and fought some of the hardest and toughest fights under the most difficult conditions.

F.E. Fehrenbach, in his book "This Kind of War" and in several other Korean war histories (e.g. "South to the Naktong, North to the Yalu") write of the actions of 1LT J.E. Hicks.

Accounts show that he led that company with distinction and was also part of a small team that attempted to rescue the Commanding General, MG Dean, who was cut-off inside the city of Taejon. LT Hicks was eventually cut-off behind enemy lines himself, and avoided capture for 69 days before he was able to make it back to friendly lines.

The war correspondent, Hal Boyle, wrote the story that appeared in newspaper headlines across the nation chronicling LT Hicks' survival behind lines.

Upon his return, he was assigned to the Combat Training Directorate at Fort Knox, where he trained new recruits for the combat they would see in Korea.

In 1953, he returned to Japan where he served on the staff of the Far East Command in Tokyo, and then in a highly classified intelligence operation at Camp Drake, Japan that targeted North Korea.

He attended the Officers Advanced Course at Fort Benning in 1955 and then was assigned as a Company Commander in the 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg, NC. There he won the Glider Badge and Parachutist Badge and applied for Special Forces training.

In 1957, he completed the Special Forces course, and was assigned to the 5th Special Forces Group (SFG) at Fort Bragg. In 1959, he was assigned to the 1st SFG on Okinawa serving in operations and intelligence assignments.

During his assignment with the 1st SFG, from 1959-1964, he served on two different tours in South East Asia, in Laos (1961-1962) and Vietnam (1963).

In 1964, he was assigned as Battalion XO, 2nd Bn 502nd Inf Reg (Airborne), 101st Airborne Division, Fort Campbell, Kentucky.

In 1965, because of his experience with special operations, Department of the Army selected him to serve as the head of a Special Commission to study the role of the Special Forces in Vietnam. Given exclusive and unrestricted access to all SF bases in South East Asia, he identified shortfalls and provided recommendations for the future direction of the Special Forces in Laos and Vietnam.

He was later assigned as the Bde S2, 1st Bde, 101st Airborne Division and was deployed in July 1965 to his third tour in Vietnam. In his book "About Face", Col. (Ret.) David Hackworth says, "Hicks was a damn good man who, on top of everything else (three wars and two Special Forces tours), had survived 69 days cut off behind enemy lines during the Korean War."

As the Bde S2, he provided critical intelligence to the Separate Brigade (reinforced) which participated in numerous successful combat actions.

Following this assignment, he also served as an intelligence officer with the 1st Field Forces in Vietnam directly briefing the most senior officers in Vietnam.

In 1967, he attended the Command and General Staff College at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas where he wrote a concept paper on air assault tactics that was immediately adopted as doctrine for helicopter operations in Vietnam. This included an innovative tactic for conducting air assault insertions that drastically reduced the ability of North Vietnamese to identify LS's.

In all, he served five different hardship tours in South East Asia and over 15 years overseas in the U.S. Army.

His assignments included not only the 24th Infantry Division, 82nd Airborne Division, 101st Airborne Division, 1st and 5th Special Forces Groups, but also the 3rd Armored Division.

Since his retirement in December 1975, he has resided in Yuma, Arizona and has been active in giving speeches and briefings at various civic clubs and organizations in support of the Infantry and the United States Army.

He holds a Bachelors degree in Business from Saint Benedicts College and a Masters degree from Pepperdine University. His awards include the Legion of Merit, Meritorious Service Medal, Bronze Star Medal, Combat Infantryman's Badge (2nd award) and the Master Parachutist Badge, to name a few.

These honors are a tribute to the outstanding and lasting contributions he has made to the U.S. Army. He is married to the former Lorene Lyon ("Babs") and has three children, two of whom serve today as officers on active duty.

His service is characterized by the highest standards of integrity, moral character, professional competence, and selfless dedication to duty. He has served with distinction and has demonstrated a significant conspicuous and lasting contribution to the Airborne and the US Army.

The video (a copy of the 8mm film spliced together) starts at 1st Brigade, Fort Campbell, KY (in the parking lot to the rear of Hqs); to Oakland, CA; Travis AFB; (via C-124's) Hawaii; Guam; Wake; Philippines (the splicing sequence is a little out of order, sorry) then Nha Thrang; 5th Special Forces HQ; Dong Ba Tin; Camh Rahn Bay; Nha Thrang ; South China Sea; Qui Nhon; Route 19; AnKhe; Route 19 (Task Force Hansen); Hill George W. Burkheart; Qui Nhon; Phan Rang; back to the World in mid November, 1965.

There was a Vietnamese saying about Vietnam concerning military strategy: "Whoever controls Highway 19 controls the Highlands, and whoever controls the Highlands controls Vietnam." It was no wonder that the 'Eastertide Offensive' in 1973, and the final offensive in 1975, struck at the heart of the Central Highlands. www.landscaper.net (<http://www.landscaper.net>) .

I have told many people the true stories of how older men helped me throughout my Army experience. The reason I do this is to let the young people know that older people would often be more than willing to help a young person reach a worthwhile goal. Just ask. I was fortunate in my Army experience to meet some truly unique and fine people.

I remember the legendary Major (later, Col.)David Hackworth www.hackworth.com (<http://www.hackworth.com>) could hardly wait to close with the VC. Hack was pure guts and action; he feared nothing and thirsted to close with the enemy so that he could kill them; he would do anything or perform any mission that he asked or ordered another person to do or accomplish; what an honor to serve with this living legend.

Hack was on par with Patton. Neither perfect, but both pure American warriors leading from the front. While Hack penned maybe five books, including his best seller (along with the superb co-authorship of the very talented Julie Sherman) ABOUT FACE, someday there will be biographies and books written about this most unique man and his contributions to this Great Nation. Any career military officer and NCO will have, without exception, not only read but studied ABOUT FACE for the lessons taught in those pages and encouragement to the individual Soldier to be the best that they can be.

This is how Hack led and looked out for his troops as he accomplished missions at hand. Hack's day of recognition for his greatness in the leadership arena is yet to come.

I remember an operation being considered of a combat jump on an island in the South China Sea to release POWs where EVERYONE wanted to participate (never occurred); I remember being detailed to Saigon to pick up a slug of maps for an operation and when I returned it had been cancelled (I was in Saigon 5 hours; had my loaded .45 in my waistband under by jungle fatigues, remembering that my instructions were that should a bicycle-taxi driver cross "any river" to make him turn back); getting a hop back to Nha Trang with Lt. Gen. Throckmorton (Deputy CG to General William Westmorland) and his captain aide in a Beachcraft (I don't think the General said a thing to me, other than a polite initial hello, the whole way; actually not much conversation by anyone).

I remember going on a med evac mission in one of the two escort Hueys and taking a few photos, one of which is on my office wall with the following: "The photograph was taken from one of two Huey "Frog" helicopter gunships which was escorting a medivac helicopter on a rescue mission which occurred in the Central Highlands of South Vietnam, generally in the vicinity of Route 19, in September, 1965.

As the medivac was preparing to land near the smoke signal, the escorts flew opposite one another in a large circle, at varying altitudes, and provided suppressing fire with their machine guns and rockets as needed.

The American pilots were able to maneuver the unwieldy-looking helicopters with grace, professionalism, and a skill beyond one's imagination." Amen. Incidentally, a "Hog" carried only rockets, while a "Frog" carried machine guns, plus a few rockets.

The following was contributed by Ranger Milt Brown (a helicopter pilot in Vietnam - who advised pilots to always "cross transmission wires" at the towers) regarding John Steinbeck's take on helicopter pilots in combat in Vietnam in 1966 and 1967:

Steinbeck on Helicopter Pilots

"Helicopter aviators are a special breed. And the guy who sent this to me was correct when he said that Steinbeck certainly had a way with words.

Only a handful of people have won both the Nobel and Pulitzer prizes in literature. One of them was iconic American novelist John Steinbeck. His incredible body of work stretched from Tortilla Flat to Of Mice and Men, from Grapes of Wrath to Cannery Row to East Of Eden. He had a gift for the language that few, before or since have possessed.

Not widely known is the fact that in 1966-67, a year before his death, he went to Vietnam to do a series of reports on the war.

The reports took the form of letters to his dear friend Alicia Patterson, Newsday's first editor and publisher. Those letters have been published in a book by Thomas E. Barden, Vietnam veteran and professor of English at the University of Toledo. The book is entitled, "Steinbeck on Vietnam: Dispatches From The War."

I found the following passages relevant to our experience in Vietnam. His ability to weave a vision is just magical. On January 7, 1967, Steinbeck was in Pleiku, flying with Shamrock Flight, D Troop, 10th Cavalry and wrote the following home:

"Alicia, I wish I could tell you about these pilots.

They make me sick with envy.

They ride their vehicles the way a man controls a fine, well-trained quarter horse.

They weave along stream beds, rise like swallows to clear trees,

they turn and twist and dip like swifts in the evening.

I watch their hands and feet on the controls, the delicacy of the coordination reminds me of the sure and seeming slow hands of (Pablo) Casals on the cello.

They are truly musician's hands and they play their controls like music and they dance them like ballerinas and they make me jealous because I want so much to do it.

Remember your child night dream of perfect flight free and wonderful? It's like that, and sadly I know I never can.

My hands are too old and forgetful to take orders from the command center, which speaks of updrafts and side winds, of drift and shift, or ground fire indicated by a tiny puff or flash, or a hit and all these commands must be obeyed by the musician's hands instantly and automatically.

I must take my longing out in admiration and the joy of seeing it. Sorry about that leak of ecstasy, Alicia, but I had to get it out or burst."

I remember on a Route 19 operation on Burkheart Hill, under the command of the very capable and fearless Ranger-Captain [later Colonel] Henrik O. Lunde, in which his unit closed with the VC and captured their staging area on the jungle hilltop, but only after the VC had killed 1st Lt. George W. Burkheart, an Airborne Infantry officer (a courageous ex-football player, who was well respected by his men) of Murfreesboro, Tennessee; and the very deep feeling wanting to exact revenge and payback for what the enemy had done to our comrade in arms;

Captain Lunde (commanding the Task Force Hansen unit involved) being one of Hack's operation and planning specialists who devised the ways in which to beat the enemy and accomplish the mission at hand.

In 2009, Colonel Henrik (Hank) Lunde was the author of a 590+ page book entitled: HITLER'S PRE-EMPTIVE WAR: The Battle for Norway, 1940. Havertown, PA, Casemate, 2009. From the jacket on the author: "Colonel HENRIK (Hank) LUNDE, US Army (ret.) was born in Norway and came to the US as a young boy following World War II. After graduation from the University of California, he accepted a US Army commission and remained on active duty until he retired in the 1980's. In addition to earning a degree in international relations from the University of Syracuse, he is a graduate of the Army's Airborne, Ranger, and Pathfinder courses as well as the Command and General Staff College and the US Army War College. Much of Colonel Lunde's troop assignments were in airborne divisions or in Special Forces.

Highly decorated on the battlefield, he served three combat tours in Vietnam as commander or operations officer at all levels from company to brigade as well as operations advisor at corps level. He also served as chief of negotiations with the US delegation in Saigon charged with monitoring the 1973 Paris Peace Treaty. From 1976 to 1979 he served in the Plans and Policy Branch of Supreme Headquarters Allied Powers Europe.

His last assignment in the Army was Director of National and International Security Studies at the US Army War College." I have read the fine book and am in the process of writing a book review for it for Amazon with the working title: "A Primer for the American War Colleges on the Conduct of Joint Operations."

I remember buying for \$35 a very worn Thompson submachine gun from the Special Forces sergeant at 5th SF Hqs, because the new M-16's were an unknown item (I never fired the "tommy gun" and left it with L.C. when I left Vietnam. I knew that back in "The World", being fully automatic, it would be illegal, etc. Later, L.C. told me that he traded the tommy gun for a German P-38 9mm pistol, but someone then stole it!).

I remember how the 5th Special Forces in Nha Trang served as the initial host for the 1st Brigade(S), 101st Airborne before we moved on to Cam Ranh Bay (maybe a week or so) and seeing and being impressed with the professionalism of the Special Forces troopers [WSJ]:12.19.2003:

"Two years ago this month, fewer than 100 men of the Army's 5th Special Forces Group, based out of Fort Campbell, Ky. -- almost all of them non-commissioned officers -- essentially took down the Taliban on their own. Along with a handful of Air Force Special Ops embeds, they succeeded where the British and the Soviets before them in Afghanistan had failed, because they had been given no specific instructions. The bureaucratic layers between the U.S. forces and the secretary of defense were severed. They were told merely to link up with the "indigs" (indigenous Northern Alliance and friendly Pushtun elements) and make it happen.

I remember, along with some Vietnamese Rangers (we were pulling security duty at the airstrip), loading some M-16 magazines on the hood of a jeep by Douglas Starraider airstrip in Nha Trang, when 3 Special Forces types come walking down the street [yes, well staggered and about 5 yards apart] heading for the hills, the famous Ranger-Major (later, Col. - Ranger Hall of Fame) Charlie Beckwith [later to found Delta Force (the U.S. Counter-Terrorist Unit) and lead the Iran failed hostage rescue mission] stopping by with a friendly hello to me.

I will never forget meeting [in 1967, at a 1st Brigade reunion at Ft. Benning, where Brig. Gen. Timothy was Assistant Commandant of The Infantry School]Lt. Col (later Lt. General) Henry "Gunfighter" Emerson, who had commanded the 2/502 as a Lt. Col. after I had rotated back to The World, who had made the mark in VN as a tenacious and daring combat leader, worshiped and admired by his men, who would have followed him into hell and beyond, inventor of the extremely successful and imitated "checkerboard" method of guerilla warfare (whose cousin is Dennis McLaughlin of Peoria, IL).

I remember being detailed to go to Quinhon to get beer and Shasta (at that time pretty rare and hard to get) for TFH troops, and finding a plentiful supply at the PX and a friendly and generous American lad from Whippany, NJ (Jim Auld, is an honorary member of the 101st Airborne Division and with whom I have remained in touch) who filled up our deuce and a halfs so that the thirsty and hard-working troops would have something cold to drink; and as we returned from the 30 to 40 mile trip I happened to "catch" our escort squad, led by a mean-looking buck sergeant with a bandana around his forehead, trying to take some cases for themselves; which I told them to stop, leaving he and I staring daggers at each other.

I remember the tough little Vietnamese intelligence/interrogator type who carried a .38 revolver in his shoulder holster, who had never jumped; so he jumped with us from a Caribou at Ahe Khe, enjoying the experience.

I remember wanting to participate in Operation Gibraltar (one of the early helicopter assault operations) while on Route 19 with Task Force Hansen (which was part of the 1/327, of which Major Hansen was the XO), but concerned that to do so (it was not part of my job as S-1/S-2 at TFH) might get me into trouble (i.e. court-martialed, I imagined) , since I did not know the CO [Major Mark Hansen, later Colonel, and a decorated combat veteran in VN] as well as those superiors I had been with since Campell.

I remember Silver Star recipient and Airborne Ranger Artillery officer, Ranger-1st Lt. Don Korman (OCS, Cleveland, OH), who was both fearless and smart (physics major), an artillery officer who had both a nose and a thirst for action. As an FO (Forward Observer) for the Artillery, Don had to go out with a radioman in front of the forward line, and accurately calculate artillery fire on the VC. Miscalculation could result in bringing artillery fire down on top of the friendly troops. Thus, a very demanding and responsible position and duty.

In early 1966, Gen. Westmoreland stated that "The 1st Brigade (101st Airborne) had the highest operational rate of any U.S. unit in Vietnam."

I remember those helicopter rides and those magnificent pilots who were so proficient and brave.



**13 Etchings From The Wall of My Friends
Who were Killed in the Vietnam War
Memorialized on My Law Office Wall**

And, I remember my friends and acquaintances, and whose names/etchings from The Wall, I have on my law office wall which I look at every day, who gave their lives in Vietnam so that future Americans, as well as the rest of the world, could experience increased freedoms and avoid domination by Communist and Socialist governments:

Ranger- 1st Lt. George W. Burkheart, age 24

Killed in Action on September 3, 1965

Central Highlands, Vietnam

At base of Burkheart Hill on Route 19

Home: Murfreesboro Tennessee

Staff Sergeant Sgt. George E. Burchett, age 36

Killed in Action on September 18, 1965

Central Highlands, Operation Gibraltar

Home: Bloomington Illinois

Captain Robert E. Rawls, age 30

Killed in Action on September 18, 1965

Central Highlands, Operation Gibraltar

Home: Royal Oak Michigan

A West Pointer, big football player type, Company Commander, well respected by his men whom he was leading in battle when he was killed.



Ranger- Staff Sergeant Johnnie W. Faircloth, age 26
Killed in Action on September 18, 1965
Central Highlands, Operation Gibraltar
Home: Cordele Georgia

An Airborne Ranger Infantry Non Commissioned Officer, Silver Star (posthumously), with whom I was in Ranger School with and served with in B Company, 2/502 Airborne Infantry at Ft. Campbell; one of the finest and most capable soldiers ever sent into battle by America. His Silver Star Citation reads as follows:

FAIRCLOTH, JOHNNIE W. RA14608232 STAFF SERGEANT E-6 United States Army

Awarded: Silver Star (Posthumously)

Date action: 18 September 1965

Theater: Republic of Vietnam

Reason: For gallantry in action: **Staff Sergeant Faircloth** distinguished himself by heroic action on 18 September 1965 while serving as a rifle squad leader in an airborne infantry battalion on 2 heliborne search and destroy operations in the Republic of Vietnam. Almost immediately after landing, Sergeant Faircloth's element was pinned down by enemy small arms fire. The unit received instructions to move forth to link up with the main force approximately 800 meters away. With enemy sniper fire coming from the west, and knowing the small unit was completely surrounded by enemy forces, Sergeant Faircloth, with complete disregard for his own personal safety, led the first element of the unit north. After moving approximately 20 meters, the element came under a heavy volume of small arms and machine gun fire. Sergeant Faircloth was wounded and fell to the ground, signaling the other members of the element to return to the unit's positions. He refused to accept medical aid for himself knowing that it might result in another casualty. Sergeant Faircloth was wounded several more times by enemy machine gun fire and died on the battle field. His fearlessness and genuine concern for his subordinates in the face of his own peril was an inspiration to the entire unit. Staff Sergeant Faircloth's unimpeachable valor in close combat against numerically superior forces was in keeping with the highest traditions of the military service and reflect great credit upon himself, his unit, and the United States Army.

Authority: By direction of the President under the provisions of the Act of Congress, approved 9 July 1918, and USARPAC Message 16300, dated 17 August 1965.

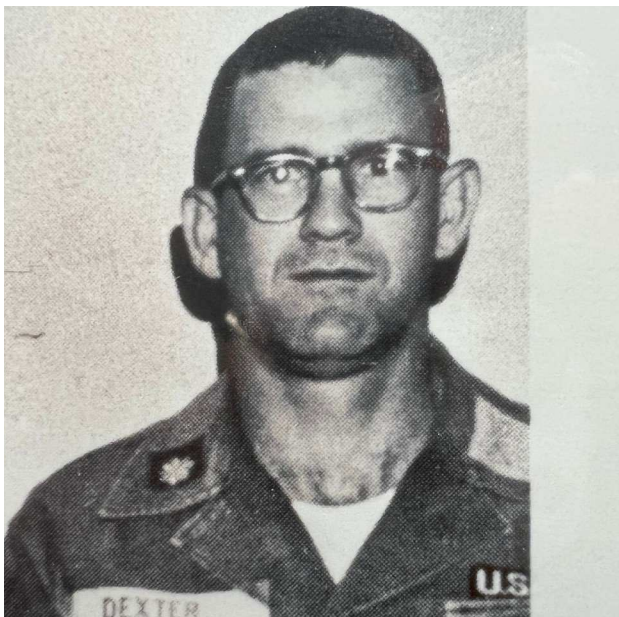
GENERAL ORDERS NUMBER 1537, Dated 9 November 1965, HEADQUARTERS, UNITED STATE ARMY VIETNAM, APO San Francisco 96307

FOR THE COMMANDER:

OFFICIAL: JOHN D. MCLAUGHLIN

Colonel, GS

Chief of Staff



Major Herbert J. Dexter, age 33
Killed in Action on September 18, 1965
Executive Officer, 2nd Battalion, 502nd Infantry (Airborne)
Central Highlands, Operation Gibraltar
Home: Decatur Illinois

An Airborne Infantry Special Forces Major Distinguished Service Cross (posthumously) next to the Medal of Honor) recipient who was killed in action while leading his men and attacking, up hill, the enemy on Operation Gibraltar

Avalyn and I had the privilege of eating breakfast at the Offices' Club at Ft. Campbell on the morning we left for VN with Major Dexter; a fine officer who undoubtedly would have become a General Note: I happened to be in Decatur, IL on a legal deposition on 6.2.2003 and happened to drive by the "Maj. Herbert J. Dexter Army Reserve Center." I stopped and went inside and introduced myself as a friend and in the 101st with Major Dexter at both Ft. Campbell and in Vietnam. The sergeant was very polite and showed me the dedication plaque of 1974, noting that Major Dexter received the Distinguished Service Cross for his heroism. In addition, there is Dexter elementary school at Ft. Benning, Georgia named in his honor .

His Distinguished Service Cross Citation reads as follows:

Herbert J. Dexter
Date of birth: 1-Mar-32
Date of death: Killed in Action
Home of record: Decatur, Illinois
Status: KIA

Awards and Citations Distinguished Service Cross
See more recipients of this award
Awarded posthumously for actions during the Vietnam War

The President of the United States of America, authorized by Act of Congress, July 9, 1918 (amended by act of July 25, 1963), takes pride in presenting the Distinguished Service Cross (Posthumously) to Major (Infantry) Herbert J. Dexter (ASN: OF-104408), United States Army, for extraordinary heroism in connection with military operations involving conflict with an armed hostile force in the Republic of Vietnam. On 18 September 1965, Major Dexter, the S3 Officer of the 2d Battalion, 502d Infantry, 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division, was accompanying his battalion on a search and destroy mission in the vicinity of Binh Khe, Republic of Vietnam. The battalion was airlifted to the operational area and upon arriving encountered increasingly heavy hostile fire from various insurgent positions. A friendly platoon, which had landed in a previous life, was forced to withdraw from a tactically important hill along the landing zone perimeter.

Realizing the importance of the hill as a defensive position, Major Dexter, with complete disregard for his personal safety, voluntarily rushed to the now heavily infested hostile area and successfully reorganized the friendly forces positioned there. He quickly issued competent instructions and personally led the left flank element up the hill, despite the intense hostile small arms and mortar fire being directed at the platoon. While securing the crest, Major Dexter personally killed two insurgents who were at a deadly close range and sustained a leg wound from the murderous Viet Cong fire. Realizing that his leadership and encouragement were needed to inspire the members of the besieged platoon to hold the hill position, Major Dexter, although in great pain from his wound, continually refused to be evacuated.

As the battle raged on, he was mortally wounded. Major Dexter's extraordinary heroism and devotion to duty, at the cost of his life, were in keeping with the highest traditions of the military service and reflect great credit upon himself, his unit, and the United States Army.

General Orders: Headquarters, U.S. Army, Vietnam, General Orders No. 6275

(November 4, 1966)

Action Date: 18-Sep-65

Service: Army

Rank: Major

Company: Headquarters and Headquarters Company

Battalion: 2d Battalion (Airborne)

Regiment: 502d Infantry Regiment,

1st Brigade (Separate), 101st Airborne Division



Captain Kirk I. Riley, age 26
Killed in Action on December 3, 1965
At Hiep Duc, just West of Tan Ky Vietnam
United States Marine Corps Pilot, H-34 Helicopter
Home: Peoria Illinois

Captain Riley's H-34 helicopter was shot down in Vietnam while transporting troops to an outpost in Northern South Vietnam. The 101st Airborne made parachute jumps from the Korean War vintage H-34's used by the Marines in the Vietnam War

Special Operations liked the H-34 "Kingbee" because the pilot was up high for good visibility of the LZ and more protected from ground small arms fire - very strong, durable helicopter.

I imagine that Kirk flew special operations missions, probably into Laos and Cambodia, although this is speculation on my part.

Kirk and I were both in the Class of 57 at Peoria Central High School, and had also been classmates at Columbia and Thomas Jefferson Grade Schools. We drag raced his Dad's 1955 Olds 88 and my Dad's 1955 Buick Roadmaster (tie). We were both on the swimming team (freestyle - Kirk was faster!). I almost hitched a ride up to visit him at Chu Li when I was in the Quinhon area, but regretfully did not get the job done; one of the finest Marines and friends that a person could have. There is a Kirk Riley Swimming Award given annually in Kirk's honor to the top swimmer at Peoria Central High School;

Mission Notes

On 03 Dec 1965, a flight of 6 UH-34s from HMM-364 were tasked with carrying ARVN troops to an outpost at Hiep Duc, just west of Tan Ky.

The lead aircraft, piloted by USMC Captain Kirk Riley, UH-34D BuNo 148762 carried a crew of four and nine ARVN soldiers. Another pilot in the flight recalls what happened:

"We tried to go in as high as possible, though we were limited by somewhat low ceilings, which may have placed us approximately 2000 feet above ground level.

The flight was in normal cruise when we reached the vicinity of UTM grid coordinates BY031273 where the Viet Cong fired on us with time delay fused mortars.

Unfortunately Capt. Riley's lead aircraft received a direct hit in the belly, where the fuel tanks were located, and they never stood a chance.

Capt. Riley tried desperately to get the aircraft on the ground, but it was burning so fiercely he appeared to lose control and the aircraft rolled inverted and crashed. No one survived."

Kenneth L. Gross, Major USMC (Ret)

All thirteen men aboard died in the crash:

- **Capt Kirk Irwin Riley, pilot;**
- **1st Lt Stanley Garwood Johnson, copilot;**
- **Cpl Warren Leigh Dempsey, gunner;**
- **Cpl Robert Henry White, crew chief; and**
- **nine unknown South Vietnamese soldiers.**

• **The remains of Captain Kirk, Corporal Dempsey, and Corporal White were recovered and identified, but the remains of 1st Lt Johnson could not be individually identified and he still is carried as "Body not Recovered".**

**KIRK RILEY
MEMORIAL PLAQUE**
This annual memorial award is
presented to a member of the PHS
Swim Team who exemplifies
dedication, leadership, character,
and athletic excellence.

IN HONOR OF
THE COST OF FREEDOM IS SERVICE



KIRK RILEY
CAPTAIN, USMC
CLASS OF 1957

KILLED IN ACTION WHILE IN
THE SERVICE OF HIS COUNTRY
NEAR CHU LAI, VIET NAM
DECEMBER 3, 1965



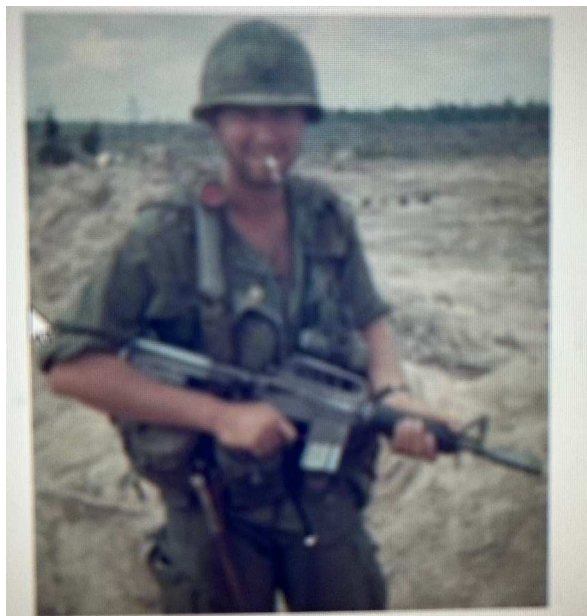
PEORIA CENTRAL'S OUTSTANDING SWIMMER

DAVID FOUTCH
1967-1968
DAVID FOUTCH
1968-1969
MIKE KELLER
1969-1970
STEVE GRUBE
1970-1971
ROBERT K. MURRY
1971-1972
CHRIS DEFEINRAUGH
1972-1973
BOB STEIBLOW
1973-1974
JEFF PLACK
1974-1975
JOHN M. STACY
1975-1976
VINCENT SMARISSE
1976-1977
TEKESA DEMPSEY
1977-1978
KENNETH ALDAG
1978-1979
STEVEN A. MATH
1979-1980
STEVEN A. MATH
1980-1981
STEPHEN DEMPSEY
1981-1982
MARK FLEIP
1982-1983
TIM JENNINGS
1983-1984

CHRIS RICHARDS
1984-1985
CHRIS RICHARDS
1985-1986
VICTOR IERULLI
1986-1987
MATT KOHR
1987-1988
MATT KOHR
1988-1989
DEEKE AMERMAN
1989-1990
DEEKE AMERMAN
1990-1991
DAVID DORNÄUS
1991-1992
JEFF BRANDON
1992-1993
MICHAEL J. SELBURG
1993-1994
JOSEPH LYONS
1994-1995
PHILIP HORSTMANN
1995-1996
JACOB SEXTON
1996-1997
JACOB SEXTON
1997-1998
JACOB SEXTON
1998-1999
PATRICK HUDSON
1999-2000
JARED SEXTON
2000-2001

JARED SEXTON
2001-2002
TYLER GOODYEAR
2002-2003
TYLER GOODYEAR
2003-2004
IAN BEISSDORF
2004-2005
IAN BEISSDORF
2005-2006
ANTHONY DO
2006-2007
EVAN BREESE
2007-2008
DANIEL EVAN BREESE
2008-2009

(Empty plaque)



2nd Lieutenant Frankie Lee Wallace, age 25

**Killed in Action on February 4, 1966
At Hiep Duc, just West of Tan Ky Vietnam
Platoon Leader, Company A, 2nd Battalion, 502nd Infantry (Airborne),
1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division
Home: Cherokee Alabama**

**Ranger- 2nd Lt. Frankie Lee Wallace
I served in the 2/502 Infantry Battalion, 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division at
Fort Campbell Kentucky with Frankie.**

**He was in a Platoon Leader in A Company and I was Platoon Leader of the 3rd
Platoon in B Company, of the 2/502nd.**

**Frankie was a spirited and good natured Southerner and was thought to be
a nephew of Alabama Governor George Wallace.**

**Some years later in 2001, following 911, I traveld to Alabama to take a legal
deposition of a witness and dropped by Frankie's home in Cherokee Alabama
and briefly visited with his Father and Sister Ruby Louise.**

His Silver Star (posthumously) Citation reads as follows:

FRANKIE LEE WALLACE

Award of the Silver Star, posthumous, General Orders 3694, dated 12 June 1966 - Wallace, Frankie L. OF10237, Second Lieutenant Infantry, USA, Co. @ 2d Bn (Abn). 502d Inf. 1st Bde, 101st Abn Div, APO 96347 - Date Action: 4 February 1966

Theater: Republic of Vietnam - Reason: For gallantry in action: Second Lieutenant Wallace distinguished himself on 4 February 1966 while leading a squad size patrol on a routine search of several villages in the Republic of Vietnam.

At approximately 1430 hours as Second Lieutenant Wallace's squad approached a village, they were suddenly engaged by small arms and automatic weapons fire by an estimated Viet Cong squad.

Exposing himself to the deadly insurgent fire, Second Lieutenant Wallace led an assault on the hostile positions. The assault was so aggressive that the Viet Cong were forced to withdraw. Second Lieutenant Wallace then led his patrol across an open rice paddy, skillfully executing fire and movement in pursuit of the insurgent force.

The Viet Cong squad joined an estimated platoon size force who were well entrenched. Second Lieutenant Wallace directed effective artillery fire and air strikes on the hostile positions. When the supporting fires lifted, Second Lieutenant Wallace led his squad in an assault and was met by intense automatic weapons and mortar fire which forced him to withdraw.

In the withdrawal, one fire team leader fell wounded.....Without hesitation, Second Lieutenant Wallace ran in to the open rice paddy to aid his wounded comrade and was wounded in the leg before he could reach him. Unmindful of his wound, Second Lieutenant Wallace got up and continued toward the wounded man. As he approached the stricken soldier, he killed two Viet Cong who were also attempting to reach the wounded man. Fully exposed to the intense Viet Cong fire concentrated on him, he aided the wounded soldier. Second Lieutenant Wallace was mortally wounded by hostile automatic weapons fire while assisting his wounded comrade to safety.

Due to his courage, inspiring example, and his leadership, he was instrumental in saving the life of a fellow soldier and accounted for twenty-seven Viet Cong killed. Second Lieutenant Wallace's unimpeachable valor in close combat against a numerically superior hostile force was in keeping with the highest traditions of the military service and reflects great credit upon himself, his unit, and the United State Army.

Authority: By direction of the President under the provisions of the Act of Congress, approved 9 July 1918. FOR THE COMMANDER: C.M. Mount, Jr., Brigadier General, US Army, Acting Chief of Staff.



1st Lieutenant James A. Gardner, age 22
Medal of Honor (Posthumously)

Killed in Action on February 7, 1966
At My Canh Vietnam

Platoon Leader, Tiger Force, HHC Company,
1st Battalion, 327th Infantry (Airborne),
1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division
Home: Dyersburg Tennessee

1st Lieutenant Jim Gardner was STRACT Airborne Ranger Infantry Officer with a history of being a fearless football player and highly respected by his men and unafraid of anything before him.

I got to know and work with Jim at Task Force Hansen along Route 19, where he was the S-4 (logistics) and I was the S-1 and also worked in the S-2 shop.

After 1st Lieutenant James T. Heiberger, Medical Service Corps, assigned to the MASH Medical outfit at Quinhon, had completed a combat patrol with the 101st Airborne, Jim Gardner gave Jim Heiberger a lift in his jeep back to Quinhon.



His Medal of Honor Citation reads:

***GARDNER, JAMES A.**

Rank and organization: First Lieutenant, U.S. Army, Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion (Airborne), 327th Infantry, 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division. Place and date: My Canh, Vietnam, 7 February 1966.

Entered service at: Memphis, Tenn. Born: 7 February 1943, Dyersburg, Tenn.

Citation: For conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity in action at the risk of his life above and beyond the call of duty.

1st Lt. Gardner's platoon was advancing to relieve a company of the 1st Battalion that had been pinned down for several hours by a numerically superior enemy force in the village of My Canh, Vietnam.

The enemy occupied a series of strongly fortified bunker positions which were mutually supporting and expertly concealed. Approaches to the position were well covered by an integrated pattern of fire including automatic weapons, machine guns and mortars.

Air strikes and artillery placed on the fortifications had little effect. 1st Lt. Gardner's platoon was to relieve the friendly company by encircling and destroying the enemy force.

Even as it moved to begin the attack, the platoon was under heavy enemy fire. During the attack, the enemy fire intensified. Leading the assault and disregarding his own safety, 1st Lt. Gardner charged through a withering hail of fire across an open rice paddy.

On reaching the first bunker he destroyed it with a grenade and without hesitation dashed to the second bunker and eliminated it by tossing a grenade inside. Then, crawling swiftly along the dike of a rice paddy, he reached the third bunker.

Before he could arm a grenade, the enemy gunner leaped forth, firing at him. 1st Lt. Gardner instantly returned the fire and killed the enemy gunner at a distance of 6 feet.

Following the seizure of the main enemy position, he reorganized the platoon to continue the attack. Advancing to the new assault position, the platoon was pinned down by an enemy machine gun emplaced in a fortified bunker. 1st Lt. Gardner immediately collected several grenades and charged the enemy position, firing his rifle as he advanced to neutralize the defenders.

He dropped a grenade into the bunker and vaulted beyond. As the bunker blew up, he came under fire again. Rolling into a ditch to gain cover, he moved toward the new source of fire. Nearing the position, he leaped from the ditch and advanced with a grenade in one hand and firing his rifle with the other.

He was gravely wounded just before he reached the bunker, but with a last valiant effort he staggered forward and destroyed the bunker, and its defenders with a grenade.

Although he fell dead on the rim of the bunker, his extraordinary actions so inspired the men of his platoon that they resumed the attack and completely routed the enemy. 1st Lt. Gardner's conspicuous gallantry were in the highest traditions of the U.S. Army.



1st Lieutenant William David Settlemire III, age 23
Silver Star Bronze Star (Posthumously)

Killed in Action on February 6, 1966
Tay Ninh Province Vietnam
Platoon Leader, A Company,
2nd Battalion, 502nd Infantry (Airborne),
1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division
Home: Mt. Vernon Illinois

Lieutenant Bill Settlemire graduated from Vanderbilt University and was Commissioned as a 2nd Lieutenant in the Infantry, United States Army through the Reserve Officers Training Corps. At Fort Campbell, Bill was in A Company and I was in B Company of the 2/502nd. Avalyn and I attended Bill's funeral in Mt. Vernon, watching the Army Color Guard and listened to the Battle Hymn of the Republic (aka to paratroopers as "Blood On the Risers"). Since then I have visited Bill's grave several times. Bill stands out as America's Best and Brightest, and will Always Be So!!!

In late May, 2003, I received the following email from Bill's boyhood friend and buddy, who had seen my tribute to Bill on my web page Swain County.

Mr. Swain:

I grew up in Mt. Vernon Illinois and a friend of Bill Settlemire from the age of about 4 on.

We were running buddies all through high school and I often visited him at Vanderbilt University and we made side trips to Nashville to visit the Grand Ol Oprey.

We frequently visited a friend of ours (Larry Trowbridge) at Ft. Campbell Kentucky, because we all wanted to be paratroopers and of course the 101st was the only unit to belong to.

I went into the army in early 1963 and after "Jump School" went to Ft. Bragg for Special Forces Training. I was TDY for some training at Ft. Campbell in 1964 and busted Bill's balls for not really being Airborne just a wanna-be.

I had a party at my parents house in Mt. Vernon prior to going to VN with the 5th SFG and remember telling Bill that he was going to miss all of the action.

Well unfortunately he did not miss the action. He was killed just before we were to meet in Nha Trang. Of all the people whom I knew that were KIA in the ten years that I spent in VN, his death is the one that haunts me still.

A sidebar: his mother Jeanetta died in February in the town of Loveland Colorado, at the age of 86 or so. His sister Susan lives there with her husband who is a physician.

I just thought I would drop you a line after reading some things you had put on the web.

You were right about the young men who served in Viet Nam being the "Best And The Brightest" William David Settlemire was one of the best and the brightest of those. Airborne!!! All The Way Sir!!!!

Sincerely:Dr. Douglas August Sapper III,Tulsa Oklahoma

S/Sgt. Carlos Betancourt-Mojica

Age 36, Jacksonville, NJ, 2.7.1966, one of the Cuban veterans from the Bay of Pigs operation that had volunteered for the American Airborne troops (I served at both Benning and Campell with Lt. Eduardo Fernandez, a heroic Cuban who also was a Bay of Pigs vet).

Ranger-Captain George E. Perry, III

Age 25, Falls Church, VA, June 17, 1966, a West Pointer, an Airborne Ranger Infantry officer well respected by his comrades, and tragically killed just prior to the completion of his 1 year tour of duty.

Ranger- Captain William T. Deuel

Age 27, Springfield, IL, 9.30.1966, an Airborne Ranger Infantry officer, another sharp West Pointer who could have been a CEO of any company in America and who I remember giving me diving pointers at the Officers' Club pool at Campbell long long ago.

I am told Captain Deuel's death occurred when they were returning from an operation and in their Hueys at altitude and some VC shot into it and hit him; Thanks in early 2007 to Ranger C. Steve Jaeger and Ranger Mick Rosenberg, UNITED STATES ARMY RANGER ASSOCIATION members and leaders, Bill's United States Military Academy, at West Point, New York Obit follows: www.aogusma.org/class/1961/deuel.htm (<http://www.aogusma.org/class/1961/deuel.htm>).

Ranger-Captain Gerald J. Winch

Age 26, Lakewood, OH, 3.15.1968, an Airborne Ranger Infantry officer, with whom I was in Ranger School with at Benning; and was on his second tour in VN.

My, what an honor and privilege it was for me to serve with the America's best and brightest and most able men in our country's most famous fighting unit, the 101st Airborne Division. God Bless every one of those men who served on behalf of and in the service of America in Vietnam. They were, and are, America's Best.

FAMILY MILITARY HISTORY

BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM RUSSELL

Revolutionary War

“Boone led an attempt to settle Kentucky in 1773. At the time, however, the movement was not identified with Boone as much as it was with William Russell, a well-known Indian trader, tobacco farmer, landowner, captain of militia, and justice of the peace in southwest Virginia. On Boone’s way back to the Yadkin in the spring of 1773, he followed the trace up the Clinch River to Russell’s settlement of Castle’s Wood. It is not known which of the two men originated the Kentucky emigration plan, but Captain Russell was to head the expedition while Boone was to serve as its logician and guide. Arthur Campbell, another of the big men of southwest Virginia, afterward wrote to the governor that ‘ Captain William Russell with several families and upwards of 30 men set out with the intention to reconnoiter the country towards the Ohio and settle in the limits of the expected new government.’ Another Virginian wrote of joining ‘the company going with William Russell to Ohio.’ Boone’s name was not mentioned in contemporary correspondence or reports concerning the migration.

This is hardly surprising, since Boone was still an obscure woodsman from backwoods North Carolina, while Russell was a prominent Virginian. The son of a well-known lawyer from Culpeper County, he had attended the College of William and Mary and married a woman from a wealthy tidewater family; after her death he remarried the widowed sister of Patrick Henry.

In the 1760s Russell made a name for himself as one of the first settlers in southwest Virginia, representing the area in the House of Burgesses. Governor Dunmore, who met him in Williamsburg, described him as a ‘gentleman of some distinction.’ Born to command, Russell was perfectly situated to be a leader of the country about to be opened west of the mountains. Many historians have interpreted the westward migration of this period as part of struggle for freedom from the ‘tidewater aristocracy,’ but in his move to Kentucky, Boone joined himself to gentlemen of that class. It was still the age of patriarchs, and like other of his time, Capt. William Russell so aspired. His relationship with Boone may be summed up in a word or two. Daniel Boone, he wrote, was one of the “bests Hands” he knew.” Page 89-90)

“On the evening of October 9, 1773, James Boone and the others of the supply party camped for the night on the west bank of Wallen’s Creek, near its junction with the river at the eastern edge of Powell’s Valley. They were just three miles behind Boone’s main column and several miles ahead of Russell, who brought up the march with several other men. That night, around their campfire, they heard wolves howling. The Mendinalls were little more than boys; this was their first adventure into the wilderness, and they admitted to being frightened by the plaintive sound. But Crabtree laughed at their fears, joking that in Kentucky they would hear not only wolves howling but buffalo bellowing from the treetops. His backwoods humor had the effect of calming the boys, and soon all were asleep. There seems to have been no fear of an Indian attack.

Watching from the cover of the forest was a party of fifteen Delawares, accompanied by two Cherokees and two Shawnees, returning from a mission south to discuss mutual concerns about the rising threat of American movement into trans-Appalachia. Seeing this as an opportunity to send a message of their opposition to settlement, at about dawn the Indians fired down into the sleeping group. The Mendinall brothers died in the first fire. Crabtree and the hired man suffered wounds but fled into the woods. The slave named Charles stood petrified with fear, but his companion, Adam, scurried undetected under some nearby driftwood and became the sole living witness to what followed. James Boone and Henry Russell had taken bullets through their hips and lay conscious but immobilized. Running into the camp, most of the Indians turned to gathering the horses and making preparations to abscond with their loot, but one or two pounced on the wounded boys and began to slash at them with their knives. Attempting to turn the blades with their hands and arms, the boys were horribly mangled. From his hiding place Adam heard James pleading for his life, calling one of the warriors by the name of Big Jim, a sullen Cherokee whom he and his father had met in the woods on several occasions. His high cheekbones, broad face, and distinction chin made this man instantly recognizable. Ignoring the plea for mercy, Big Jim methodically tore the nails from the hands and feet of young Boone and Russell and soon the boys began to beg for death rather than mercy. Adam heard James call out for his mother, then cry out his fear that his family must have fallen victim as well. With the other Indians impatient to be going, the torturers finally ended the torment with heavy blows to the boys’ heads, leaving their bodies shot through with arrows before fleeing into the dawn, forcing the slave Charles along.”
(Page 92-93).

**Daniel Boone, The Life and Legend of an American Pioneer
Author: John Mack Faragher**

“Daniel first attempted to settle in Kentucky in 1773. The Boones and a few score others, including some Bryan in-laws, set out with a packtrain, cattle, and household goods. Near Powell Valley, Boone sent his eldest son, James, back for more supplies. Dark caught the 16-year-old and his companions only three miles from rejoining the pioneers. Indians attacked. James and his friend Henry Russell were tortured to death. They were buried there, wrapped in one of Rebecca’s linen sheets. Scared and disheartened, the would-be-settlers convinced Boone to turn back. The first effort to settle Kentucky was a failure.”

National Geographic, December 1985, page 824

GEN. WILLIAM RUSSELL

At an early age, William Russell, a native of England, migrating to Virginia, obtained a grant of land in Culpepper County and there married and settled. His oldest son, William, the subject of this notice, was born in that county in or about the year 1738; and his father, possessing considerable wealth, sent his son to William and Mary College, where he received a liberal education.

His father dying about this period, young Russell, when only seventeen years of age, was united in marriage to Tabitha Adams, daughter of Samuel Adams, a respectable farmer of that county. The ensuing thirteen years were mostly spent, we presume, on the farm, providing for his own and mother’s families. Having now a growing family, Mr. Russell concluded to remove to the western waters and first settled on New River in 1768; and the next year [he] push[ed] on to the extreme frontier and located Castle’s Woods on the eastern side of the Clinch River, west of the present town of Lebanon, Russell County, in south-western Virginia, and subsequently obtained a pre-emption of one thousand acres of land for having made this early settlement.

A man of such cultivation and enterprise proved a real acquisition to the country. About this period, he was sent on a public mission to the Creek Indians, accompanied by two men; and in consequence of swollen streams, some of which they crossed with great difficulty and danger, their progress was greatly retarded, but a length [they] reached the Indian towns well nigh starved. After an absence of several months, Russell safely returned. He kept a journal of this adventurous trip, which is now believed to be lost.

Anterior to the Revolutionary War, he served in the Virginia Assembly – perhaps in 1770, as his name was in June of that year appended to the Non-importation agreement entered into at Williamsburg by the members of the House of Burgesses and merchants of the colony. When Fincastle County was organized in 1773, he was appointed in the first commission of justices of the peace and was that year defeated in his conjoint plan with Daniel Boone for settling Kentucky.

We find him the following year both deputy surveyor of the county and a captain of the militia; and, withal, a sturdy signer of the Continental Association of the leading men of Fincastle, giving their hearty acquiescence in favor of the non-importation of merchandize from Great Britain and its dependencies, until the mother country should cease her oppressive acts against the colonies. Captain Russell fought with distinguished bravery at the battle of Point Pleasant, October 10th, 1774, and was selected by Governor Dunmore to command the troops left to garrison Fort Blair at Point Pleasant, in which service he was still engaged as late as June 1775. Early in this latter year, he was chosen a member of the Fincastle Committee of Safety and was faithful in his attendance on its meetings, though he had nearly a hundred miles to travel and the same to re-travel on each occasion. In June 1776 the Virginia Convention appointed him a lieutenant colonel to command the militia ordered out for the defense of Fincastle County, and in July [he] relieved Watauga fort and settlement when beleaguered by the Cherokees and in the autumn accompanied Christian on his successful expedition into the Cherokee country.

Having been appointed to the command of the 12th Virginia regiment on continental establishment, he was ordered in February 1777 to join the main army under Washington and shared in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown during the campaign of that year; and in the latter conflict, General Stephen, in his official report, stated that 'Colonel Lewis and Colonel Russell, of Green's division, Colonel Wood with his regiment, and Major Campbell of the Eighth, behaved gallantly during the action.' Colonel Russell took part in [the] Monmouth battle in June 1778; and his regiment formed part of Muhlenberg's brigade, which supported Wayne in his attack on Stoney Pointe in July 1779. Early in 1780 he was detached under General Woodford to the relief of Charleston, which, after sustaining a long siege and much hard fighting, had finally to surrender to the British. We find him next at Yorktown, the closing active scene of the Revolution. Continuing in the army until its disbandment, he was brevetted a brigadier general by Congress November 3d, 1778.

During the whole seven years he served in the Continental Line, except when detached to Charleston, he was immediately under the eye of Washington, sometimes commanding the brigade to which he belonged, and always zealous and efficient in his country's service. His having been among the faithful few connected with the main army, fighting its battles, suffering uncomplainingly at Valley Forge, and seldom engaged on independent service, coupled with his modest, unobtrusive manners, and dying early on the frontiers, having contributed to render his name, merits, and services far less known than many who never served their country half so long nor half so well....

His wife dying in April 1776, leaving him thirteen children, he married after the war the widow of Gen. William Campbell, a sister of Patrick Henry, by whom he had five others. After this marriage, he generally resided at the Salt Works in Washington County, Virginia; and died of fever January 17th, 1793, in about his fifty-fifth year, while on a visit to Col. Thomas Allen, whose daughter General Russell's son Robert had married in then Shenandoah, now Warren County, Virginia. He died in Christian hope, and his remains still rest with only fading tradition to mark the spot in the family burying-ground of the Allens, one mile west of the village of Front Royal. In height he was about six feet, noble and commanding in appearance, and his manners, rare in his day, were considered of the courtly order. A county in Virginia commemorates his name.

Among his descendants who have risen to distinction was his son William Russell, who commanded a company at King's Mountain and at Whitsell's Mill, headed a battalion on Wayne's Indian campaign, and served as a colonel on the frontiers of Indiana and Illinois during the war of 1812-'15, and often served in the Legislature of Kentucky; the late John A. Bowen, who served in Congress from Tennessee during the last war with England; Col. John H. Moore, who distinguished himself in the Texican war of independence; and lastly, Gen. William B. Campbell, of Tennessee, who served with high distinction in the last Seminole War and on General Scott's remarkable campaign in the valley of Mexico, rendering credible service also in the halls of the legislature of his native state and of Congress and more recently as governor of Tennessee - everywhere proving himself a lover of his country rather than a blind devotee of party.

The Life of Daniel Boone, Lyman C. Draper, LL.D. (Appendix, pages 551-553)

WILLIAM RUSSELL
And
HIS DESCENDANTS

“A large number of the earliest settlers of the colony of Virginia were cavaliers and younger branches of noble English Houses. They brought with them education, influence, and wealth; and shared largely the tastes, feelings, and principles of their order....

“WILLIAM RUSSELL [came from England to the Virginia colony]....He came over with Sir Alexander Spotswood in 1710...It has always been understood from tradition that he was a member of the family of Russell, in England represented by the Ducal House of Bedford, but of which particular branch of the family is not known....

“The Russell family in England is of great antiquity. It was originally of Normandy, where the name as Du Rozel....In 1066 they occupied the castle and territory of Le Rozel....Hugh Du Rozel, who appears to have been the first of the name, was born about 1021.

Soon after the Norman Conquest the Du Rozels crossed the channel into England, where they had lands assigned them in Northumberland, and where the name became anglicized into Russell. Robert de Russell, in 1141, led his company of Knights, and greatly distinguished himself in the battle of Lincoln....

When William Russell left England for Virginia, he was a young lawyer from the Inns of Court of London....Before embarking for America he obtained a commission in the British army, for the old account says, ‘he was an officer in the British army of occupation and defence in Virginia....

Tradition also tells us that he was one of the party of cavaliers who accompanied Gov. Spotswood in his expedition across the Appalachian mountains, and that, consequently, he was one of the famous ‘Knights of the Golden Horseshoe’....

In 1712 he purchased from Lord Fairfax several thousand acres, which were located in part not far from Germanna, the settlement made by Gov. Spotswood in what was afterwards Spotsylvania county. Many entries of land are found, aggregating over forty thousand acres. In 1730 he purchased two tracts of land, containing respectively ten thousand and six thousand acres, also in Spotsylvania....

Russell county in Virginia was named in his honor; as also, Russellville, Kentucky, which was built upon land originally owned by him....”

BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MARTIN (1781-1843)

War of 1812

Lt. COL WILLIAM “Buck” MARTIN/ ANDREW JACKSON

8.1781 – 9.28.1843 LT. COL. WILLIAM “Buck” MARTIN

3.15.1767 – 1.8.1845 ANDREW JACKSON

William “Buck” Martin, of Williamson County, was from a family with a long and rich military history dating back to the Revolutionary War and even before, who with his commander Maj. Gen. Andrew Jackson had just defeated the enemy at the Battle of Pensacola (where he was promoted from Captain to Major), Commanding, Williamson County (Tennessee), 2nd Regiment, Tennessee Volunteers Mounted Gunmen, was then promoted (Lieut. Colonel) to the Staff of General Jackson at New Orleans. Previously, they had also fought together in the battles of Talladega (Nov 1813), Tallahatchie (Nov 1813), Horseshoe Bend (Mar 1814) and others prior to the Battle of New Orleans.

12.1.1814 – They arrived at the City of New Orleans and set a furious pace in preparing to defend a city which until then was undefended, including the declaration of martial law.

The offered assistance, and its acceptance, of the infamous Jean Laffite and his pirates proved to be a stroke of military genius and was pivotal in the subsequent Battle of New Orleans.

Timely reinforcement from Tennessee and Kentucky increased the American forces from 2,000 to 5,000 men.

Following several minor attacks, the British Army of more than 8,000 men began its attack at dawn on Sunday, January 8, 1815. The British marched up in close columns against earthworks defended by the American artillery and riflemen.

The attack ended in a terrible defeat for the British, who suffered 300 men killed, 1,250 wounded and 500 captured. The American losses totaled 14 men killed, 39 wounded and 18 captured.

The historical significance of the January 8, 1815 overwhelming American victory over the attacking British at the Battle of New Orleans, two weeks after the Treaty of Ghent – supposedly to end the War of 1812 - was signed, is that it prevented any British plans to abrogate the Treaty and sail the world’s most powerful Navy up the Mississippi River to British held Canada, effectively severing the young Nation in half just as it was gaining its foothold as a leader of the free world.

On invitation of President James Monroe, General Marquis de Lafayette visited the United States of America from August 1824 to September 1825 in part to celebrate the Nation’s 50th Anniversary, visiting all 24 American States, and being hosted by Andrew Jackson at The Hermitage, Nashville, Tennessee on May 4, 1825, together with Brig. Gen. William “Buck” Martin, Commander, 9th Brigade, Tenn. State Militia.

Lieut. Col. William “Buck” Martin, of Williamson County, was asked by his friend Sam Houston (1793 – 1863) to come to Texas and that he would appoint him to a high government position in the Republic of Texas (1836-1846), but Buck chose to remain in Tennessee at Rural Plains where he had lived since 1806, and now rests in everlasting peace at the Martin Hughes Henderson Family Cemetery, Rural Plains, Franklin, Williamson County, Tennessee.

**The Rural Plains Charitable Foundation
Berry Roberts Hughes Mc Bride Halfacre Reams Fleming Holdings, LLC
Sara Avalyn Berry Swain - Franklin Tennessee**

This battle marked the last attempt by any foreign nation to invade the United States

Following the war, he served in the Tennessee General Assembly (1817 to 1835).

On September 4, 1824, Tennessee Governor William Carroll commissioned William Martin as Brigadier General, Commanding the 9th Brigade, Tennessee State Militia.

CABELL REEVES BERRY

Served in the cavalry (C.S.A.) in the War Between the States

MACK HALFACRE

At age 21, killed in action while serving as a courier with the Tennessee Martin's High Cavalry (C.S.A.) in the War Between the States

EVAN SWAIN

Enlisted in the Union Army during the Civil War, serving throughout the war.

CHRISTIAN BELSLEY, JR.

Spanish-American War

Served in and was a hero in the Spanish-American War.

Tim - I was at the Roanoke Cemetery for the Memorial day service and they always read the names of the veterans from Roanoke.

When they came to the Spanish American War they mentioned Christian. I thought maybe I had something to tell you, but this morning when I got out your info of the family veterans there he was.

Next I got out the Sauder-Belsley book and there on page 181 is an interesting account of his life.

Your mom has a quote in this account. He would have been a brother to your grandma, my dear Aunt Lizzie.

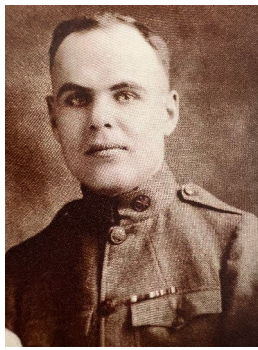
Give my love to all,
Mary



WALTER A. ROBERTS

World War I

Drove ambulances in France for the YMCA in World War I



FRANK SAUDER

U.S. Army – World War I

Before volunteering for duty in World War I, Frank worked for his father in the family store, Sauder and Company. This business consisted of dry goods, groceries, undertaking, and furniture. During the War Frank trained near Brownsville, Texas. The soldiers were kept busy moving wood from one area to another. After being shipped to France, he served in the Balloon Corps and helped send up balloons. The men slept under newspapers to keep warm. Frank remembered the rail cars filled with wine that the soldiers took great delight in drilling holes in them to fill jugs with the wine. Because Frank spent time in a hospital in France he came home on a boat of wounded soldiers. In New York these men were given a hero's welcome and escorted around the city by "rich people."

From his daughter Mary:

"You already have most of my Dad's info, but I am providing a bit more. He enlisted 12/10/17. He sent a post card folder to my mom in April 1918 showing the roll call at Fort Sam Houston.

Both Jerry and I think that is where he probably did his training.

His ship was the USS Harvard. This was an 804 ton yacht leased for WWI in April 1917 under the name Wacouta. The Navy renamed her Harvard. She operated out of Brest France on patrol and escort service.

Returning to private duty after the war. He was discharged 5/20/1919."

"Jerry said dad was one of the men that held the rope for the balloon that went up with a fellow with binoculars to spy on the enemy, and then helped to bring him back down."

"Frank D. Sauder – Frank was a furniture store owner in Roanoke before and after his service in the U.S. Air Service. He enlisted in the service 10 December 1917 and served in the 44th Balloon company in France from July 1918 to April 1919. He was discharged as a private 20 May 1919.

Frank married Mae D. Raub and they had 6 children: Howard, Donald, Gerald, MaeKae, Myra and Mary...."

“I'm not sure if I told you, inside the front cover of this book, Jerry noticed the picture of the Memorial Day gathering in Roanoke after WWI My dad is next to the sailor sort of under the clock.”

This is a list of United States Army Balloon Squadrons, and companies organized under the Aviation Section, U.S. Signal Corps, and serving overseas with the United States Army Air Service, before and during World War I.

At the start of World War I, observation balloon units were organized into companies, squadrons, and wings. Each company was equipped with one balloon. Five companies comprised a squadron, and three squadrons made up a wing. By the end of the war 110 companies had been created. In the field Balloon companies were allotted to the ground units they supported as needed. In 1918 June, with squadron organization discontinued, company designations were numbered and organized into groups. Only 35 companies made it to France with the American Expeditionary Force (AEF). 17 companies served at the front, making 1,642 combat ascensions, while six other groups were en route to the front at the armistice.

“The little-known American Balloon Service worked in combat to help direct artillery fire more accurately and provide essential intelligence on enemy troop movements during World War I. German use of observation balloons to direct artillery fire in August of 1914 forced the Allies to develop a similar force. With the U.S. entry into the war in 1917, the balloon service, starting from scratch, evolved into an effective, disciplined fighting unit, whose achievements are unfortunately overshadowed by those of the flying aces. Reminiscences from balloon veterans form the basis of this book, the first to picture life as a gasbagger in the three major American engagements of the war.

Amazingly, life as an observer suspended in a wicker basket under an elephantine hydrogen balloon proved less deadly than piloting an airplane. From his grandstand seat, the observer kept tabs on the war below him and telephoned vital information to headquarters command. These reports were often the only accurate intelligence available. Balloonists remember the war as a great adventure, one which many of them lived to tell about.”

The American Balloon Service in WW I.



**ELIJAH HANES AYRES, JR.
WORLD WAR II – U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS
RADIO COMMUNICATIONS AND CODE**

Hanes was born April 24, 1913 in Spring Hill, Tennessee, a small, rural, agricultural community located thirty miles south of Nashville. He was the only son of a local banker.

High School 1928-1932 – Hanes enrolls at Branham & Hughes Military Academy in Spring Hill, a boy's preparatory school, literally located next door to his home. A good athlete, he plays basketball and baseball (captaining the baseball team his senior year).






June 1931 -Franklin, Tennessee Wedding - Sarah Nolan McGavock and Bill McGavock

L-R: Susie May Ayres, Frank Gray, Elizabeth Gillespie, Gaston Buford, Annie Mary Gracey, Peggy Lee (flower girl) Hanes Ayers, Sarah Nolen, the Bride, the Groom, William Hearn Bradley, Jr. (ring bearer), Tyler Berry, Jr. (his wife Sara McGavock Roberts Berry was expecting and could not be photographed), Martha McGavock, Alex Ewing, Sarah Holmes, Joe Anderson, Mary Alice Nolen, Winder McGavock

Los Angeles, CA 1932-1933 – Hanes spends a year as Playground Supervisor at Page Military School and takes classes at Santa Monica Community College.



PAGE

MILITARY ACADEMY

A big school for little boys

Page takes young boys (young as six) and starts them on to strong, intelligent manhood. A school of boy sympathy and boy inspiration. Lady teachers up to fifth grade. The little fellows have the affectionate care and attention of exceptional House Mothers. Thoroughness in fundamentals insisted upon. Military training gives orderliness and manly bearing. No high-school course. Send for the new Page catalog.

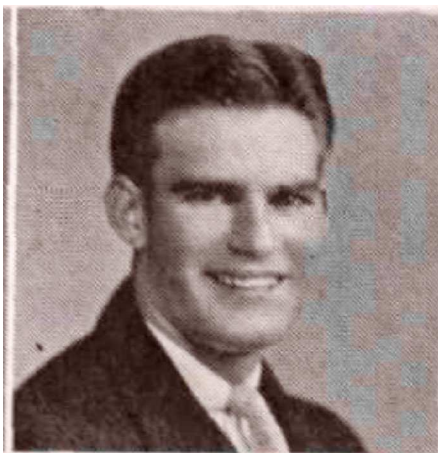
ROBERT A. GIBBS, Headmaster
Route 7, Box 941, Los Angeles, Cal.

Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee: 1933-1936 – Returns to Middle Tennessee, enrolls at Vanderbilt, pledges Phi Delta Theta fraternity (elected president in 1936). He tries out for and makes the 1935 varsity baseball team. Graduates with a BA degree in Economics.

COMMODORES WIN TEN OF TWELVE STARTS



Coach Bill Schwartz' Vanderbilt Commodores, forced to play a rather inadequate schedule because of limited finances, enjoyed a very successful diamond campaign. They won 10 out of 12 games, bowing to the Memphis Teachers and T. P. I. The team batted over 300 for the season. In the picture you see: first row, left to right: Harold Busch, Jim Lucas, Rand Dixon, Capt. Jim Scoggins, Phil Williams, Jim Peery, Tom Davis, Dick Lindsey, Monk Williams; second row: Coach Schwartz, Johnny Wilkes, Billy Hardeman, Shirley Watkins, Haynes Ayres, Malvern Brown, Hayes Noel, Fred Wagoner and Manager Jimmy Fortune. Mascot Pete Naylor, is down front.



Spring Hill, Tennessee: 1936-1937: - Bank Teller, Commerce Union Bank, Lives at home



Columbia, Tennessee: 1937-April, 1942 - Commerce Union Bank relocates 12 miles south to Columbia, Tennessee and Ayres moves to Columbia. Joins Elks Club. Buy Packard convertible. Travels to Florida and Havana, Cuba in July 1941.



Circa: 1937 - publicity picture for annual Mule Day - Unknown girl.

Columbia, Tennessee: April 8, 1942 - Joins the U.S. Army as a private. Spends the next nine months trying to get into Officer Candidate School.



April 7, 1942: About to board bus to Fort Oglethorpe, GA. his mother Hattie McGavock Ayres, behind him.

Fort Oglethorpe, GA & Shepard Field, Texas: April 8 - May 15, 1942 - Inducted into the U.S. Army on April 8 and quickly transferred to Shepard Field for modified basic training. Decides on Radio School Technical Training.



Scott Field, Belleville, Illinois: May 16-September 26, 1942 - Radio Training shortened to 5 1/2 months. Learned Radio Theory, Maintenance & Code. Letters indicated he returned home twice: July 4th & September 6-7.



July 1942, Columbia, Tennessee:

Standing: Harriet Ayres & E. Hanes Ayres, Sr.

Sitting: Hattie McGavock Ayres & E. Hanes Ayres, Jr.

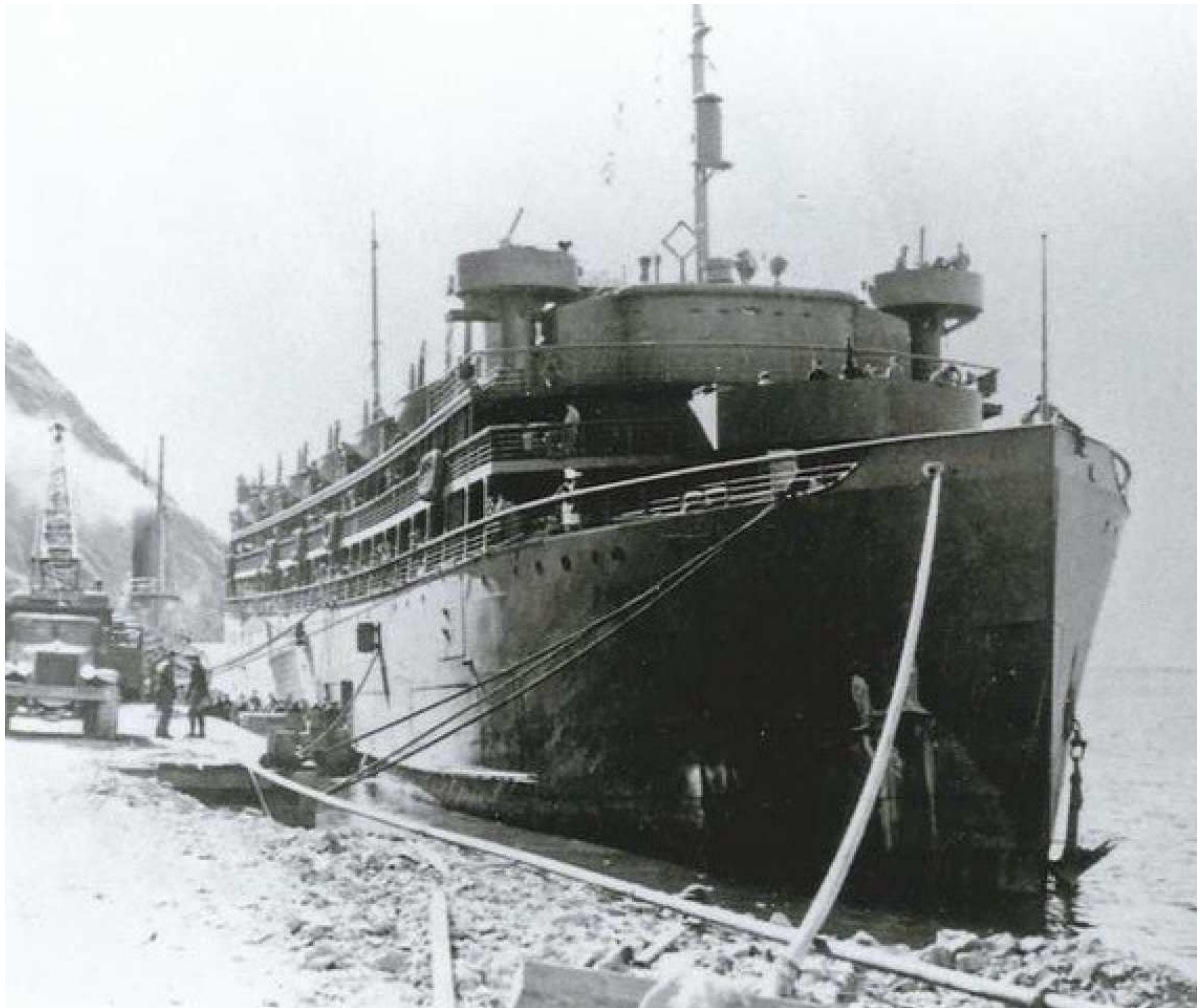
September 26, 1942 - January 23, 1943: Sent to Jefferson Barracks, Missouri for "toughing up", then to Presque Isle Airfield, Maine, and then to Camp Myles Standish in Tauton, Mass.



December, 1942: Presque Isle Army Airfield

January 23, 1943 - February 3, 1943: United States Army Transport (USAT) Dorchester.

Boards troopship Dorchester (904 men aboard), and at 12:55 AM on February 3 German submarine U-223 Torpedoed the ship south of Greenland. Ship sinks at 1:20AM. A survivor indicated that Hanes was picked up by a raft but succumbed to a hypo thermia-induced heart attack in the raft. He died along with 633 other men.



January 1942: Staten Island, NY: USAT Dorchester



L-R: Hanes Ayers Heller, Winder Heller, John Roderick Heller, Jr. M.D., Susie May Ayers Heller, J. Roderick Heller III



William Hearn Bradley, Jr.
U.S. Navy - World War II
Seaman 2nd Class - Signalman
USS Indianapolis - Heavy Cruiser
On Staff of USN Fifth Fleet Commander,
Admiral Raymond Spruance

Hearn, grew up in Franklin Tennessee, and graduated from Sewanee Military Academy, Sewanee, Tennessee in June, 1944.

He attended Camp Sequoyah, Weaverville, North Carolina as a camper and later served as an Assistant Counselor.

Hearn volunteered for the United States Navy in July, 1944, at age 18, and received his boot camp training at Camp Peary, Virginia. He went overseas in October, 1944 and attended signalman service school in Hawaii. From there, he was transferred to Guam and was assigned to the heavy cruiser USS Indianapolis which served as the flagship for Admiral Raymond Spruance in 1943 - 1944 when he commanded the U.S. Navy Fifth Fleet, in battles across the Central Pacific, Pacific Theatre of Operation, earning 10 Battle Stars during World War II.

In July, 1945, the Indianapolis completed a top-secret high-speed trip (averaged 33 mph from San Francisco to Pearl Harbor to Tinian - alone and without escort) to deliver components for the first nuclear bomb ever used in combat to the Tinian Naval Base. After departing from there to the Phillipines (Navy error in tracking it's departure and thus no record of its "whereabouts"), it was targeted and torpedoed, and sunk along the Marianas Trench the deepest (36,201') oceanic trench on Earth, 100 nautical miles north of Guam, by a Japanese submarine (I-58) at 0015 on 30 July 1945. Of the 1,195 crewman on board, 879 perished (over a 4 day period that the Navy had "lost its location"), including young Seaman 2nd Class Hearn Bradley, Jr. of Franklin Tennessee.

Hearn was survived by his parents, Dr. G. Hearn Bradley, a well-respected and widely known pediatrician in Franklin, his father, and his mother, Mary Rebecca (Polk) Bradley as well as his first cousin Mary Lindsay Polk (Stone), and others.



**SSG Howard Jones is in the third row seated, first person
Famous 112th Infantry Regiment, 28th Infantry Division ("Keystone Division")**

HOWARD JONES

World War II

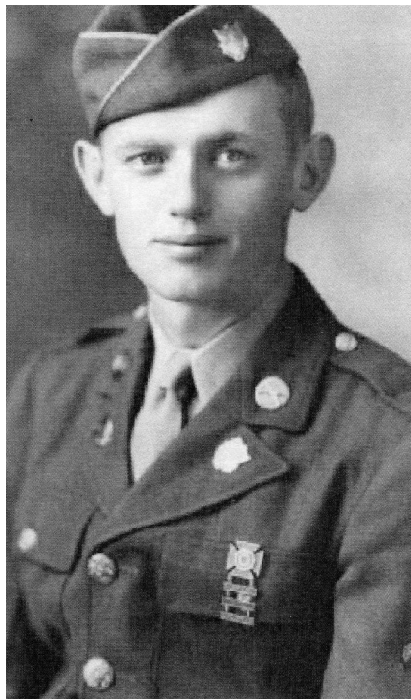
Killed in action in World War II

Staff Sergeant, U.S. Army (KIA – World War II) (Platoon Sergeant – 112th Regiment, 28th Infantry Division (“Keystone Division”)– Killed leading his men up a hill on 12 August 1944 in action in the vicinity of the Falise Pocket, France. Howard is buried at the American Cemetery in Brittany, France.

Today, the youthful 22 year old Howard Jones, possessing a Combat Infantryman's Badge, Bronze Star and Purple Heart, is buried in a grave (Plot D Row 14 Grave 9), together with 4,907 American youths at the Brittany American Cemetery and Memorial

It marks the point where the American forces made their famous breakthrough from the hedgerow country of Normandy into the plains of Brittany during their offensive around Avranches) one-mile southeast of the village of St. James, Manche, France, 15 miles southeast of Mont St. Michel, in a grave with a majestic 4' tall white marble cross standing in eternal vigilance and respect for the supreme sacrifice given so that the citizens of America, and its Allies, could remain free from Axis domination.

Nearby, the American Cemetery at Normandy is home to another 10,944 Americans who paid the ultimate price for the rest of us. www.abmc.gov



**Staff Sergeant Howard Jones
U. S. Army**

The Brittany American Cemetery and Memorial in France covers 28 acres of rolling farm country near the eastern edge of Brittany and contains the remains of 4,410 of our war dead, most of whom lost their lives in the Normandy and Brittany Campaigns of 1944.

Along the retaining wall of the memorial terrace are inscribed the names of 498 of the missing. Rosettes mark the names of those since recovered and identified.

The gray granite memorial, containing the chapel as well as two large operations maps with narratives and flags of our military services, overlooks the burial area.

Stained glass and sculpture embellish the structure. The lookout platform of the tower, reached by 98 steps, affords a view of the stately pattern of the headstones, as well as of the peaceful surrounding countryside stretching northward to the sea and Mont St. Michel, France.

The cemetery is located on the site of the temporary American St. James Cemetery, established on August 4, 1944 by the U.S. Third Army.

It marks the point where the American forces made their breakthrough from the hedgerow country of Normandy into the plains of Brittany during the offensive around Avranches, France.

IN MEMORY OF
★★★★★
HOWARD M. JONES

RANK
STAFF SERGEANT, U.S. ARMY

UNIT
112TH INFANTRY REGIMENT, 28TH INFANTRY DIVISION

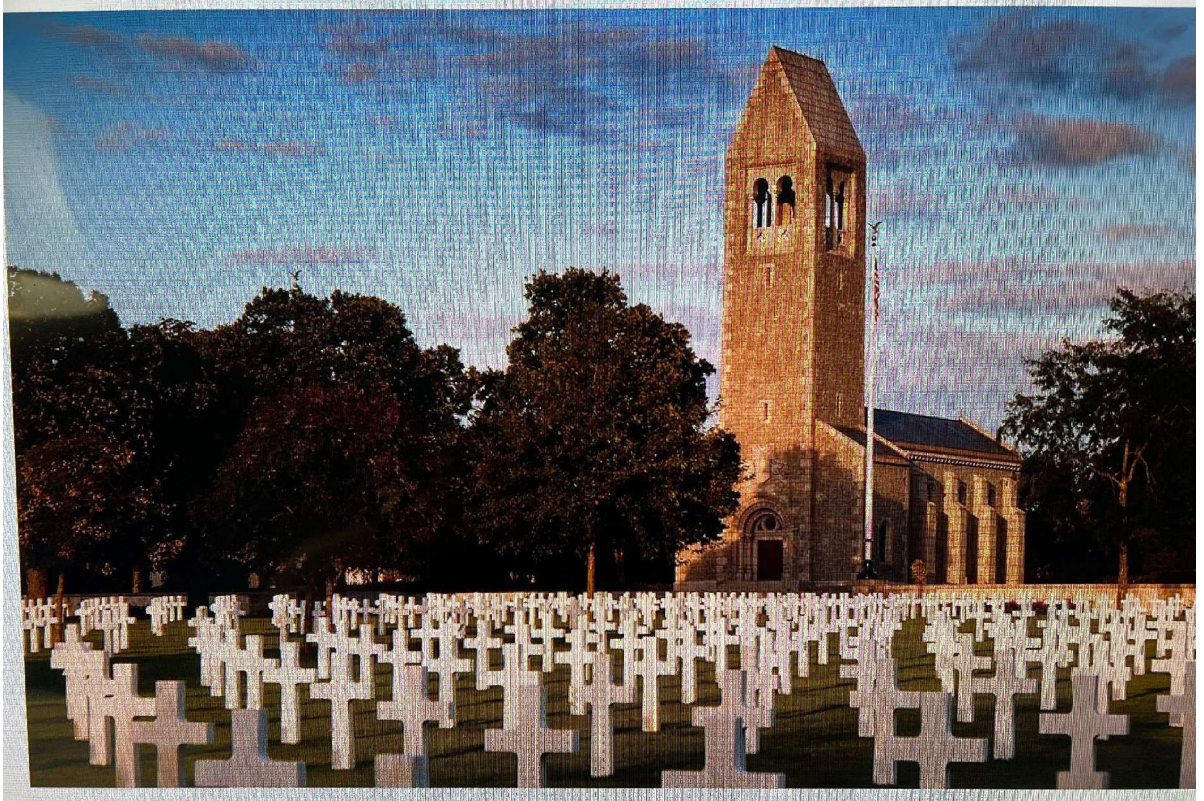
DATE OF DEATH
AUGUST 12, 1944

COMMEMORATED IN PERPETUITY AT
BRITTANY AMERICAN CEMETERY
MONTJOIE SAINT MARTIN, FRANCE



"Time will not dim the glory of their deeds."

— GENERAL JOHN J. PERSHING



**Brittany American Cemetery
Montjoie Saint Martin France**





Summer - 1957



HOWARD JONES FAMILY

**Stanton Jones, Father, 3 Sisters 1 Brother
Mildred (not shown), Norma Lee, Karen, Lawrence**

Bottom Photo: Lawrence Jones Family

**Lawrence and Susan Jones
Larry, Diana (Engel), Jerry**





**Stanton Jones, 93
Benton Illinois
Franklin County
Riding Hi O Silver
The fastest horse/pony in
Southern Illinois
Sire: race horse Mare: pony**



**Lawrence and Tim at a chance meeting at Burton's Restaurant
in Whittington, Illinois (owned by Jeff Jones)
Lawrence and his wife Susan were just returning home after
spending several months fishing in Gulf Shores Alabama**



THE HOWARD JONES SCHOLARSHIPS

BENTON CONSOLIDATED HIGH SCHOOL

Is a public entity located in Benton, Illinois – EIN:

Your contribution is tax-deductible to the extent allowed by law.

Established in 1888, Benton Consolidated High School is the largest oldest high school in continuous operation in Southern Illinois (VERIFY)

\$200,000.00 Planned Endowment

No amount of principal of the Fund shall be used for scholarship awards.

Endowed by the family members of Howard Jones

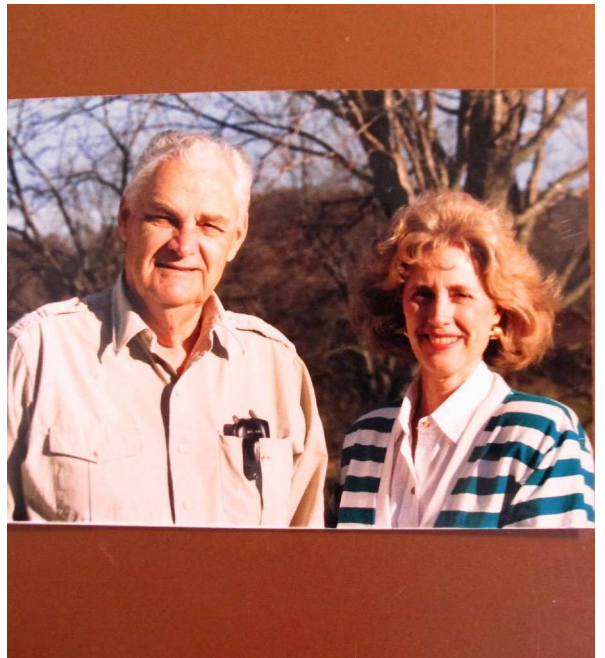
Howard Jones graduated from Benton High School in the Class of 1941, having been elected as President of his Junior Class and an active school leader, and after volunteering for military service for his Country, he was killed in action in 1944 in France while leading his troops.

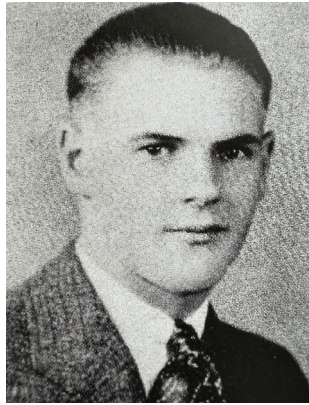
Scholarship criteria:

- 1. Graduating Senior at Benton Consolidated High School, Benton, Illinois in good standing;**
- 2. Need based**
- 3. For training in the trades and mining, but not college based.**

A copy of the following book will be given to each scholarship recipient:

HOWARD JONES
AMERICAN HERO
FROM BENTON, ILLINOIS
1922 - 1944





BERT OVERSTROM

World War II

Killed in action in World War II.

Martha Winder McGavock Overstrom Whittington died on Friday, October 18 (2002), in Austin, Texas.

She was born August 3, 1916, in Franklin, Tennessee to Mary Gillespie and John McGavock. She was sister to William McGavock.

Martha attended Converse College and Vanderbilt University where she was a member of the Tri-Delta sorority and received a degree in social work in 1938.

In 1943 she married Bert Overstrom, who was later killed on active duty in the South Pacific.



This is a Christmas card I received from Bert Overstrom in 1944. Tragically, Bert was killed several months later while leading his troops as a U.S. Army (Co. C - 381st Infantry Regiment, 96th Infantry Division) 1st Lieutenant on Okinawa. We were told that he was decorated for his bravery in battle. I remember being told that Martha, his new wife of a little over one year, gave Bert's life insurance proceeds to his parents. Bert was their only child. I often think of Bert and the utter waste of this fine man's life. At Rockford (Illinois) High School, Bert was a popular leader - Co-Captain of the basketball team, National Honor Society, National Athletic Scholarship Society, Class President, with his stated ambition to become a commercial artist. Following graduation from Depauw University, he worked for Howard Mont Advertising Agency in Rockford.

You can see a sample of his artistic talent in my Christmas card that he drew and signed for me. Everybody misses you Bert.



TYLER BERRY, JR.

**U.S. Army - Artillery/Judge Advocate General Corps
Captain**

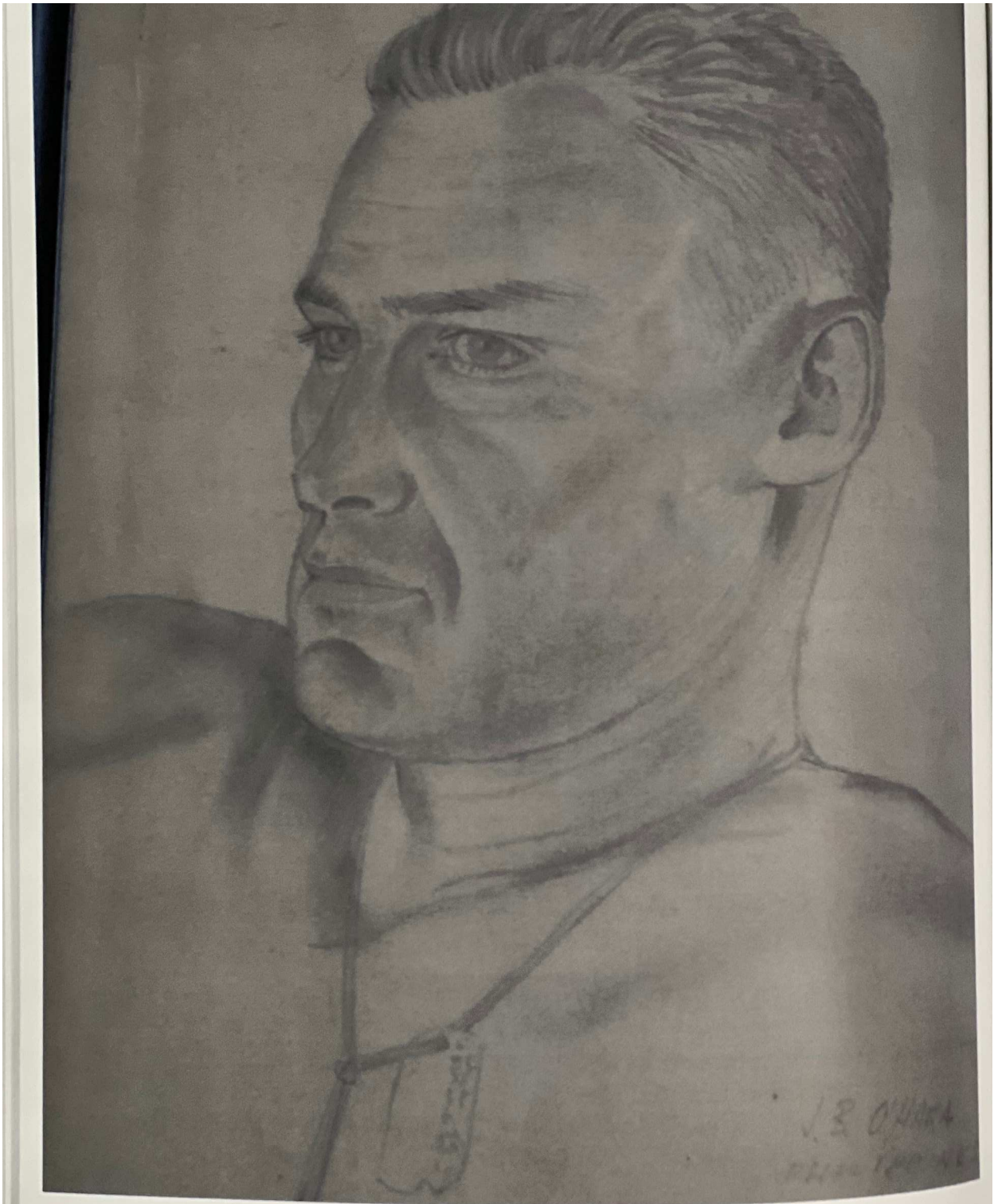
World War II - Luzon, Phillipine Islands

Captain, U.S. Army - Judge Advocate Generals Corp./ARTILLERY – World War II – Luzon, Philippines, - Field artillery – 8” howitzer – blasted the turrets off of 3 Japanese tanks – with line of sight use of the artillery and the assistance of a fellow Tennessee sharpshooter to accomplish the mission - that had stopped an Infantry division in its tracks for a period of time – and later served on legal defense team in Japanese War Crimes trial, held in Manila, in 1945 for General Yamashita Tomoyuki, famous for conquering the British colonies of Malaya and Singapore, earning the nickname “The Tiger of Malaya”).

Trace relates a true story that Grandfather told to him:

“At Rural Plains one night he heard a noise by the garage, or barn, or little house and was able to recognize two individuals (one a long time employee who helped harvest the tobacco crop) trying to jimmy the lock on the door. Grandfather fetched one of his Winchester Model 70 (pre-1964) telescopic 30-06 rifles (he had 4 Model 70’s in different calibers) and from the upstairs bedroom window, carefully aimed and then fired, knocking the door handle off right under the noses of the two thieves, stating “There you go.”

And did they leave fast, never to return. Grandfather stated how disappointed he was that one was a worker he had befriended and paid as an employee for many years.”



Pencil sketch of Tyler Berry, Jr.
J.B. O'Hara, Phillipines



MARVIN SMITH

**2nd Lieutenant - U.S. Marine Corps - Infantry
World War II - Pacific Theater of Operations**

As a Platoon Leader, 2nd Battalion, 2d RCT, 2nd Marine Division, their unit was one of the first to enter Nagasaki, Japan (to repatriate POWs) and could never forget the smell of decomposing human flesh. The Marines thought that they would be sterile from the after-effects of the heat (radiation) of the Atomic Bomb blast.

Hi Tim,

Here is what I have come up with. I will give you more if my siblings weigh in. Marvin was always more proud of his accomplishments as an athlete than he was as a warrior:

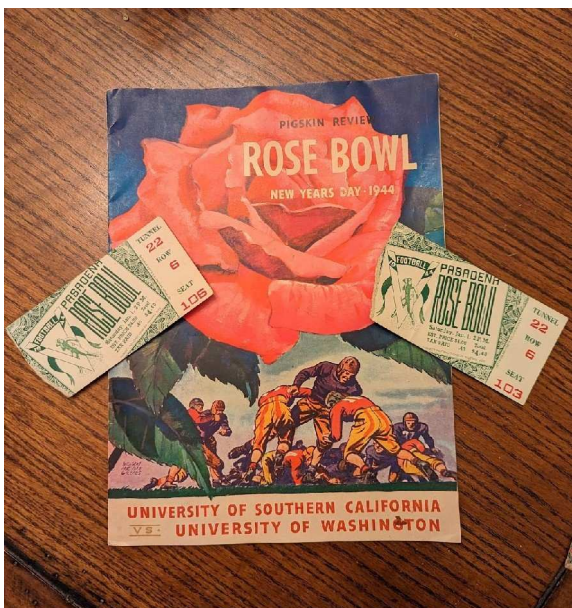
Marvin Smith was a 2nd Lieutenant with the United States Marine Corps in World War II. While in the Marines, he fought for his base championship in boxing.

He was part of the scheduled invasion force to attack the Japanese homeland, so he was always grateful for the decision to drop 'the bomb.'

Before joining the Marines, he played football for the University of Washington Huskies. He played in the 1944 Rose Bowl in Pasadena, California where the Huskies were beaten by USC.

Thanks for doing this!

Gregg



Marvin Smith, from Great Falls, Montana, volunteered for service in the United States Marine Corps while enrolled at the University of Washington, where he was a member of the football team, which was invited to play in the 1944 Rose Bowl in Pasadena, California on January 1, 1944 against the University of Southern California. Marvin was a fullback and played in that Rose Bowl football game, before heading back to service in the Marines.

Many years later, I was privileged to meet and be associated with Marvin to a limited extent, when his son, Gregg, married our daughter Devan.

Marvin was a big guy. A well respected trial lawyer in Montana. One of his habits for keeping trim and in shape and maintaining an athlete's self discipline was to fast every Monday. He played handball daily, and was the doubles champion in Great Falls with his buddy Ted Greely. His son tells the story of how his Dad, after a few drinks, got into a fist fight with another lawyer who had unwisely offended him.

Marvin and his wife Elaine and their five children (and later the spouses, too) enjoyed many weekends at the family cabin in the woods near the Showdown Mountain ski area in Neihart, Montana on O'Brien Creek, in grizzly bear country!



WALTER R. GREEN

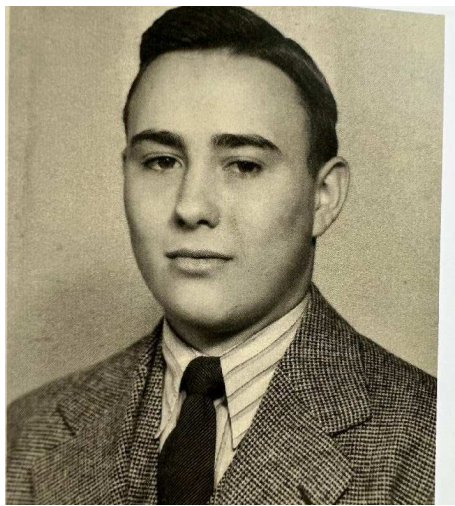
U.S. Navy (stationed at Notre Dame University) – World War II

Walter grew up in Franklin Tennessee and graduated from Battle Ground Academy. He later served as Alderman, City of Franklin Tennessee.

Walter, attended Vanderbilt University in Nashville where he was a member of Vanderbilt's Baseball Team and went on to graduate Cum Laude from Vanderbilt University, with a Bachelors in Engineering - College of Mechanical Engineering, having finished First in his Graduating Class.

Walter specialized in HVAC, plumbing and electrical design during his career and was Principle, Walter Green and Associates, Nashville Tennessee.

Note: Walter provided invaluable professional counsel and assistance to his first cousin, Sara Avalyn Berry Swain, when she was doing major structural rennovations to The Historical Hanner Building, 344-342 Main Street Franklin Tennessee.



JOHN "JOHNNY" M. GREEN

**U.S. Navy - Pacific Theater – World War II
Inatunglan Island, Guiuan, Eastern Samar, Philippines**

**Seaman 1st Class – V-6 (USNR). Awards include: Victory Medal;
Asiatic-Pacific Medal; American Campaign Medal**

Served on Inatunglan Island, Guiuan, Eastern Samar, Philippines

**Johnny was on board the USS George M. Randall (AP-115); and is
photographed in front of a landing craft designated GM 23; another
photograph is of a larger ship with the number 103 on the bow, appearing
to be a landing craft or a transport for small landing craft.**

Johnny volunteered for the U.S. Navy at age 17.



NOTICE OF SEPARATION FROM U. S. NAVAL SERVICE
 FORM NO. 1049
 JULY 1946

1. NAME OF MILITARY MEMBER AND GRADE: 764 01 GREEN, JR. JOHN HERRITT SI/c
 USNR V-6
 227 4th Ave., South Franklin, Tenn.

2. GRADE AND CLASS: P.S.C. Memphis, Tenn.
 HONORABLE
 227 4th Ave., South Franklin, Tenn.

3. DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: 6 April 1927 Franklin, Tenn.
 227 4th Ave., South Franklin, Tenn.

4. DATE OF SEPARATION: 29 Mar 1946
 1-1-44

5. PLACE OF BIRTH AND SERVICE ADDRESS: Nashville, Tenn.
 AS, S2/c, SI/c

6. SERVICE RECORDS AND SERVICE ADDRESS: USNR Great Lakes, Ill. Navy Oper. Base Navy 1149 USS LSM 103

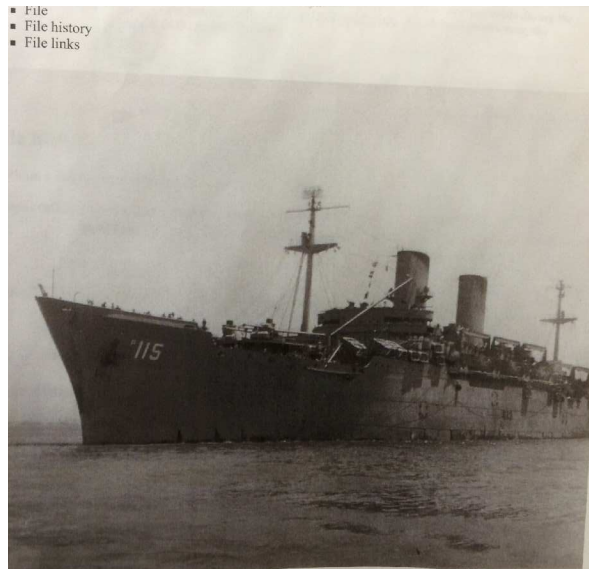
7. PAY AND BENEFITS: \$170.04
 \$18.80
 100.00 C. Cullen, Lt. (jg) (SG) USN

8. SERVICE RECORDS AND SERVICE ADDRESS: SEAMAN, FIRST CLASS
 Victory Medal
 Asiatic-Pacific Medal

9. SERVICE RECORDS AND SERVICE ADDRESS: Student Tenn.
 Student Tenn.
 Engineering
 Business Course (3 Months)

10. SIGNATURE: John M. Green, Jr.
 14 Aug. '46

- File
- File history
- File links



3 higher resolution available.
 SS. George M. Randall AP-115.jpg (768 x 590 pixels, file size: 70 KB, MIME type: image/jpeg)

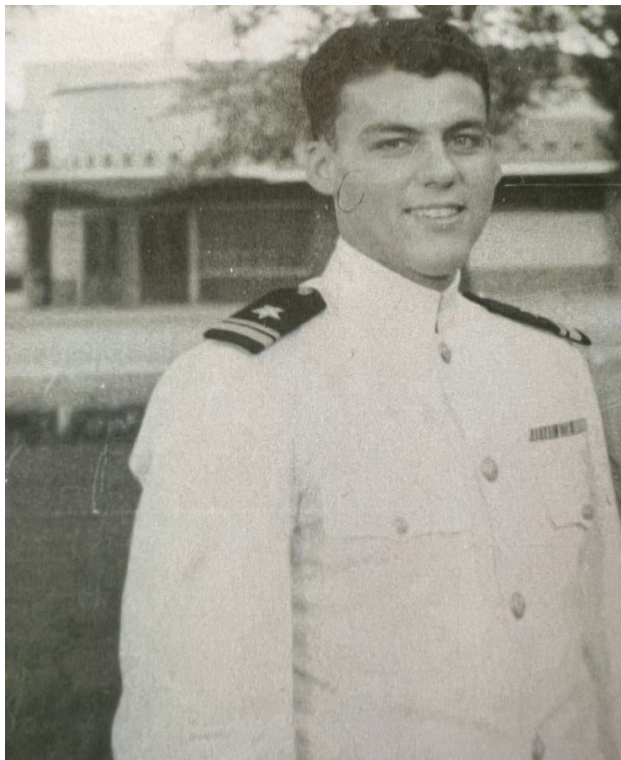
This is a file from the Wikimedia Commons. The description on its description page there is shown below.

Commons is a freely licensed media file repository. You can help.

Description: USS General George M. Randall (AP-115) underway in 1945, place unknown.

Source: Navsource Online (http://www.navsource.org/archives/09/22/22115.htm) - US Navy photo

Vet recalls 1946 atomic bomb tests



JOHN H. ALTORFER

Lieutenant (USN) - World War II

**Atlantic Theater - Southern France Invasion -
Pacific Theater - various islands including Marshall Islands – Many
Japanese Kamikaze attacks, one
going down smoke stack of adjacent Naval Cruiser**

Lieutenant – U.S. Navy (Assistant Commander/Navigator – LCC –Landing Craft Control – small fast maneuverable PT like boat leading invasions). He served on board the USS Elizabeth C. Stanton (AP-69 – transport ship – 5 battle stars) during his time in the Navy, in both the Atlantic and Pacific Theaters in World War II.

Operation Dragoon was the Allied invasion of southern France on 15 August 1944, during World War II. The invasion was initiated via a parachute drop by the 1st Airborne Task Force, followed by an amphibious assault by elements of the U.S. Seventh Army, followed a day later by a force made up primarily of the French First Army.[6]

The landing caused the German Army Group G to abandon southern France and to retreat under constant Allied attacks to the Vosges Mountains. Despite being a large and complex military operation with a well-executed amphibious and airborne component, Operation Dragoon is not well known; it came in the later stages of the war and was overshadowed by the earlier and larger Operation Overlord.[7]

Grandchildren remember the living room of Grandma Altorfer's 200 West McClure home which was the location of a large radio where the family first learned of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, and later the flag with the single blue star hanging in the front window in honor and recognition of John's serving as a Naval Officer overseas on the USS Elizabeth C. Stanton (AP-69)(length: 492'; beam: 69.6'; draft:28.6';displacement: 7,980 tons; complement: 429 officers & enlisted; armament: four 3" guns; speed: 18 knots: the USS Elizabeth C. Stanton received 5 battle stars for its World War II service, including: 8 Nov 42 - assault on North Africa; 8 Jul 43 - invasion of Sicily; 9 Sep 43 - initial assault of Salerno; Oct 43 - carried troop reinforcements to Naples for capture and occupation of Italy; 14 Mar 44 - initial landings on coast of Southern France), the lead ship of her class of Second World War United States Navy transport ships (carried landing craft, primarily) and his service in the United States Navy in World War II.

A little more on John's service with the United States Navy in World War II: (a) he was on active duty for 3 years (Dec 1943 to Dec 1946), serving as a Midshipman (he graduated early from Dartmouth in 1943 and was in Class V-7, destined for Midshipman's School at Columbia University, NYC, but he fractured his ankle and was on convalescent leave home, when college friend invited him up to Northwestern University, Evanston, IL to meet some Delta Delta Deltas; and he met his future wife, Harriett Pearson of Burlington, Iowa; later, and following his recovery from his fractured ankle, he returned to Northwestern to attend Midshipmen's School, with their dormitory being in the Old Chicago Water Tower and marching-drills on Michigan Avenue, etc. - and following graduation, he went on to Norfolk, VA), Ensign, Lieutenant (jg or Junior Grade), and promoted to Lieutenant, shortly before discharge; (b) he served on board the USS Elizabeth C. Stanton (AP-69) his whole time on active duty, serving in both the European Theater and the Pacific Theater; (c) in early 1944, they sailed to the Mediterranean Sea, in connection with the planned Normandy Invasion, and staging therefore; the Stanton carried 3,000 troops and participated in the Southern France invasion, that John later learned was a diversion for the Normandy landings; the Stanton loaded troops in North Africa (Oren) and transported them toward Southern France (Marseilles), on several different occasions and then after sailed for a period of time would turn around and return to North Africa; shortly after D-Day, the Stanton landed troops in the invasion of Southern France in the area of Marseilles;

John recounts how fortunate he was to have been teamed up his whole time in the Navy with his good friend Victor "Vic" Huvell. It was quite unusual to have such good fortune. He praises Vic's vigor, courage and technical abilities, especially from a navigation standpoint. John in Tucson still remains in contact with Vic in Houston.

At Norfolk, Virginia, John (and his good friend Vic Huvell) volunteered to "Lead the Way" as Commanding Officer (Captain) of a PT-like small boat (LCC - Landing Craft Control - 2 officers (John and Victor Huvell (Navigator), plus 12 enlisted sailors) tasked with serving as "point" and guide for the flotilla of troop-carrying landing crafts that followed; through a dense smoke-screen laid down by aircraft, until approximately 1,000 yards offshore, at which time the LCC would give a compass heading to the following LCTs (Landing Craft Troops) so that they would then proceed to the landing beaches.

John tells of the invasion of Southern France, with their LCC boat leading the way for the following landing craft; and with the British rocket ships behind them and blasting the beachhead; and with one of the rockets falling short and the exploding shapnel damaging the LCC and only by the grace of God were there no injuries or fatalities to the LCC's crew.

The Germans still held Marseilles, France and the hills overlooking the port when the invasion occurred and John recounts the feared and accurate German 88's firing on the US flotilla, including his LCC, and sharpnel splashing all around them.

LCC - Landing Craft Control: Steel-hull; 56' long; 13'7" beam; 30 tons; 3' 11 1/2" draft; armament - 3 twin .50 cal machine guns on ring mounts, smoke pots; armor - 1/4' STS on bridge and gun cockpits; special equipment - Gyro Compass. Exerpt from National Geographic, June 2002: "As landing craft approaced Omaha and Utah Beaches on June 6, 1944, they were guided by Scouts and Raiders in several LCC- Landing Craft, Control. One of the boat captains off Omaha Beach was...who saw that sea conditions were too dangerous for lauching amphibious duplex drive (DD) tanks from landing craft several miles as sea. Most of the DD tanks that were launched toward Omaha Beach sank, some taking crewmen to the floor of the shallow but deadly Bay of the Seine."

In September, 1944, the Stanton sailed to New York for repairs (the boiler exploded in the harbor), that led to an extended stay in New York City, permitting John to marry Harriett Pearson in Burlington, Iowa in November, 1944, after which his new wife accompanied him back to New York for a short period of time.

John's duties changed in that he became a part of the "ship's company", as 3rd Division Officer (i.e. responsibilities for 1/3 of the ship toward the stern); the Stanton sailed through the Panama Canal and docked at San Franciso to pick up troops headed for the Pacific Islands; Harriett met John in San Franciso for a two week period of enjoyment prior to sailing.

The USS Elizabeth C. Stanton sailed west in the Pacific Ocean to various islands, including Enewetak Atoll (Marshall Islands) and Kwajalein Atoll (Marshall Islands; these were very small islands used primarily for runways for aircraft; maybe 5' above the water; troops debarked there; the Navy's 5th Fleet was in charge; a story: the Stanton had about 25 nurses on board; the Navy gave a low priority to the ship and directed it to "park in the back"...until it was learned of the nurses on board...everything changed... the Stanton was given #1 spot up front (!)... but John relates that only those Naval Officers of Commander and above rank were permitted to escort the nurses for the 4 to 5 days in port.

John told of the presence of many Jap Kamikazes, and the fact that one went down the smoke stack of a Naval Cruiser parked next to the Stanton.

As the first troop ship bringing American troops to the Japanese mainland, near Hiroshima, John and Vic had the opportunity to go ashore. There was a total absence of women, who had been secreted in the countryside for their protection. As dusk was approaching, John and Vic headed back to the beach for their return to the Stanton. Two Japanese men started to walk alongside them in a threatening enough manner that both John and Vic pulled out their chambered .45's simultaneously and jammed them in the ribs of the guys alongside who then immediately took off running.

John brought home a Japanese Army rifle (bolt action with a attached collapsible bipod for snipers)which he remembers picking up in Japan somewhere. Upon his return to Peoria, he gave it to his six year old nephew who treasured it for many years, later returning it to John's grandson.

The USS Elizabeth C. Stanton (AP-69) nicknamed "Lucky Lizzie": Honors: Fedela, Sicily, Salerno, St. Tropez, Okinawa, Sasebo; Ports of Call: Espiritu Santo (New Hebrides), Guadalcanal (Solomon Islands), Kwajalein, Eniwetok, Guam (Mariana Islands), Tinian (Mariana Islands), Saipan (Mariana Islands), Pearl Harbor, Kauai-Manila, Ulithi (Caroline Islands), Noumea (New Caledonia).

Those same grandchildren have fond memories of the parlor being where they took their afternoon naps. During those naps, they would gaze at the painting on the wall of far off scenes in Europe and the Mediterranean Sea, until they drifted off to sleep.



JOHN J. GETZ

World War II - U.S. Navy

USS Oyster Bay - Motor Torpedo Boat Tender

3 Years - South Pacific Theater of Operations

After graduating from Morton High School in 1942, John served in the United States Navy on the USS Oyster Bay (AGP6 – motor torpedo boat tender) in the South Pacific Theater during World War II for three years. During this time, he fought in the Battle of Leyte Gulf. At the conclusion of the war, he entered Bradley University, graduating with a mechanical engineering degree in 1949.

His career began at Meyer Company, where he was employed for 12 years, until 1961. Through his extensive travel with Meyer Company, John met his wife, Anna May, who was living and working in New York City. John later started Convention Reference Book Co., which allowed him and his wife to travel extensively throughout the U.S. With his entrepreneurial spirit, John also formed J&A Food Stores, which included the B-Line Food Store in Morton. Co-owner of Morton Buildings Inc., John served as vice president and also on the board of directors until his retirement in 2003.

Oyster Bay got underway from San Diego on 2 January 1944, steaming to Brisbane, Australia, en route Milne Bay, New Guinea, for motor torpedo boat tender operations in support of the New Guinea campaign. She serviced two squadrons of motor torpedo boats beginning on 28 February 1944 and, on 9 March 1944, got underway escorting 15 patrol torpedo boats (PT boats) to Seeadler Harbor in the Admiralty Islands.

The spring of 1944 was an active one for Oyster Bay. On 14 March 1944, she bombarded the Japanese shore installations on Pityilu Island in support of the United States Army. On 20 March 1944 she was underway for Langemak, New Guinea, with 42 wounded soldiers for evacuation to Base Hospital, Finschhafen, New Guinea. After returning to Seeadler Harbor on 31 March 1944, she bombarded Ndrilo Island to the east of Seeadler Harbor preparatory to the landing there by U.S. Army ground forces.

Oyster Bay shifted to Dreger Harbor on 19 April 1944. Allied forces moved on Aitape on 22 April 1944, and on 24 April 1944, two days after the landings at Aitape, Oyster Bay departed for the area with 15 PT boats. Japanese planes attacked the convoy on 27 April 1944, but, while one PT boat was hit, Oyster Bay escaped damage.

In May 1944, Oyster Bay proceeded to Hollandia, an area of heated Allied action. Air raid alerts were frequent, but no Japanese attacks ensued. Oyster Bay got underway to Wakde Island on 5 June 1944 with two squadrons of PT boats. After Allied forces had invaded Wakde Island on 17 May 1944 to capture a major Japanese air base there, the Japanese continued to hammer away at the newly acquired airstrip. Later in June 1944, Oyster Bay bombarded shore installations on the Wicki River and at Samar Village, preparatory to U.S. Army attacks. Leaving Mios Woendi Island on 12 July 1944, Oyster Bay reported to Brisbane for shipyard availability. A British Royal Air Force plane struck the top of the ship's mast, carried away her antennae and damaged her navigation lights on 22 July 1944, but hasty repairs permitted Oyster Bay to depart for Mios Woendi on 16 August 1944.
Philippines campaign

Oyster Bay then steamed on to Morotai, needed as a staging area for the Philippines campaign. As the Allies assaulted the beaches of Leyte Island in the Philippines in October 1944, Oyster Bay set out for Leyte Gulf. Japanese planes counterattacked, but U.S. Navy planes and anti-aircraft fire took a heavy toll of them. In November 1944, Oyster Bay went to general quarters 221 times, but was not attacked.

She shifted to San Juanico Strait on 21 November 1944 and on 24 November 1944, while taking on gasoline, she was attacked by two Nakajima B5N "Kate" torpedo bombers that were driven off by heavy anti-aircraft fire. Two Mitsubishi A6M "Zeke" fighters dived on Oyster Bay on the 26 November 1944, but intense anti-aircraft fire shot them both down.

In January 1945, Oyster Bay got underway for Hollandia, then returned to Leyte Gulf for motor torpedo boat tender operations on 8 February 1945. Departing for the invasion of Zamboanga on 6 March 1945, she arrived two days before the invasion and remained with the bombardment group until the landings. Oyster Bay next rendezvoused with PT boats in Sarangani Bay at Mindoro on 24 April 1945 and supported them during night raids against the Japanese positions in Davao Gulf. In May 1945, Oyster Bay reported to Leyte Gulf, thence steaming to Samar. She departed on 18 May 1945 for Tawi Tawi, where she continued motor torpedo boat tender operations until she returned to Guinan Harbor on 6 August 1945.

Oyster Bay received five battle stars for World War II service.

The Battle of Leyte Gulf, also called the Battles for Leyte Gulf, and formerly known as the Second Battle of the Philippine Sea, is generally considered to be the largest naval battle of World War II and, by some criteria, possibly the largest naval battle in history.

It was fought in waters near the Philippine islands of Leyte, Samar and Luzon from 23–26 October 1944, between combined US and Australian forces and the Imperial Japanese Navy. On 20 October, United States troops invaded the island of Leyte as part of a strategy aimed at isolating Japan from the countries it had occupied in Southeast Asia, and in particular depriving its forces and industry of vital oil supplies. The Imperial Japanese Navy (IJN) mobilized nearly all of its remaining major naval vessels in an attempt to defeat the Allied invasion, but was repulsed by the US Navy's 3rd and 7th Fleets. The IJN failed to achieve its objective, suffered very heavy losses, and never afterwards sailed to battle in comparable force. The majority of its surviving heavy ships, deprived of fuel, remained in their bases for the rest of the Pacific War.

The Battle of Leyte Gulf consisted of four separate engagements between the opposing forces: the Battle of the Sibuyan Sea, the Battle of Surigao Strait, the Battle of Cape Engaño and the Battle off Samar, as well as other actions.

It was the first battle in which Japanese aircraft carried out organized kamikaze attacks.[5][6] By the time of the battle, Japan had fewer aircraft than the Allied Forces had sea vessels, demonstrating the difference in power of the two sides at this point of the war.

As the Southern Force approached the Surigao Strait, it ran into a deadly trap set by the 7th Fleet Support Force. Rear Admiral Jesse Oldendorf had a substantial force. There were six battleships: West Virginia, Maryland, Mississippi, Tennessee, California, and Pennsylvania; all but Mississippi had been sunk or damaged in the attack on Pearl Harbor and since repaired, Tennessee, California, and West Virginia having been rebuilt since then. There were also the 35 8-inch (203 mm) guns of the four heavy cruisers (USS Louisville (flagship), Portland, Minneapolis and HMAS Shropshire) and 54 6-inch (152 mm) guns of four light cruisers (Denver, Columbia, Phoenix and Boise). There were also the smaller guns and torpedoes of 28 destroyers and 39 motor torpedo boats (Patrol/Torpedo (PT) boats). To pass through the narrows and reach the invasion shipping, Nishimura would have to run the gauntlet of torpedoes from the PT boats followed by the large force of destroyers, and then advance under the concentrated fire of the six battleships and their eight flanking cruisers disposed across the far mouth of the Strait.

At 22:36, one of the PT boats—PT-131 (Ensign Peter Gadd), operating off Bohol, first made contact with the approaching Japanese ships. Over more than three-and-a-half hours, the PT boats made repeated attacks on Nishimura's force as it streamed northward. Although no torpedo hits were scored, the PT boats did send contact reports which were of use to Oldendorf and his force.

Nishimura's ships slipped through the gauntlet of PT boats unscathed. However, a short time later, their luck ran out as they were subjected to devastating torpedo attacks from the American destroyers disposed on both sides of their axis of advance. At about 03:00, both Japanese battleships were hit by torpedoes. Yamashiro was able to steam on, but its sister ship was torpedoed and sunk by USS Melvin (DD-680). Two of Nishimura's four destroyers were sunk; another, Asagumo, was hit but able to retire, and later sank.



HOWARD SAUDER

**Staff Sergeant - U.S. Army Air Corps
11th Fighter Squadron - Aleutian Islands - Alaska
World War II**

In October 1942 he left for Army service but was then transferred to the Army Air Corps and served on the Adak Islands, part of the Aleutians in Alaska. In November 1946 he was discharged as a Sergeant.

“Howard Sauder – Staff Sergeant Sauder entered the Air Force in October 1942 and was assigned (to) the 11th Fighter Squadron. He was deployed to the Aleutian Islands with the 396th Airborne Squadron.

Born in April 1922 to Frank and Dora Mae Raub Sauder, he married Edith Zimmerman in September 1947 and they had four daughters, Marge, Carol, Rachel and JoAnn and two sons, Harold and Andy.

He was a partner with his brothers at Sauder Furniture in Roanoke where he worked all his life. He was a member of the Roanoke Apostolic Christian Church and served as a trustee on the original board of the Apostolic Christian Home in Roanoke and served as a trustee for Roanoke Savings and Loan for many years....”



DONALD F. SAUDER

**Engineer/Radio Technician - U.S. Army Air Corps
Engineer Aviation Battalion - Okinawa
World War II**

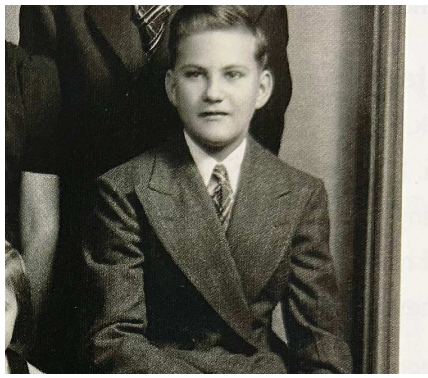
U.S. Army Air Force– World War II.

After high school graduation Don followed his brother Howard into the furniture and undertaking business and also into the U.S. Army Air Corps.

After service he took over the books of the furniture store.

“Donald F. Sauder – Don was born to Frank and Dora Mae Raub Sauder and entered the Air Force in March 1943. He was trained as an engineer and radio technician. He was assigned to 1915 Engineer Aviation AV Battalion and saw service on Okinawa. He was a member of the Roanoke American Legion Post #463 for 63 years.

He married Wilma Belsley and they had two sons, Frank and Doug....”



JERRY SAUDER

**Sergeant - Infantry, U.S. Army
44th Infantry Division - World War II**

Jerry followed his brothers into the furniture business and also World War II. He served in the Infantry from January 1945 until August 1946.

Returning home, he joined Howard and Don as partners in the furniture store.

Jerry was in the infantry from January '45 until August'46. He was a Sergeant, assigned to Company D, 114th Battalion, 44th Infantry Division.

Jerry said that he (Jerry) trained for combat for 17 weeks and then was assigned to be a combat instructor (called a Cadre) and trained other G.I.'s for the next 17 weeks. After that he was a supply clerk. As for his regiment he wasn't sure, just that he was in the infantry.

“Gerald Sauder – Sgt. Sauder joined the Army in 1945 and was assigned to Company D, 114th Battalion. Gerald’s parents were Frank and Dora Mae Raub Sauder. He married Ann Blunier and they had a daughter Cheryl.”



WALT SCHWIND
Sergeant - U.S. Marines
Korean War

Walt served in the Marines during the Korean War. He was discharged in December 1954 as a Sergeant.

From Mary: "Walt enlisted in the Marine Corps 12/28/51, (probably because his brother Ed told him he wasn't tough enough to be a Marine).

He trained at Camp Pendleton in California. He served in Korea from Sept. 4, 1952 until Nov. '53.

On his voyage to Korea, he remembers the ocean waves being so rough that if you timed it right you could get up or down a flight of stairs with one jump.

In Korea his unit was in charge of laying telephone lines to link U.S. troops together. Sometimes the Koreans would steal them as fast as they would put them up.

Back in the states he was assigned to Camp Lejeune, N.C. until March 1, 1954. From there he was stationed at the Naval Gun Factory in Washington D.C. until his discharge December 27, 1954. This was an interesting assignment due to all the dignitaries that passed through his gate when he was on guard duty.

He attained the rank of Sergeant and was awarded the Korean service Medal, National Defense Service Medal, Good Conduct Medal, and the Korean Presidential Unit Citation.

After service he was a salesman for Roanoke Concrete and also Darnell Concrete.

Retiring in November 1990 he enjoyed traveling, wood working, gardening, and volunteering at the Nursing Home and both the Bloomington and Peoria Midwest Food Banks, but most of all spending time with his family.

Two Brothers Meet

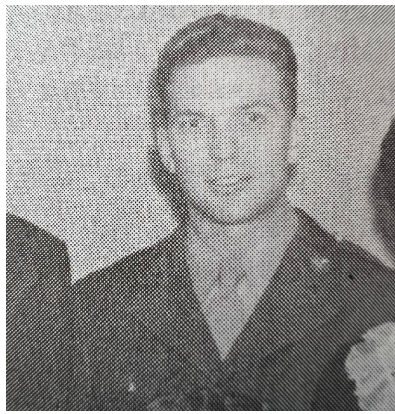
"My brother Ed was in the Marine reserves in 1950. Then the Korean war broke out. Ed was married and had a wife, Barb and daughter , Cindy. Ed's reserve unit was activated for duty in Korea.

I enlisted in the Marines in December of 1951 and was sent to California for boot camp. After eight weeks of training, I went to telephone school. I was still stationed in California when Mom and Dad got word Ed had been wounded in Korea. He was sent to Japan for recovery and garrison duty for eighteen months. Then he was sent home on a troop ship. Mom and Dad didn't know where Ed was.

I was going out on liberty (going off the base) after I heard the news. Before I could leave the base, I looked up and saw my brother Ed coming toward me. We saw each other and when we met, what reunion! I called home and after I talked a while, I gave the phone to Ed. The folks were so thrilled to hear his voice again, and then we went out on liberty together. Two day later Ed left for home, and soon after that I left for Korea."

Source: Mary Ellen (Sauder) Schwind - A Storybook (2021)





WILLIS SAUDER

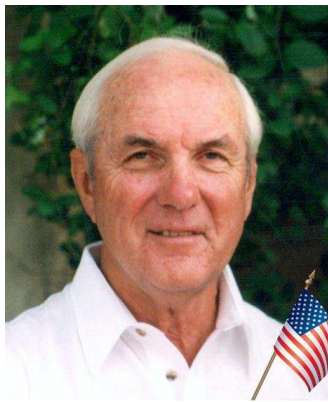
**U.S. Army - Ordnance Corps
World War II
1942-1946**

Willis Sauder was assigned to the Chicago Ordnance District, where he met his future wife Martha (“Markie”) Rockman (Sauder), also employed at the COD as a civilian.

For his service, Willis received the Victory Medal, American Theatre Ribbon, Service Stripe, Good Conduct Medal and the Meritorious Unit Award.

Following World War II, Willis and Martha were married and Willis resumed his employment in the office of Caterpillar Tractor Company, East Peoria, Illinois.

Willis and Martha had 3 daughters, Sandy, Diane and Terry, and one son, Rick.



RALPH SAUDER

World War II - Post Korean War

U.S. Navy post World War II and during the Korean War.

In 1956, Ralph began his lifelong career as an industrial chemical salesperson with Brulin and Company headquartered in Indianapolis, Indiana.

He was hired in December, considered the least favorite month of the year for someone working on straight commission.

Though he had no experience, 10 years later he achieved the rank of 'Top Salesman of the Year.'

This feat was accomplished without the aid of Google, cell phones, navigation devices, or computers!

Armed with an amiable personality, energy, and determination Ralph built a foundation of financial security for himself and his family that was hard to beat.

He followed Benjamin Franklin's advice from the rebus "The Art of Making Money Plenty:"

"Two simple rules well observed will do the business:

1st. Let honesty and labor be thy constant companions,

2nd. Spend one penny every day less than thy dear gains.

Then shall thy pockets soon begin to thrive, thy creditors will never insult thee, nor want oppress, nor hunger bite, nor nakedness freeze thee."

He continued to top the company sales charts for 30 years, one year earning a new Cadillac for his achievements.

Ralph and his beloved wife Renna, married 67 years, had 3 daughters, Linda, Beth and Lee.



CHARLES E. SAUDER

PFC/Sergeant - U.S. Marine Corps

Bronze Star

Tarawa, Saipan, Tinian, Mariannas Islands

Betio Island, Tarawa Atoll, Gilbert Islands (20 Nov 1943)

2nd Marine Division - World War II

Tim,

This is a letter dad wrote after the battle at Tarawa. It was not in Mom's house when we cleaned it out, but I found it at the local newspaper office in their archives.

Thought you may want to add it to your info.

Regards,

Mike Sauder

From: michael sauder

Sent: Wednesday, August 20, 2014 7:19 AM

To: me

Subject: letter

Dec. 21, 1943,

Test

The Roanoke Post

December 21, 1943

ROANOKE SOLDIER WRITES
ABOUT TARAWA FIGHT

Wednesday Mr. and Mrs. Samuel C. Sauder received a letter from their son Charles, who is a marine gunner. The letter, written December 8, was the first they had received in eight weeks and stated that he had been in the battle of Tarawa.

He said "for four days things were certainly mighty hot. The river was full of dead bodies and the water was red with blood.

I came through an experience which I will never forget as long as I live.

I have lots of souvenirs and when I come home I'll have plenty to tell you.

Don't worry, mother for I am now safe, well and happy.

**Tim,
Thanks. And yes, we're back (in Eureka) for the summer.
Mike**

From: Tim Swain

Sent: Tuesday, June 03, 2014 9:26 AM

To: michael sauder

Subject: Re: military info

Wow! You are to be commended for taking the time and making the effort to obtain this valuable info

This only adds to your Dad's legendary status and regard by all of his relatives and friends

Yes, I will add it to history and put it in Swain Country on the web

Also I want to give you, Mary Schwind, Jerry Sauder and a child of Chet a token of appreciation

Are you back in ROANOKE for the summer?

Tim

On Jun 3, 2014, at 7:41 AM, "michael sauder" <gmajgpam@mtco.com> wrote:
Tim,

I finally received Dad's service record that I sent for in March. The information I was looking for regarding the Bronze Star Medal is as follows:

Letter dated 31 August 1944 from The Commanding Officer to Commander-in-Chief, U.S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas. Subject: Letter of Commendation recommendation for case of Sauder 480987, Charles E., Private First Class, (605) USMC; and letter dated 26 December 1944 from Headquarters, Fleet Marine Force Pacific, San Francisco, The Commanding

General takes pleasure in awarding the Bronze Star Medal to PFC Charles E. Sauder, USMC. Both awards given as explained:

"For meritorious service as a member of a Tank Battalion on the Tarawa, Saipan and Tinian, Marianas Islands from 15 June to 1 August, 1944.

During the Saipan and Tinian campaigns, PFC Sauder displayed great courage and aggressiveness when he led tanks over extremely perilous and dangerous terrain from an exposed position in front of the tank, to enable them to bring fire to bear on enemy Japanese forces.

His fighting spirit and willingness were instrumental in the success of his tank platoon.

His devotion to duty and gallant conduct throughout, distinguished him and were in keeping with the highest traditions of the United States Naval Service."

**signed: H.M. Smith
Lieutenant General
U.S. Marine Corps**

**I hope you can add this to your other information.
Regards
Mike Sauder**

“Tim,

Greetings from Florida. I was able to find some information regarding mom and dad's military service on a recent trip back to Eureka.

Mom - Wilma M. Aeschleman Sauder was a 2nd Lt. in the Army Nursing Corps from 24 April 1943 to 22 December 1945. She was associated with the 6th field hospital and served in Europe (England) from 19 Sept 1943 to 11 Oct 1945. Her primary duty was to care for Allied soldiers wounded while fighting in Europe. Many were flown in across the English channel from France and other allied locations. For her service, she received the EAME Theater Ribbon and 4 O/S Service Bars. I recall her saying that when she came home after the war it was on the liner Queen Mary which was converted to a hospital ship for soldiers who still needed care. They worked 12 hour shifts for the four or five days it took to come home.

Dad - Charles E. Sauder was in the U.S. Marines, 1065th Platoon of the 2nd Division. He was a Private First Class and served from 10 November 1942 to 24 February 1945. He received Marksman grade weapons qualification (rifle) on 25 December 1942. His special military qualifications included 'Heavy Machine Gun Crewman', 'Demolition Specialist', and 'Tank Crewman'. He participated in action in the south and central pacific areas from 30 July 1943 to 2 Sept 1944. He participated in action against the enemy (Japanese) on Betio Island, Tarawa Atoll, Gilbert Islands from 20 Nov 1943 to 27 Nov 1943, on Saipan, Marianas Islands, from 16 June 1944 to 9 July 1944, and on Tinian, Marianas Islands from 24 July 1944 to 2 Aug. 1944.

I remember him talking about waiting with his fellow marines on the troop ship off whatever island they were to secure next. He said the battleships would shell the island sometimes for days to 'soften the resistance' of the enemy. When they were dropped off by the landing vessels they dug their foxholes and moved inward, there were always thousands of Japanese still there.

Tim, I also have a Bronze Medal, but no specific information about why he received it. I found a request form for military records access but I need to include his death certificate. I have one in Eureka and will send that off when I'm back up there. I'll get you that info when I find out.

Hope this helps your effort.

Mike Sauder”

He enlisted in the U.S. Marines during World War II. He served in a tank unit in the South Pacific, including battles at Tarawa and Saipan.

“Charles served as a Sherman tank driver in Company C of the Medium Tank Battalion, 2nd Marine Division. In May of 1943 he was sent to New Zealand and was later at the Battle of Tarawa in November 1943. He was in the invasion of Saipan and was wounded 3 June 1944 near Garapan. He received a Purple Heart and a Bronze Star. Charles was born in 1922 to Sam and Sybil Risser Sauder and married Wilma Aeschleman....”

“The Tarawa operation became a tactical watershed: the first, large-scale test of American amphibious doctrine against a strongly fortified beachhead. The Marine assault on Betio was particularly bloody. Ten days after the assault, Time magazine published the first of many post-battle analyses:

Last week some 2,000 or 3,000 United States Marines, most of them now dead or wounded, gave the nation a name to stand beside those of Concord Bridge, the Bon Homme Richard, the Alamo, Little Big Horn and Belleau Wood. The name was "Tarawa."

Intelligence reports from Betio were sobering. The island, devoid of natural defilade positions and narrow enough to limit maneuver room, favored the defenders. Betio was less than three miles long, no broader than 800 yards at its widest point and contained no natural elevation higher than 10 feet above sea level. "Every place on the island can be covered by direct rifle and machine gun fire." observed Edson.

Admiral Shibasaki boasted to his troops, "a million Americans couldn't take Tarawa in 100 years." His optimism was forgivable. The island was the most heavily defended atoll that ever would be invaded by Allied forces in the Pacific.

Admiral Shibasaki organized his troops on Betio for "an overall decisive defense at the beach." His men fought with great valor. After 76 hours of bitter fighting, 4,690 lay dead. Most of the 146 prisoners taken were conscripted Korean laborers. Only 17 wounded Japanese surrendered.

Altogether, 18,088 Marines and sailors of the division participated in the assault on Tarawa Atoll. About 55 percent were combat veterans. Unlike Guadalcanal, the Marines at Tarawa carried modern infantry weapons, including Garand M1 semi-automatic rifles, Browning automatic rifles, and portable flame throwers. Assault Marines landed with a combat load consisting of knapsack, poncho, entrenching tool, bayonet, field rations, and gas masks (quickly discarded).

Many of those carrying heavy weapons, ammunition, or radios drowned during the hectic debarkation from landing craft under fire at the reef's edge.

The final casualty figures for the 2d Marine Division in Operation GALVANIC were 997 Marines and 30 sailors (organic medical personnel) dead; 88 Marines missing and presumed dead; and 2,233 Marines and 59 sailors wounded. Total casualties: 3,407. The Guadalcanal campaign had cost a comparable amount of Marine casualties over six months; Tarawa's losses occurred in a period of 76 hours. Moreover, the ratio of killed to wounded at Tarawa was significantly high, reflecting the savagery of the fighting. The overall proportion of casualties among those Marines engaged in the assault was about 19 percent, a steep but "acceptable" price. But some battalions suffered much higher losses. The 2d Amphibian Tractor Battalion lost over half the command. The battalion also lost all but 35 of the 125 LVT's employed at Betio.

In time, Tarawa became a symbol of raw courage and sacrifice on the part of attackers and defenders alike. Ten years after the battle, General Julian Smith paid homage to both sides in an essay in Naval Institute Proceedings. He saluted the heroism of the Japanese who chose to die almost to the last man. Then he turned to his beloved 2d Marine Division and their shipmates in Task Force 53 at Betio:

For the officers and men, Marines and sailors, who crossed that reef, either as assault troops, or carrying supplies, or evacuating wounded I can only say that I shall forever think of them with a feeling of reverence and the greatest respect.

The Battle of Saipan was a battle of the Pacific campaign of World War II, fought on the island of Saipan in the Mariana Islands from 15 June – 9 July 1944. The Allied invasion fleet embarking the expeditionary forces left Pearl Harbor on 5 June 1944, the day before Operation Overlord in Europe was launched. The U.S. 2nd Marine Division, 4th Marine Division, and 27th Infantry Division, commanded by Lieutenant General Holland Smith, defeated the 43rd Division of the Imperial Japanese Army, commanded by Lieutenant General Yoshitsugu Saito.

In the end, almost the entire garrison of troops on the island — at least 30,000 — died. For the Americans, the victory was the most costly to date in the Pacific War. 2,949 Americans were killed and 10,464 wounded, out of 71,000 who landed.

The Battle of Tinian was a battle of the Pacific campaign of World War II, fought on the island of Tinian in the Mariana Islands from 24 July-1 August 1944.

To overcome the immense distances of the Pacific Ocean and Japanese island occupation strategy intended to threaten the United States to sue for peace, the U.S. Navy devised a strategy called island hopping. It called for the armed forces to take successively closer island strongholds to the Japanese mainland while leaving some in place to starve. From 27 May-20 June 1944, the U.S. Army and Navy decisively eliminated the Japanese Army and Navy forces immediately northwest of New Guinea in the Battle of Biak after a long bloody campaign. The Japanese there maintained an airfield that could be improved by the Americans to use in the air war; also, Japanese presence there was perceived as a potential threat to the Australian mainland. The U.S. victory in the Battle of Saipan from 15 June-9 July made Tinian, 3.5 miles (5.6 km) south of Saipan, the next logical step in the Marianas campaign which would lead to retaking the Philippines and ultimately the defeat of Japan. The Japanese defending the island were commanded by Colonel Kiyochi Ogata and his subordinate Goichi Oya. Vice-Admiral Kakaji Kakuta, commander of First Air Fleet, was headquartered on Tinian.

The 2nd and 4th Marine Divisions landed on 24 July 1944, supported by naval bombardment and artillery firing across the strait from Saipan. A successful feint for the major settlement of Tinian Town diverted defenders from the actual landing site on the north of the island. The battleship Colorado and the destroyer Norman Scott were both hit by 6-inch (150 mm) Japanese shore batteries. Colorado was hit 22 times, killing 44 men. Norman Scott was hit six times, killing the captain, Seymore Owens, and 22 of his seamen. The Japanese adopted the same stubborn resistance as on Saipan, retreating during the day and attacking at night. The gentler terrain of Tinian allowed the attackers more effective use of tanks and artillery than in the mountains of Saipan, and the island was secured in nine days of fighting. On 31 July, the surviving Japanese launched a suicide charge.

The battle saw the first use of napalm in the Pacific. Of the 120 jettisonable tanks dropped during the operation, 25 contained the napalm mixture and the remainder an oil-gasoline mixture. Of the entire number, only 14 were duds, and eight of these were set afire by subsequent strafing runs. Carried by Vought F4U Corsairs, the "fire bombs", also known as napalm bombs, burned away foliage concealing enemy installations.

Japanese losses were far greater than American losses. The Japanese lost 8,010. Only 313 Japanese were taken prisoner. American losses stood at 328 dead and 1,571 wounded. Several hundred Japanese troops held out in the jungles for months. The garrison on Aguijan Island off the southwest cape of Tinian, commanded by Lieutenant Kinichi Yamada, held out until the end of the war, surrendering on 4 September 1945. The last holdout on Tinian, Murata Susumu, was not captured until 1953.

After the battle, Tinian became an important base for further Allied operations in the Pacific Campaign. Camps were built for 50,000 troops. Fifteen thousand Seabees turned the island into the busiest airfield of the war, with six 7,900-foot (2,400 m) runways for attacks by B-29 Superfortress bombers on targets in the Philippines, the Ryukyu Islands and mainland Japan, including the atomic bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

Four 1000-bed hospitals (110,111,112,113) were planned and located in preparation for the invasion of Japan. None were actually built and the flight by the Enola Gay with the bombing of Hirohima ended the need for the hospitals.



WILMA AESCHLEMAN SAUDER

**2nd Lieutenant - U.S. Army Nursing Corps
World War II - Europe/England - 1943 - 1945**

“Tim,

Greetings from Florida. I was able to find some information regarding mom and dad's military service on a recent trip back to Eureka.

Mom - Wilma M. Aeschleman Sauder was a 2nd Lt. in the Army Nursing Corps from 24 April 1943 to 22 December 1945.

She was associated with the 6th field hospital and served in Europe (England) from 19 Sept 1943 to 11 Oct 1945. Her primary duty was to care for Allied soldiers wounded while fighting in Europe.

Many were flown in across the English Channel from France and other allied locations. For her service, she received the EAME Theater Ribbon and 4 O/S Service Bars.

I recall her saying that when she came home after the war it was on the liner Queen Mary which was converted to a hospital ship for soldiers who still needed care.

They worked 12 hour shifts for the four or five days it took to come home.

Dad - Charles E. Sauder was in the U.S. Marines, 1065th Platoon of the 2nd Division. He was a Private First Class and served from 10 November 1942 to 24 February 1945. He received Marksman grade weapons qualification (rifle) on 25 December 1942. His special military qualifications included 'Heavy Machine Gun Crewman', 'Demolition Specialist', and 'Tank Crewman'. He participated in action in the south and central pacific areas from 30 July 1943 to 2 Sept 1944. He participated in action against the enemy (Japanese) on Betio Island, Tarawa Atoll, Gilbert Islands from 20 Nov 1943 to 27 Nov 1943, on Saipan, Marianas Islands, from 16 June 1944 to 9 July 1944, and on Tinian, Marianas Islands from 24 July 1944 to 2 Aug. 1944. I remember him talking about waiting with his fellow marines on the troop ship off whatever island they were to secure next. He said the battleships would shell the island sometimes for days to 'soften the resistance' of the enemy. When they were dropped off by the landing vessels they dug their foxholes and moved inward, there were always thousands of Japanese still there.

Tim, I also have a Bronze Medal, but no specific information about why he received it. I found a request form for military records access but I need to include his death certificate. I have one in Eureka and will send that off when I'm back up there. I'll get you that info when I find out. Hope this helps your effort.

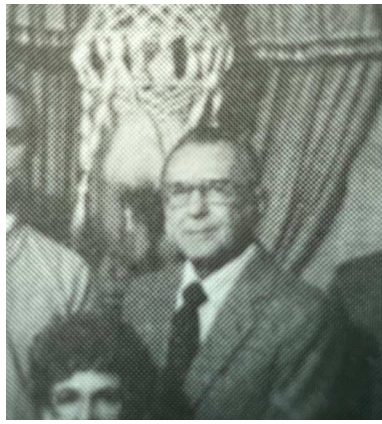
Mike Sauder

Wilma enrolled in the St. Francis School of Nursing after high school graduation and later enlisted in the Army Nurse Corps and served in England during World War II.

"Lt. Sauder had just finished her nurse's training when Pearl Harbor was bombed. She enlisted in the Army Nurse Corps in May 1943 and was deployed overseas for 26 months, assigned to the 6th Field Hospital in England and the 305th Station Hospital in Scotland.

When she returned home, she took advantage of the G.I. Bill and earned her bachelor's degree in Education. She taught second grade for thirty-one years."

Wilma was born ... to William M. and Martha Steffen Aeschleman. She married Charles Sauder.

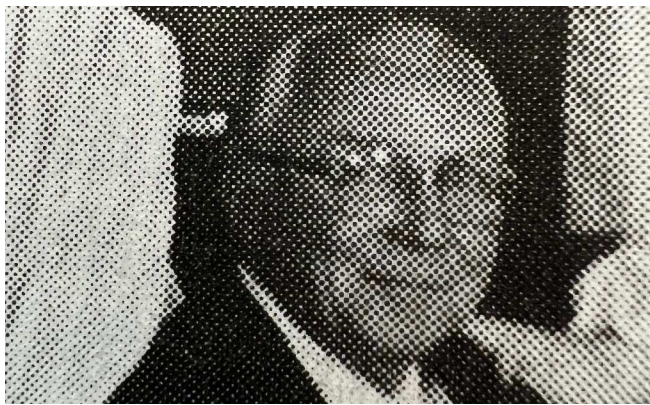


LEE SAUDER

**Air Seaman - U.S. Navy Air Service
World War II**

Lee served in the U.S. Navy for a year after graduation from high school.

“Harrison Lee Sauder – Air Seaman Sauder entered the Naval Air Service in July of 1945. He was born in 1927 to Sam and Sybil Risser Sauder. He married Helen in 1952 and they had three children, Lewis, Cindy and Scott....”



CHESTER "CHET" SAUDER

**U.S. Army - 33rd Infantry Division
South Pacific - New Guinea, Philippines, Japan
World War II - 1942 - 1945**

U.S. Army – World War II – Drafted into the Army in 1942, he served three years (without ever returning home) in the Illinois 33rd Infantry Division most of the time in the South Pacific, including campaigns in New Guinea and the Philippines before going to Japan shortly after V-J Day.

Chester Clayton "Chet" Sauder – Chet was born in Roanoke 23 Sep 1917 to Samuel and Sybil Evangeline Risser Sauder. He married Jean Wallace on 24 Nov 1945 and they had three children: Sharon, Alan, and Todd. He graduated from the University of Illinois in 1940 with a degree in finance and banking.

Casualties were stunningly high for the Japanese. Japanese losses were 205,535 dead, with 9,050 taken prisoners. Allied losses were far lower, with 8,310 dead and 29,560 wounded.

The 33rd Infantry Division arrived in Hawaii on 12 July 1943. While guarding installations, it received training in jungle warfare. On 11 May 1944, it arrived in New Guinea where it received additional training. The 123d Infantry Regiment arrived at Maffin Bay, 1 September, to provide perimeter defense by aggressive patrolling for Wakde Airdrome and the Toem-Sarmi sector. The 123rd was relieved on 26 January 1945. Elements of the 33d arrived at Morotai, 18 December 1944. Landings were made on the west coast of the island, 22 December, without opposition and defensive perimeters were established. Aggressive patrols encountered scattered resistance. The 33rd landed at Lingayen Gulf, Luzon, 10 February 1945, and relieved the 43rd Infantry Division in the Damortis-Rosario Pozorrubio area, 13–15 February. The division drove into the Caraballo Mountains, 19 February, toward its objective, Baguio, the summer capital of the Philippines and the headquarters of General Tomoyuki Yamashita.

Fighting against a fanatical enemy entrenched in the hills, the 33d took Aringay, 7 March, Mount Calugong, 8 April, and Mount Mirador, 25 April. Baguio and Camp John Hay fell on 26 April, under the concerted attack of the 33rd and the 37th Infantry Divisions. Manuel Roxas, later President of the Philippines, was freed during the capture of Baguio. Between the Filipino soldiers of the 66th Infantry Regiment, Philippine Commonwealth Army, USAFIP-NL on 27 April that combined with the American forces in liberating the city in Baguio. After mopping up isolated pockets of resistance, the Division broke up the last organized resistance of the enemy by capturing the San Nicholas-Tebbo-Itogon route, 12 May, by inside in Luzon by defenders between the military forces of the Philippine Commonwealth and the local guerrilla fighters against the Japanese from 1945. All elements went to rest and rehabilitation areas on 30 June 1945. The division landed on Honshu Island, Japan, 25 September, and performed occupation duties until inactivated.

The South West Pacific theatre, during World War II, was a major theatre of the war between the Allies and Japan. It included the Philippines, the Dutch East Indies (except for Sumatra), Borneo, Australia and its mandate Territory of New Guinea (including the Bismarck Archipelago) and the western part of the Solomon Islands. This area was defined by the Allied powers' South West Pacific Area (SWPA) command.

In the South West Pacific theatre, Japanese forces fought primarily against the forces of the United States and Australia. New Zealand, the Netherlands (mainly the Dutch East Indies), the Philippines, United Kingdom, and other Allied nations also contributed forces.

The New Guinea campaign of the Pacific War lasted from January 1942 until the end of the war in August 1945. In the initial phase in 1942, the Empire of Japan invaded the Australian-administered territories of the New Guinea Mandate (23 January) and Papua (8 March) and overran western New Guinea (beginning 29/30 March), which was a part of the Netherlands East Indies. In the second phase, the Allies cleared the Japanese first from Papua, then the Mandate and finally from the Dutch colony.

New Guinea was strategically important because it was a major landmass to the immediate north of Australia. Its large land area provided locations for large land, air and naval bases.

The campaign between Allied and Japanese forces commenced with the Japanese assault on Rabaul on 23 January 1942. Rabaul became the forward base for the Japanese campaigns in mainland New Guinea, including the pivotal Kokoda Track campaign of July 1942 – January 1943, and the Battle of Buna-Gona. Fighting in some parts of New Guinea continued until the war ended in August 1945.

General Douglas MacArthur as Supreme Commander in the South West Pacific Area, led the Allied forces. MacArthur was based in Melbourne, Brisbane and Manila. The Japanese 8th Area Army, under General Hitoshi Imamura, was responsible for both the New Guinea and Solomon Islands campaigns. Imamura was based at Rabaul. The Japanese 18th Army, under Lieutenant General Hataz Adachi, was responsible for Japanese operations on mainland New Guinea.

The Philippines campaign of 1944–1945, the Battle of the Philippines 1944–1945, or the Liberation of the Philippines was the American and Filipino campaign to defeat and expel the Imperial Japanese forces occupying the Philippines, during World War II. The Japanese Army had overrun all of the Philippines during the first half of 1942. The Liberation of the Philippines commenced with amphibious landings on the eastern Philippine island of Leyte on October 20, 1944, and hostilities in a small part of the Philippines continued through the end of the war in August 1945.



JEAN WALLACE SAUDER

WAVE U.S. Navy 2 years - World War II

Aerographer - Naval Communications Intelligence

Jean served two years in the Navy as a WAVE during World War II. Trained in aerography ("expert in meteorology/oceanography - skills in science and math to calculate weather patterns, analyse/distribute forecasts to ships/squadrons ...interpreting high-speed stereoscopic photography revealing crucial military/intelligence targets...."), she worked most of the time in the Naval Communications Intelligence Organization in Washington, D.C.

“Author: “BELSLEY – SAUDER – Woodford County, Illinois – Ancestors and Descendants 1750-1985 of Christian Belsley and Christian Sauder” Jean Wallace Sauder, Stevens Publishing Company, Astoria, Illinois (363 pages). Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 85- 61639 – August 1, 1985. Dedicated: To the memory of those whose faith, love, courage, and hard work, has meant so much to our lives...And written for: All their grandchildren in order that they may have a better understanding of their ancestors and the years in which they lived.

Jean...and your good works live on...thank you for the photos of the Sauders that you included in your treasured book. You will see that many of the headshots were "lifted" from family photos in your fine book. Again, thank you!!



JOSEPH C. ZIMMERMAN, JR.

Lieutenant (Flight Officer/Navigator)

B24D Bomber (Liberator) - 307th Bomb Group (Long Rangers)

World War II - Pacific Theater

Lt. Zimmerman was a flight officer and navigator on a B24D Bomber (Liberator). He was assigned to the 307th Bomb Group (Long Rangers), 372nd Bomb Squadron, Far Eastern Command, 13th Air Force.

The 307th bombed Wake Island 22 December 1942 and 26 July 1943 and Formosa and Indo China.

Joe was born in 1921 and married Mildred "Milly" on September 6, 1944 in Glendale, California, and during their more than 61 years of marriage were blessed with 3 children, Kathy, Dr. Joe III and Mary.



RICHARD "RICH" A. ZIMMERMAN

**U.S. Navy - Naval Hospital Attendant
World War II**

Richard was born 22 May 1927 in Carlock to Joseph C. and Anna B. Altorfer Zimmerman.

Rich entered the Navy in December 1944 and was trained as a Naval Hospital Attendant.

He later graduated from Bradley University in Peoria, and was four-time master salesman for Monsanto. He was also a farmer in the Roanoke area.



WILLIAM E. "BERT" HAYES

**Colonel - U.S. Army - Finance Corps
World War II**

Colonel, U.S. Army – Finance Corps – World War II – buried at Arlington National Cemetery together with his wife, Blanche Shirley Swain Hayes (sister of Timothy W. Swain).

Bert was also a banker in Champaign, Illinois.

Timothy W. Swain lived with his sister Blanche and her husband, Bert, and their son Bert, Jr. so that he could attend his senior year and graduated from Champaign High School, in preparation for entering the University of Illinois at Champaign-Urbana in 1929.



Blanche, Dad's sister, was very intelligent and definitely a "force to be reckoned with" in all ways. She had a kind heart and was very family orientated, but also was stubborn and could be demanding. Dad loved his sister and was always patient with her. Blanche is buried with her husband Bert in Arlington National Cemetery.



WILLIAM E. "BERT" HAYES, JR.

**1st Lieutenant - U.S. Army - Infantry
Combat - France and Germany
World War II**

1st Lieutenant, Infantry – combat in France and Germany World War II.

He told the story of a close encounter that he had in escaping from pursuing Germans and being required to jump a distance from a structure that he was able to successfully do.

Following World War II, Bert, Jr. brought home a Doberman Pinscher (that he named "Panzer") from Germany.

Bert Jr. had a personality larger than life...and always a happy go lucky attitude about things...but if you crossed him...he just might deck you right then and there...and he had the capability of doing so!!

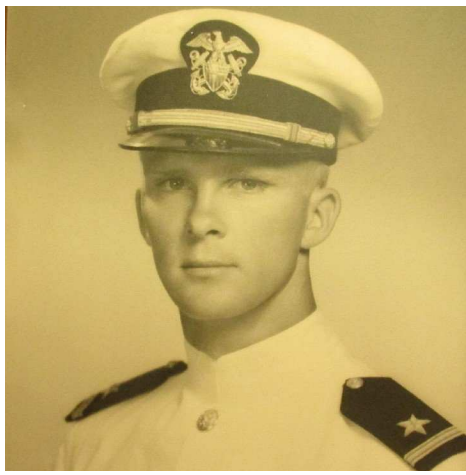
Starting in 1947, he used the Tumble Inn on Neil Street in Champaign as his unofficial business meeting place.

Note: Bert, Jr. was a big guy, very handsome, and down to earth friendly, fearless, superb athlete (13 holes in one!), and with a can do attitude and sense of humor who was all about action in life. Bert, Jr., after getting an okay from Dad and Mom, gave me my first BB gun and my beloved Belgian Collie - "King" (that I named after Sgt Preston's dog of the Royal Mounted Canadian Police radio show (or, White King IV as stated on his official pedigree papers). Thanks Bert, Jr.!!



**90th Birthday Celebration of Bert, Jr.'s maternal grandmother, Gertrude Jones Swain, at her home at 308 W. Main Street, Benton, Illinois
Late Summer - 1968**

L-R: William Bertram III, Carroll, Jack, Bert, Jr, Gertrude, Carroll



TYLER BERRY III

**Lieutenant - U.S. Navy - Communications Officer
USS Bordelon (DDR/DD-8810) - Mediterranean Sea**

Tyler was on the USS Bordelon (DDR/DD-881) in the Mediterranean Sea. His son, Tyler IV, relates that his Father's tour of active duty expired just before the Suez Crisis erupted (29 Oct – 7 Nov 1956), in which case his tour would have been extended and he would not have been released from active duty.

**WHO'S WHO IN WILLIAMSON by Derry Carlisle
(The Review Appeal, Franklin, Tennessee - undated)**

"Tyler Berry, III, is the fourth generation of Berrys to practice law in Franklin and the last three generations have been named Tyler.

The name itself stand for integrity, probity, reliability, and honor. Each generation has lived up to the standards set by its forbears.

Nevertheless the name caused young Tyler some concern when he went into the Navy. His birth certificate mistakenly gave him a middle name which he does not have, and he had to fill out all sorts of papers and make an affidavit to the effect that the middle name did not belong there. Then as the Navy requires, his official signature became "Tyler (none) Berry, III".

His education was interrupted by his Navy service, for after he was graduated from Davidson College in Davidson, N.C., he began his tour of duty. He went to OCS at Newport, R.I., and upon being commissioned he was assigned to the USS Bordelon (DDR-881). His ship was a radar picket destroyer, whose function was to go out some 300 miles from the main task force and pick up by radar any enemy aircraft. Mr. Berry served as communications officer.

When his ship was in the Mediterranean he was pleasantly surprised one day to have a visit from Jack Schmitt, a hometown buddy of long standing.

Tyler's time of service terminated while his ship was in the Mediterranean in 1956.

He was tempted to stay with his ship which was scheduled to make a stop at Cannes, France, well-known as a good liberty port, but he chose to return to the States by plane instead.

En route home, which took 24 days from Istanbul, he thought maybe he had made a mistake. He was stopped for six days in Morocco and twelve in the Azores. His ship met with even worse delay. After she left Is...."

USS Bordelon (DD/DDR-881) was a Gearing-class destroyer (the last class of destroyers to see combat in World War II) of the United States Navy.

It was named for Marine Staff Sergeant William J. Bordelon (1920-1943), who was posthumously awarded the Medal of Honor for his heroism in the Battle of Tarawa.

In Dec 1953 Bordelon served as one of two Presidential guardships to cover the route of the president on the way to the Big Three Conference in Bermuda.

In 1954, Bordelon entered the Navy Yard at Norfolk and the after tripod mast was removed. A new height finding radar was installed with an antenna on an after-deck house. The 40 mm guns were replaced by 3" 50s.

From 1956 through 1959 Bordelon was deployed with the Sixth Fleet in the Mediterranean three times and took part in two Northern European cruises.

During this period Bordelon was awarded the coveted Battle Efficiency "E" and the ships homeport was shifted to Charleston, South Carolina. The 1958 cruise enabled the crew to visit the World's Fair in Brussels, Belgium.



JOHN WICKHAM CRAWFORD

**Lieutenant - U.S. Navy - Operations - Navigator
USS Kidd (DD-661)**

Lieutenant – John W. Crawford served in the Navy from 1960-1963, and then reserves for 3 years

He spent all three years of his active duty on his ship, the USS Kidd DD-661, a Fletcher class destroyer, and named for Admiral Kidd of the battleship USS Arizona which was sunk on December 7, 1941 in the bombing of Pearl Harbor.

The destroyer, 2100 tons, was commissioned in 1943 and decommissioned in December of 1964. At full capacity about 120 men were aboard. While in World War II, the destroyer was struck by a Japanese kamikazes plane in the battle of Okinawa. It was heavily damaged and almost sunk...many sailors were killed; other than that it was the best remaining example of a W.W.II destroyer and is currently a museum in Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

While on the ship, John served in every capacity in the Operations Department which was one of 4 departments on the ship. Various jobs within the department included communications officer, combat information officer, crypto security (radar), electronic material officer (all electronic servicemen under this department). John was eventually department head of the Operations Department.

He also served at some time as ship's navigator, ship's secretary, and public relations officer. He retired as a Lieutenant.

The Cold War was in full swing during his three years of active duty. The USS Kidd was based at the Philadelphia Naval Yard. When the Berlin Wall was erected, the ship's select reserve crew were called up and were required to serve for one year. This was very difficult for the young Philadelphia men who were in the middle of their professional careers. Later, John was still serving on the ship when the Cuban Missile Crisis occurred. (He was sure we were going to war). During his tour of duty we lived in Woodbury, N.J.

It was right across from the Philadelphia Naval Shipyard where the Kidd was based (John could take the ferry to work). We lived there for two and 1/2 of the three years; 6 months in Norfolk, Virginia where Chip was born. His naval pay was \$222. 50 base pay, \$48.00 subsistence allowance and \$85.00 housing allowance per month which did not include paying the \$300.00 for his uniforms. It is interesting that the apartment rent near the naval bases was always geared to what the housing allowance was so we had a nice two bedroom apartment (unfurnished) . Same floor plan in Woodbury as in Norfolk. Money was tight; the government had not raised the pay for 7 years but did so a year after John got out.

Two interesting stories:

John relates that during the year that the reserves were called up, the Kidd spent a week cruising off the Dominican Republic. There was a rumor that Castro may be fomenting a coup in some nearby country. The ship went back and forth between two points. The officer of the deck was named Henn. He named one of the points Henn. The Commodore (of several ships cruising around in the area) was on board and was serving as operations officer. He became very alarmed when he noted the point called Henn. He had not received notification of it and was embarrassed not to know about perhaps some new order.

Another time, the ships were cruising in an exercise near Philadelphia. It was Friday. Some higher up aboard the Kidd temporarily, but in charge of the exercise did not know the orders of where they were to go. He was very nervous. John spoke up and said he knew where to go and gave the directions. It was Friday afternoon and he knew the crew wanted to be ashore for the weekend and he was sure that the directions were to the Philadelphia naval base--and he was correct.



DOUG MILLS

U.S. Army

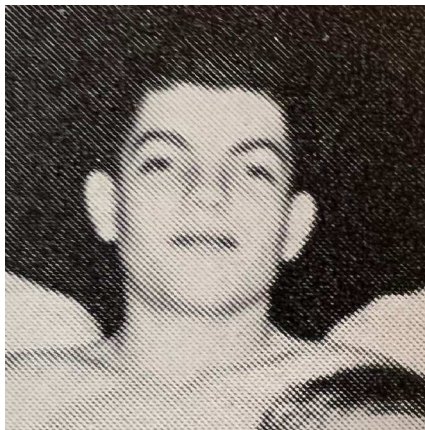
“Tim, I was drafted into the 6 month Army Reserve. I served from October 1, 1961 to March 15, 1962 .

I got out EARLY by 15 or so days to play baseball in the Pan American Games held in San Paula Brazil. (Getting out early was not easy. The General at Ft. Knox had to approve.)

I then became a "weekend warrior" when I returned to Chicago in the Fall of 1964. Our meetings were held at O'Hare once a month. Our Summer Camp was at the University of Illinois for two summers, 1965 and 1966.(I served 4 years.)

While at Basic Training, 6 weeks at Ft. Knox Kentucky, I was selected the "outstanding soldier".

If you want more details, please call me Doug”



KENNETH & SHERRY SAUDER

SP5 - U.S. Army - Germany

June 30, 1966, PVT Ken Sauder was waiting to board a Merchant Marine ship in a New Jersey Port with other GI's to cross the Atlantic for a new duty station in Germany. My thoughts included my fellow Ft. Sam Basic Training and AIT barracks new friends and where they may be headed—including some to Vietnam.

A few weeks prior I had volunteered for a medical experiment in hope of prolonging stateside time before being sent to another station. So I was quickly flown from San Antonio, TX, to Colorado and immediately driven up to the tip of Pike's Peak to live in a trailer with several other GI's (plus dogs in a second trailer) for a week. The experiment was for a drug to prevent altitude sickness for possible combat duties within 30 minutes after landing in the Himalayas. Half of us received the experimental drug and half a "sugar pill." The whole experiment ended as a failure but was quite an experience, so my arms were scabbed and scarred with needle prickings from the blood draws as I was waiting to board ship.

Back to my thoughts--I had avoided Vietnam. Oh, but I'm leaving my wife Sherry in Illinois; and my mom, Gertrude Sauder, has a birthday today--number 58. I'd better quick telephone her and also say goodbye to Sherry before we're loaded on ship.

Time to board this ship operated by Merchant Marines. The lowest level had just been unloaded with cars that had been brought to the states. That's the level that was quickly converted to house 1200 freshly trained troops being taken to Europe. With bunks stacked six or seven high, there was so little space between them that one needed to get out of bed to turn over for more comfortable sleeping. I chose to sleep on the lowest level bunk.

All night long I could feel the ship's propeller shaft turning. Naturally, the Merchant Marines had the better quarters on higher levels; but they would also feel the rocking of the ship more at each higher level as we hit the storms and huge waves in the Atlantic.

Each day I wrote a little bit of the happenings to send to Sherry when we got to a port. The first three days and two nights passed and I was so pleased with myself as I hadn't gotten seasick yet. We were told to be sure to eat the food served on ship (very salty) and avoid just eating junk food and sweets to help avoid seasickness. It took us over a week, about ten days, to cross the Atlantic with that ship.

About the fourth day out on the Atlantic, we began hitting very rough waters from storms. While being assigned to clean up other's messes, I, too, became sick. We were told the ship had to hit those 30 foot waves rolling over the bow of the ship (stay off the outer decks) head on to avoid worse rocking and possibly subsiding.

Seeing all this, I was so glad that I knew Jesus as my Savior. The last thing I saw before the door was closed and we were locked down in our quarters was the huge 25-30 ft. waves hitting our ship as we continued through the stormy waters. On that rough Atlantic, God gave me a special peace that I would be safe.

Now I'm remembering taking showers during the storm. When the ship rocked one way, you had hot water; then the other way, there was a short time (seemed long) with no water. Negotiating the narrow stairs was another challenge during the rocking storm waves. Depending on the direction of the rocking, you either flew to your destination or struggled to make the climb. After a few days of pushing forward through the waves, the storm finally relented. Now several other GI's prodded me to go with them to the Galley to eat the salty meals to get over the seasickness faster. By this time our ship was getting closer to the English Channel, and we enjoyed watching the dolphins swimming along beside us. Then we were informed that there still were German bombs supposedly strategically planted in the Channel from World War II. This required our ship to dock near shore at the beginning of the Channel to board a special navigation crew and captain to guide our U.S. ship safely through the Channel.

The pretty White Cliffs of Dover were a welcome sight for our young GI's ready to get to land. Finally, we arrived at Bremerhaven, Germany, the Headquarters for the Hercules Missile Battalion, we were told. Upon disembarking the merchant marine ship and getting our land legs back, we were immediately boarded on buses to take us to our assigned bases. Mine, I learned, was a missile base in Pirmasens, Germany, the last line of defense for the U.S. after former President de Gaulle kicked our U.S. military bases out of France during the Cold War period. Upon arriving in Pirmasens, Germany, I could hardly wait to telegram Sherry where I'd been assigned and encourage her to come be with me as soon as possible.

As permitted by our government and the custom of our churches, our young boys were in the service as non-combatants and often trained as medics. Though I had my accounting degree, I was assigned and went through the required weeks of medical training in Ft. Sam Houston, TX. I did it but soon learned that the medical field was really not for me. Yet I'd made up my mind to make it through doing that kind of work while in the army.

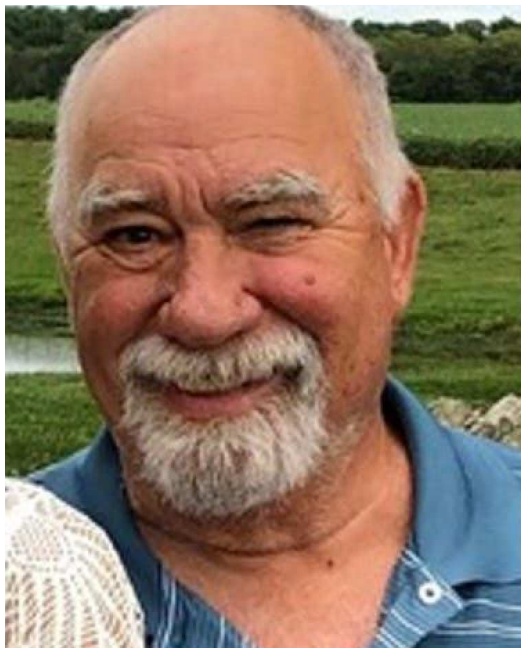
Upon processing in at my new base, I was met by a CWO, Mr. Holbrook, a Personnel Officer, who was such a nice, kind gentleman for an army officer. Upon seeing my background and credentials, Mr. Holbrook said he really liked the conscientiousness of noncombatants and wanted to keep me in his area of personnel. Jesus just performed another miracle for me as I really didn't enjoy my medics training and preferred the office work.

A few weeks later, Mr. Holbrook arranged time off for me to go with another GI and a vehicle to Frankfurt, Germany, to get Sherry who was arriving by Lufthansa Airlines. By this time, Sherry had finished her Master's Degree and taken the required government testing for GS ratings so she could get a government job on base as a civilian. It wasn't long before she was working at the Officers' Club and made many contacts.

Soon she was solicited to work on my missile base in the Quality Assurance Division with a special security clearance; she stayed there until I'd finished my two years and was being sent back stateside to be discharged as an SP5 from the military. God really blessed us during my military assignment and kept us safe. I lived through basic and AIT training at Ft. Sam Houston, TX, as an "old" GI of 25 compared to most of my 19-year-old comrades.

I survived the week of experiments while living at the top of Pikes Peak for a week and the Atlantic storm while on the Merchant Marines ship. I was assigned to Germany instead of Vietnam and was in a place where my wife could join me

Our experiences enhanced our careers, permitted traveling to many countries, and developed many new friendships. Thank you for this opportunity to reminisce.



JOHN REEL
U.S. Army Reserved
Vietnam War Era



Lieutenants Wayne Bird and Tim Swain in Recon jeep along Route 19

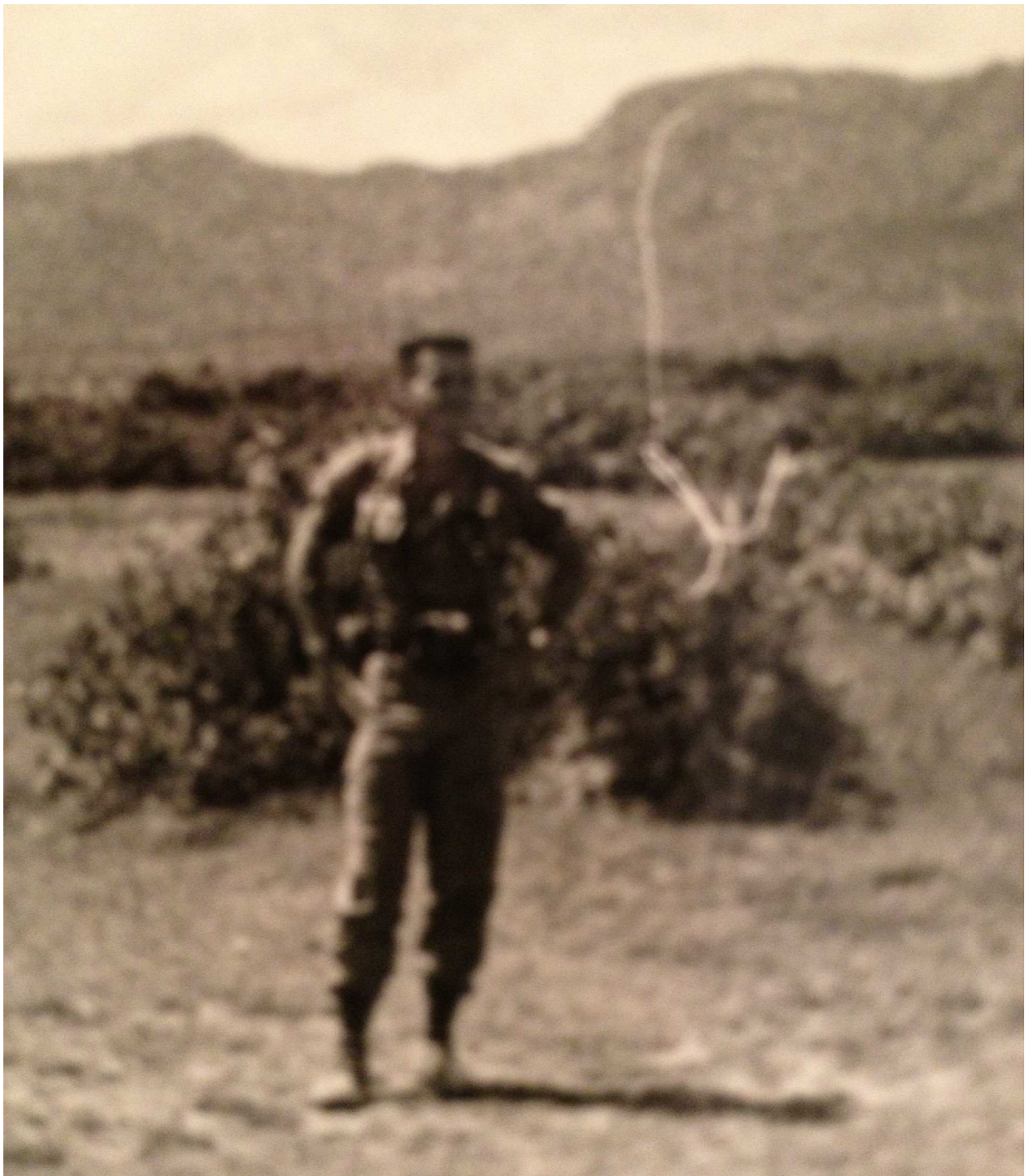


Photo credit: SP4 Blagg

**On Route 19, 1st Lt Swain was supervising jumps from H-34s to maintain their jump status (1 jump every 3 mos) as paratroopers. Jump pay, \$55/mo enlisted; \$110/mo officers, plus combat pay. According to my jump log this was on 22 Oct 65; USMC H-34 HMS 363; Captain Kirk Riley was with USMC HMM 364 stationed at Chu Lai 131 miles north of Quinhon. I knew he was stationed there and had general plans to hop a ride up there to visit him if I had a chance, but regrettably never did. What if Kirk was piloting one of the H-34s that we were jumping out of that day?
Who knows.**



1961



Chester R. Davis, Civilian Aide to the Secretary of the Army





**Paratroopers of the 2nd Battalion, 502nd Infantry (Airborne)
Jumping over the Drop Zone - Somewhere!**

JUMP LOG - TIM SWAIN

<u>Jump No</u>	<u>Organization</u>	<u>Drop Zone and Location</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Stick Position</u>	<u>Type Plane</u>	<u>Type Parachute</u>	<u>Type Jump</u>	<u>Cert. Officer</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
1	45th Abn. Co, TSB	Fryar DZ Seely, Alabama	11 May 64	4	C-119	T-10	Tap Out	TWSII/2/LT	C-119 crashed (one after ours) 2/Lt. Tom Sands, Bill Vogel killed
2	"	"	13 May 64	1	C-119	"	Tap Out	TWSII/2/LT	
3	"	"	13 May 64	2	C-123	"	Mass Exit	TWSII/2/LT	
4	"	"	14 May 64	18	C-123	"	Mass E Formation	TWSII/2/LT	
5	"	"	14 May 64	18	C-119	"	Equipment (ouch!)	TWSII/2/LT	
6	Co B 2/502 Inf 101st Abn Div	Munsan DZ Ft. Campbell, Ky.	17 July 64	1	C-130	"	Hollywood (tailgate)	TWSII/2/LT	SSG Fogt - JM
7	"	"	6 Aug 64	1	C-124	"	Tactical mass fm	TWSII/2/LT	SFC /Wightman -JM
8	1/327 Inf. 101st Abn Div	Los Banos FTCKY	14 Sept 64	12	C-124	T-10	A	TWSII/2/LT	SSG Cox - JM
9	2/502 (full battalion) 101st Abn Div	Los Banos Ft. Campbell, Ky	9 Nov 64	18	C-130	T-10	T-E-N	TWSII/1/LT	SSG Faircloth - JM
10	1st Brigade 101st Abn Div	Munsan DZ FTCKY	"Friday" 13 Nov 64	4	C-130	T-10	A-E	TWSII/1/LT	Lt.Col. Rogers - JM
11	Jumpmaster School 101st Abn Div	Sukchon DZ FTCKY	Tuesday 8 Dec 64	1	C-130	T-10	T-J	TSI/1/LT	(PAE bag) Jumpmaster (muddy!)
12	Jumpmaster School 101st Abn Div	Sukchon DZ FTCKY	8 Dec 64	3	C-130	T-10	E-N(J)	TS/1/LT	Dark night!
13	1st Brigade 101st Abn Div	Yamoto DZ FTCKY	6 Feb 65	3	HU-1B	T-10	A	TS/1/LT	12 paces from wire fence, drift factor high.
14	"	"	15 Feb 65	4	HU-1B	"	A	TS/1/LT	Like a Ferris Wheel
15.	2/502 Inf (HHC only) 101st Abn Div	Los Banos FTCKY	16 Feb 65	14	C-124	T-10	T-E	TS/1/LT	Blast Muddy DZ (ORT)

16	1st Bde (2/502 Inf) 101st Abn Div	Correigador	9 Mar 65	6	C-130	T-10	T-E	TS/1/LT	FTX Eagle Jump (PAE collision) - 18 inj./Bde
17	2/327 101st Abn Div	Los Banos	16 Mar 65	79/79	C-124	T-10	T-E	TS/1/LT	ORT - almost hit trees, between 2.
18	1st Bde 101st Abn Div	Yamoto	8 May 65	2	HU1-B	T-10	A	TS/1/LT	Prior deployment get married tomorrow
19	1st Bde 101st Abn Div	Yamoto	20 May 65	7	HU1-D	T-10	A	TS/1/LT	11th Air Assault
20	1/327 - 1st Bde 101st Abn Div	Munsan	20 May 65	Last	C-130	T-10	J-E-N	TS/1/LT	Dark! 2130 hrs.
21	1st Bde 101st Abn Div	Yamoto	26 May 65	1	HUI-B	T-10	A	TS/1/LT	Wind dummy; in trees
22	1st Bde 101st Abn Div	Munsan	28 May 65	Last	C-130	T-10	A-J	TS/1/LT	Tailgate (heavy drop of a jeep w/ how radio).
23	1st Bde/101st 5th Special Forces Gp	Dong B Thin Vietnam DZ	21 July 65	6 of 7	CV-2	T-10	C/T	TS/1/LT	South China Sea on one side road w/ VC on other. Hit hard
24	1/101st	An Khe, VN Burkheart DZ	18 Sep	1 of 12	CV-2	T-10	NT/J	TS/1/Lt	Good jump - movie
25	1/101st USMC chopper HMS 363	Quinhon, VN Roz DZ	22 Oct	5 of 5	H-34	T-10	NT	TS/1/LT	In paddies: then rain
26									
27									
28									
29									
30									
Senior Wings!!!!									

LEGEND: Insert N/A in the items below which are not applicable

PERSONAL DATA	1. LAST NAME - FIRST NAME - MIDDLE NAME SWAIN TIMOTHY WHITZEL II		2. SERVICE NUMBER 31 151 0-11	3a. GRADE, RATE OR RANK 1ST LT (0-2)	b. DATE OF BIRTH (Day, Month, Year) 16 JUN 64	
	4. DEPARTMENT, COMPONENT AND BRANCH OR B. PLACE OF BIRTH (City, State or Country) ARMY USAR INF PEORIA ILLINOIS					
	7a. RACE NA	b. SEX MALE	c. COLOR HAIR BLACK	d. COLOR EYES GREEN	e. HEIGHT (inches) 68	f. WEIGHT (pounds) 155
10a. HIGHEST CIVILIAN EDUCATION LEVEL ATTAINED 19 YEARS (LLB)		b. MAJOR COURSE OR FIELD LAW				
TRANSFER OR DISCHARGE DATA	11a. TYPE OF TRANSFER OR DISCHARGE RELIEVED FROM ACTIVE DUTY		b. STATION OR INSTALLATION AT WHICH EFFECTED US ARMY PERSONNEL CENTER OAKLAND CALIFORNIA			
	c. REASON AND AUTHORITY SEC XI & XIV AR 135-173 SPN 611 (EXPIRATION OF AD COMMITMENT)					
	12. LAST DUTY ASSIGNMENT AND MAJOR COMMAND HHD 1ST BDE 101ST ABN DIV APO SF 96347		13a. CHARACTER OF SERVICE HONORABLE			b. TYPE OF CERTIFICATE ISSUED NONE
SELECTIVE SERVICE DATA	14. SELECTIVE SERVICE NUMBER NA	15. SELECTIVE SERVICE LOCAL BOARD NUMBER, CITY, COUNTY AND STATE NA			16. DATE INDUCTED NA	
	17. DISTRICT OR AREA COMMAND TO WHICH RESERVIST TRANSFERRED REVERT TO USAR CONTROL GROUP (ANNUAL) US ARMY ADMINISTRATION CENTER ST. LOUIS MO.					
	18. TERMINAL DATE OR RESERVE RELIEF 15 JUN 67	19. CURRENT ACTIVE SERVICE OTHER THAN BY INDUCTION <input type="checkbox"/> ENLISTED (First enlistment) <input type="checkbox"/> ENLISTED (Prior service) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> OTHER: ORDERED TO AD FROM USAR			b. TERM OF SERVICE (Years) NA	
20. PRIOR REGULAR ENLISTMENTS NA		21. GRADE, RATE OR RANK AT TIME OF ENTRY INTO CURRENT ACTIVE SERVICE 2D LT		22. PLACE OF ENTRY INTO CURRENT ACTIVE SERVICE (City and State) PEORIA ILLINOIS		
SERVICE DATA	23. HOME OF RECORD AT TIME OF ENTRY INTO ACTIVE SERVICE (Street, RFD, City, County and State) 7412 N. EDGEWILD DRIVE PEORIA (PEORIA) ILLINOIS		24. STATEMENT OF SERVICE			
	25a. SPECIALTY NUMBER AND TITLE 7542 PARACHUTIST		b. RELATED CIVILIAN OCCUPATION AND D. O. T. NUMBER NA		c. FOREIGN AND/OR SEA SERVICE	
	26. DECORATIONS, MEDALS, BADGES, COMMENDATIONS, CITATIONS AND CAMPAIGN RIBBONS AWARDED OR AUTHORIZED RANGER TAB PARACHUTIST BADGE COMBAT INFANTRYMAN'S BADGE VIETNAM SERVICE MEDAL BRONZE STAR MEDAL					
	27. WOUNDS RECEIVED AS A RESULT OF ACTION WITH ENEMY FORCES (Place and date, if known) NONE					
	28. SERVICE SCHOOLS OR COLLEGE COURSE TRAINING COURSES AND/OR POST-GRADUATE COURSES SUCCESSFULLY COMPLETED			29. OTHER SERVICE TRAINING COURSES SUCCESSFULLY COMPLETED		
SCHOOL OR COURSE			DATES (From - To)			
USA INF SCH 1964			TOPG#9			
USA INF SCH 1964			RGR#5			
USA INF SCH 1964			ABN#37 (71542)			
101 ABN DIV ABN SCH 1964			JUMMASTER OHS			
VA DATA	30a. GOVERNMENT LIFE-INSURANCE IN FORCE <input type="checkbox"/> YES <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> NO		b. AMOUNT OF ALLOTMENT NA		c. MONTH ALLOTMENT DISCONTINUED NA	
	31a. VA BENEFITS PREVIOUSLY APPLIED FOR (Specify type, date, and amount) NONE		b. VA CLAIM NUMBER NA		c. VA CLAIM NUMBER NA	
AUTHENTICATION	32. REMARKS BLOOD GROUP "A" SSAN LUMP SUM PAYMENT MADE FOR 95 DAYS ACCRUED SGLI \$10,000 ITEM 3A: PERM 2D LT USAR APD 16 JUN 61					
	33. PERMANENT ADDRESS FOR MAILING PURPOSES AFTER TRANSFER OR DISCHARGE (Street, RFD, City, County and State) SEE # 23		34. SIGNATURE OF PERSON BEING TRANSFERRED OR DISCHARGED <i>Timothy Whitzel Swain II</i>			b. SIGNATURE OF OFFICER AUTHORIZED TO SIGN <i>J. W. Johnsen</i>
35a. TYPED NAME, GRADE AND TITLE OF AUTHORIZING OFFICER J. W. JOHNSEN, 2D LT, AGC, ASST ADJ						

DD FORM 11 NOV 55 214

REPLACES EDITION OF 1 JUL 52, WHICH IS OBSOLETE.

ARMED FORCES OF THE UNITED STATES REPORT OF TRANSFER OR DISCHARGE

PEORIA COUNTY RECORDER OF DEEDS
 This is certified to be a true copy of the record filed in this office
 S. C. Dirk McGinnis
 Deputy
 Oct 5, 1994

*Book 231
 Page 140
 part 1 of 2 parts*

My DD214 form. Notice as a 1st Lieutenant (0-2) at top of form...I asked my friend General (4 Stars) Wayne A. Downing to view his Army ID with its 0-10 designation! Wow...a first for me.



**Major Hinton, S-1, pinning 1st Lieutenant bars on 1st Lt. Tim Swain, S-2
1st Brigade Headquarters, 101st Airborne Division
Fort Campbell Kentucky - 1964**

TIM SWAIN

Vietnam War

1st Lieutenant (ROTC – University of Illinois), U.S. Army (Infantry Airborne Ranger (Fort Benning, GA – MOS -71542) Jumpmaster (Fort Campbell, KY) (25 military jumps from 8 types of military aircraft) – 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne – Fort Campbell KY and Central Highlands of Vietnam– Platoon Leader B/2/502 Infantry Battalion (Airborne); S-1 (Personnel) 2/502 Infantry Battalion (Airborne); S-2 (Intelligence – Top Secret clearance) 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division (all at Fort Campbell); the 1st Brigade (Separate), 101st Airborne Division was sent to Republic of Vietnam (RVN) (Tim served throughout the Central Highlands of South Vietnam, including Nha Trang, Dong Ba Thin, Cam Ranh Bay, Qui Nhon, An Khe, along the eastern portion of Route 19(Route 19 runs from Qui Nhon on the South China Sea to Pleiku on the Cambodian border) with Task Force Hansen, attack up George W. Burkheart Hill, Phan Rang) – Assistant S-1 (1st Brigade); S-1/2 Task Force Hansen – Route 19) – Combat Infantryman’s Badge, Bronze Star, Vietnamese Jump Wings (3 jumps in VN), and defense counsel in Special Courts Martials at Fort Campbell and at An Khe. Active duty: 2 December 1963 to 27 November 1965.

There was a Vietnamese saying about Vietnam concerning military strategy: "Whoever controls Highway 19 controls the Highlands, and whoever controls the Highlands controls Vietnam." It was no wonder that the 'Eastertide Offensive' in 1973, and the final offensive in 1975, struck at the heart of the Central Highlands.www.landscaper.net.



**"Official photo"
Fort Campbell - 1965**



**1st Lt Swain performing JAG Claims Verification
at Fort Campbell - 1965**

What is it like to jump from aircraft in the military? Great and exciting. I do remember on my first military jump from a Korean War vintage C-119 over Fryar Drop Zone (Sealy, Alabama) at Fort Benning, Georgia I said to myself: “Is this smart, Tim?”

In fact, on, I believe the 2nd jump (5 required for the parachutist’s badge), there was a flash electrical fire on one of the C-119s (still on the runway) that apparently shot flames through the troop carrying section, killing two friends, Tommy Sands and Bill Vogel. Later at Fort Campbell, Kentucky, I attended and graduated from Jumpmaster School. Every aircraft in every jump had a designated Jumpmaster. His primary duty was to see that the paratroopers exited the aircraft safely.

He gave 9 jump commands (with accompanying hand signals, needed due to the loud noise of the aircraft’s engines – the jumpers on each side of the plane are called a “stick”): GET READY (extend both arms palms facing jumpers); STAND UP (raise arms with palms face up straight overhead); HOOK UP (he forms a hook with the index finger of each hand and moves arms in pumping action up and down); CHECK STATIC LINES (index fingers and thumbs forming an “O”); CHECK EQUIPMENT (he bends the arms at the elbow, and brings his fingertips to the center of the chest); SOUND OFF FOR EQUIPMENT CHECK (he forms his hands into cups and places the thumbs behind his ears – and drops his hands and waits each jumper says his number OK and taps the jumper in front of him until the number one jumper states ALL OKAY JUMPMASTER); STAND IN THE DOOR (the jumpmaster can jump first or last, depending on his choice – I have jumped both position, but preferred 1st – whoever is first – literally stands in the door with his boots at a split stance, hands on the edge of the open door at a 45 degree angle – 1,200 feet up – traveling 150 mph (you wanted to make sure your equipment-weapon- was strapped tight and all secure or it would blow away - the reason you see paratroopers with chin straps on helmets secured) – with the 4 engines of the Lockheed C-130 roaring (day or night) – with the jump light red and as it switches to green, GO is a command that is immediately demonstrated by the 1st jumper exiting the aircraft.

Rings are left at home to prevent loss of fingers if caught on the door. The jumper wants to make a “clean jump” so as to prevent the 15’ nylon static line from becoming entangled and dragging the jumper behind the aircraft.

The "door" or point of exit differ by aircraft type.

The C-119 two jump doors are angled, making it quite convenient to move from the line to the leaving the aircraft. Maybe, the "perfect" design. Just a little "long in the tooth" in the 1960's.

The C-123 was the worst for a paratrooper, since there was a "steel frame" of maybe 10" that for some reason was designed into the door that protruded into the cabin area; and thus the jumpers had to get through it without getting their chute and equipment "hung up".

The C-130 doors were on low and on the side, below the overhead wing and engines, and presented a pretty straightforward jump platform - in addition, the tailgate could be opened for "tailgate jump" - used if the jump (and, paratroopers) involved accompanying vehicles and/or palletted material leaving the aircraft. Equipment pallets out first!

The Caribou (CV7) was a tailgate only jump platform. A great plane that the Air Force later exchanged with the Army for the helicopter "franchise." The AF then proceeded to cease CV7 production. Shame.

The helicopters involved door jumps (the Chinook had a tailgate to exit, although I never jumped that particular helicopter).

In general, the side door jumps were more fun and exciting than the straight down jumps (tailgates and helicopters).

The jumpers are taught the "paratrooper shuffle" so as not to stumble as they steadily move toward the door. The idea is to move fast so that the jumpers will not be strung out over a large distance, more than normal.

I am told that the drop zone over Corregidor was 20 seconds due to the small landing zone that had to be achieved. We jumped at 1,200 feet. In combat (Normandy), they jump at 500 feet, to minimize the vulnerable time in the air for the jumpers - but at those low altitudes a jumper would not be able to deploy his reserve chute, if needed. Note: Ranger Frank Casey's father in law, as a Lt. Col., commanded the Corregidor first and last jump (due to high winds). The remaining American invasion force came ashore from the sea.

Interesting story: One Saturday, in the field next to 1st Brigade HQ, I observed a Huey taking a jumper up for jump, Col Timothy's jeep bringing a jumper back from the DZ and the process being repeated. I had always surmised it was "the brass" obtaining a few jumps of the necessary 65 jumps needed to earn the coveted Master Wings ("master blaster"). NCOs were all master blasters, since typically they remained in airborne units their whole career. On the other hand, career officers, rotated in and out of airborne units, and thus had to "make hay while the sun shined" or get jumps when they were available (I remember Major Walrath (2/502 XO) jumping, again, 12 years since last jump). Anyway, later Captain Lunde explained to me that what was really happening was that the parachute riggers notified that they had packed parachutes that had expiration dates that would soon require the chutes to be dismantled and re-packed, unless they could be "jumped" before the expiration date. Thus, Col. Timothy, Major Hackworth, Captain Lunde and possibly others, spent a good part of a Saturday getting some jumps in. Sure wish they had offered Lt. Swain the opportunity, since I ended up with 5 jumps short of Senior Wings (30 jumps)!

Typically, the Air Force would fly for approximately one hour prior to the jump. We were told this was part of the crew obtaining its necessary time for record keeping purposes.

Sometimes, we would be flying low, maybe at 500' and then when we approached the drop zone, the aircraft would "pop up" to the 1,200' jump level, which sometimes just added to the whosy feeling mixed with the heat and smell of fuel, that made the jumpers anxious to jump.

You have two concerns when jumping: that the chute opens and how hard you are going to hit the ground.

After exiting the aircraft you count to 8 and that chute better have opened and jerked you to a stop. You look up to check the canopy; and use your arms, if necessary, to straighten, untangle or otherwise deal with a malfunction (I remember a big football type guy not qualify for the airborne because he was unable to perform the required pull ups – an ability needed to deal with the canopy over one's head).

Yes, reserve chutes were worn, but you did not want to have to use them (I never did), since the danger was that two chutes could become entangled and then you had real problems as you headed groundward, faster than intended.

Sometimes there were collisions in the air between jumpers, and hopefully no one would "dump the air" of your canopy.

Secondly, you were going to hit the ground with equipment, the more the heavier, thus the harder you hit. If you are carrying an equipment container (PAE bag) that weighs in the area of 100 lbs. for crew served weapons, ammunition, radios and commo equipment, and the like, you must reach under your reserve for two releases (when you are about 25 feet above the ground) and flick both, which drops the container to the ground (which is on a 15' nylon lanyard - allowing the chute to slow its descent to same extent as the jumper), hitting before you hit.

If for some reason, the jumper cannot release the container, he will hit with the added weight and probably break something. A normal landing requires a PLF (parachute landing fall); elbows in, holding the canopy lines above one's head, legs together; and then falling a collapsing state to one side with side of your calf and thigh taking the force of the landing. No standing landings.

Any wind is dangerous and can drag the jumper. Once on the ground you want to collapse the canopy as soon as possible, and if by chance you were being dragged across the ground, you would again reach above your head and activate two quick releases that would separate your canopy from you.

Some descriptions from my jump log: "muddy" "dark night" "12 paces from wire fence" "drift factor high" "like a ferris wheel" "blast" "muddy DZ" "PAE collision" "18 injured"; "almost hit trees – between two"; "prior deployment – getting married tomorrow"; "11th Air Assault"; "dark – 2130 hrs"; "wind dummy – in trees"; "tailgate – heavy drop of a jeep w/ new radio"; "South China Sea on one side and road with VC on other side" "good jump – movie"; "in paddies, then rain".

Drop zones at Fort Campbell and Fort Bragg are named after famous Airborne operations. I jumped at Munsan DZ; Los Banos DZ; Suchon DZ; Yamoto DZ; Corregidor DZ, all at Fort Campbell, Kentucky.

Later in Vietnam I jumped at Dong Ba Thin, An Khe and Quinhon. I made a total of 25 military jumps, 5 short of the 30 needed for Senior Wings (65 – Master "Blaster" Wings).

I jumped from 8 types of military aircraft: C-119 "Flying Boxcar"(3), C-123 (2); C-124 2); C-130 "Hercules"(6), HU-1B(4) (Huey gunship), HU-1D (Huey troop carrier)(1); H-34 "Kingbee" (1) CV-2 "Cariboo" (2).

My favorite was the C-130 (I tell my friend Brig. Gen. Robbie Robertson that I have taken off in C-130s, but have never landed in one), since it had 4 large engines and we felt that it could get the job done and safely. The jets (C-141, and later C-17) came after my time, but in talking to friends, they reported that they were smooth, stable and a pleasure to jump from.

**"C-One-Thirty rollin' down the strip
Airborne Ranger on a one-way trip
Mission unspoken, destination unknown,
Airborne Ranger ain't never comin' home!"
Ranger running cadence**

A recent article about the fabulous C-130:

THE C-130 ON DISPLAY AT THE FRONT GATE OF LITTLE ROCK AFB, ARKANSAS

This C-130A Hercules was the 126th built by Lockheed Aircraft corp. of Marietta, Georgia. It was accepted into the Air Force inventory on 23 August 1957.

On 2 November 1972, it was given to the South Vietnamese Air Force as part of the Military Assistance Program. A few years later, the aircraft would be involved in a historic flight.

On 29 April 1975, this Herk was the last out of Vietnam during the fall of Saigon. With over 100 aircraft destroyed on the flight line at Tan Son Nhut Air Base, some of them still burning, it was the last flyable C-130 remaining. In a very panicked state, hundreds of people were rushing to get aboard, as the aircraft represented a final ticket to freedom.

People hurriedly crowded into the Herk, packing in tighter and tighter. Eventually, the loadmaster informed the pilot, Major Phuong, a South Vietnamese instructor pilot, that he could not get the rear ramp closed due to the number of people standing on it. In a moment of inspiration, Major Phuong slowly taxied forward, then hit the brakes. The loadmaster called forward again stating he had successfully got the doors closed.

In all, 452 people were on board, including a staggering 32 in the cockpit alone. Using a conservative estimate of 100 pounds per person, it translated into an overload of at least 10,000 pounds. Consequently, the Herk used every bit of the runway and overrun before it was able to get airborne.

The target was Thailand, which should have been 1:20 in flight time, but after an hour and a half, the aircraft was over the Gulf of Slam, and they were clearly lost. Finally, a map was located, they identified some terrain features, and they were able to navigate. They landed at Utapao, Thailand after a three and a half hour flight.

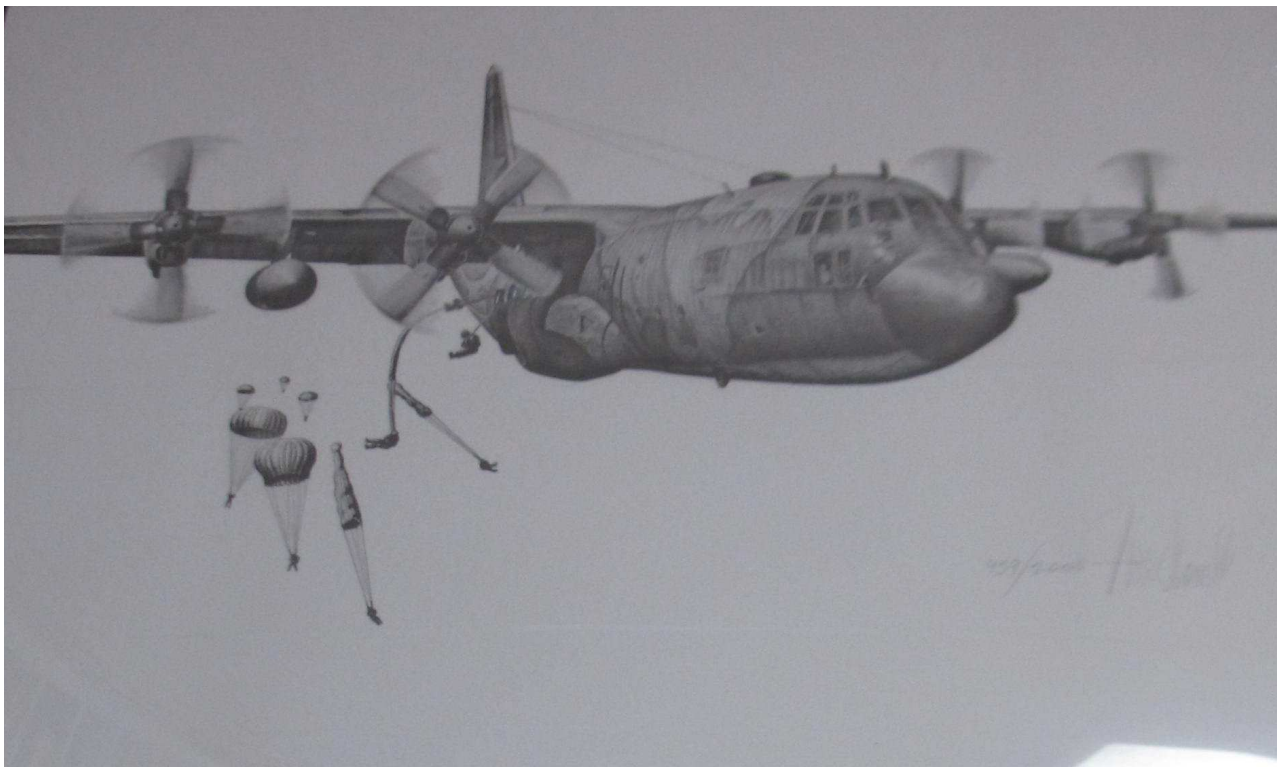
Ground personnel were shocked at what "fell out" as they opened the doors. It was clear that a longer flight would almost certainly have resulted in a loss of life. In the end, however, all 452 people made it to freedom aboard this historic C-130.

Upon landing, the aircraft was reclaimed by the United States Air Force and assigned to two different Air National Guard units for the next 14 years.

On 28 June 1989, it made its final flight to Little Rock Air Force Base and placed on permanent display.



**The Majestic and Always Reliable C-130
disgorging its Paratroopers at 150 mph over the Drop Zone**







THE PHOTOGRAPH WAS TAKEN FROM ONE OF TWO HUEY "FROG" HELICOPTER GUNSHIPS WHICH WAS ESCORTING A MEDIVAC HELICOPTER ON A RESCUE MISSION WHICH OCCURRED IN THE CENTRAL HIGHLANDS OF SOUTH VIETNAM, GENERALLY IN THE VICINITY OF ROUTE 19, IN SEPTEMBER, 1965.

AS THE MEDIVAC WAS PREPARING TO LAND NEAR THE SMOKE SIGNAL, THE ESCORTS FLEW OPPOSITE ONE ANOTHER IN A LARGE CIRCLE, AT VARYING ALTITUDES, AND PROVIDED SUPPRESSING FIRE WITH THEIR MACHINE GUNS AND ROCKETS AS NEEDED.

THE AMERICAN PILOTS WERE ABLE TO MANEUVER THE UNWIELDY-LOOKING HELICOPTERS WITH GRACE, PROFESSIONALISM, AND A SKILL BEYOND ONE'S IMAGINATION!



**The S-2 Section - 1st Bde(Sep), 101s Airborne
E8 L.C. Pennycuff, Maj Joe Hicks, E7 Harry Ikner**



**Task Force Hansen - Route 19
1st Lt. Tim Swain - SP4 Lionel Frazier**



July, 1965 - Tan Son Nhut Air Base, Saigon, South Vietnam - I had hopped a ride on a Caribou to pick up maps for a newly planned operation in our area. At the Command and Control Center, I am finding a ride back to the 101st, that being my web harness and 3 large and rather heavy supply of maps for the Infantry and support units for the operation. Before I was even back, the operation had been cancelled.



The CCC found me a ride back to the 101st in the two engine jet of the Deputy Commander Lt. Gen. Throckmorton! His aide was a Captain. After initial pleasantries, the entire trip was quiet with really no conversation occurring. It appeared to me that the General had a lot on his mind.



**July 1965 - Cam Rahn Bay
Huey taking off
causing good deal of wind
that is testing how well tent
anchored - lots of dust**



**July 1965 - Cam Rahn Bay
Huey Door Gunner with M-60
mounted machine gun**



**July 1965 - Cam Rahn Bay
Letter from home
Treasured
We looked forward to them.
At mail call, when name not called
out....a let down**



**July 1965 - Cam Rahn Bay
1st Lt. Jerry Nakashima
in foreground
Platoon Leader, 2/502**



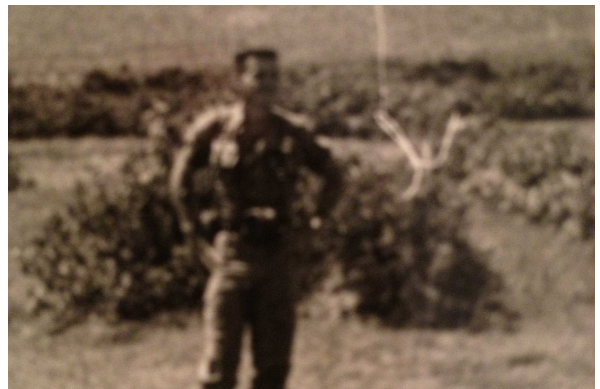
**Late summer 1965 - Route 19
Rice cache discovered on patrol**



**July 1965 - Cam Rahn Bay
Maybe Capt. Lunde in jeep
studying map for planned action**



**Late summer 1965 - Route 19
Lt on right, radioman, and PFC
Maybe, with Company A, 326th
Engineer Battalion, 1st Brigade**



**Late summer 1965 - Route 19
1st Lt Tim Swain, in charge of
qualification jump (need 1 jump
every 3 months) from Marine H-34's
along Route 19. See page 131.**



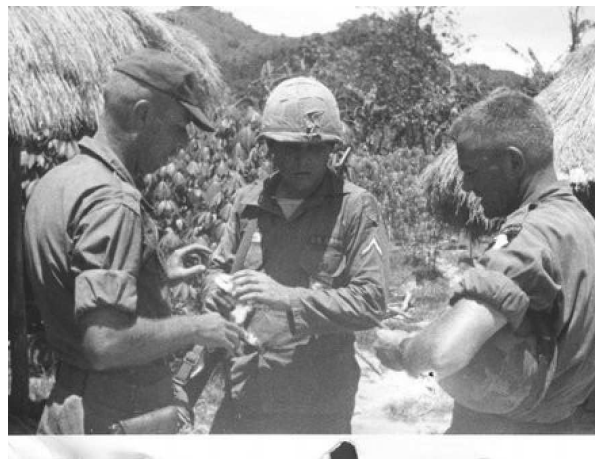
**Late summer 1965 - Route 19
Traveling in jeep (no windshield)
from point A to point B.
Note 2 whip antennas in lead jeep,
signifies patrol leader**



**Late summer 1965 - An Khe
Debris from crashed helicopter
Early mission of 1st Brigade was
to establish base at An Khe for
incoming 1st Cavalry Division**



**Fall 1965 - Route 19
Col. Timothy conferring with
Maj Hansen
CO Task Force Hansen**



**On right Major Hansen
on operation
Task Force Hansen
Route 19 - Fall 1965**



**Late summer 1965 - An Khe
Airstrip for 1st Cav with
Hueys parked alongside**



**Late summer 1965 - Route 19
I believe this is Route 19 on east side
of An Khe and prior to going down
mountain as head east toward South
China Sea and Quinhon**



**Late summer 1965 - An Khe
Prior to arrival of 1st Cav
Entrance road to area**



**Late summer 1965 - Route 19
Leaving An Khr plateau as head
east down the forrested pass that was
scene of ambushes since escape for
those on road difficult due to steep
cliffs on side of road. Dots are
vehicles going down and coming up.**



**Early July, 1965 - Qualification
Jumping at 5th U.S. Special Forces
Group, Dong Ba Thin, South Vietnam
Vietnamese Parachute Wings
1 Jump for Paratroopers**



**July 1965 - Cam Rahn Bay
E7 Harry "Ike" Ikner
shakes hands with Chaplin**



**July 1965 - Cam Rahn Bay
Little levity - Sign
"Hertz - Rent a Bullet"
In demand and very difficult to
obtain were light weight
camouflaged poncho liners. I never
had one.**



**July 1965 - Cam Rahn Bay
Note concrete sides - remnants
of old French fortifications of
prior years....and "wars"
101st tent housing staff of something**



**July 1965 - Cam Rahn Bay
Guard Duty**

Weapons Platoon in an Infantry Company provided support to the Rifle Platoon with such weapons as machine guns (50 caliber and additional M-60 light caliber – same cartridge as M-16), light and maybe heavy mortars, recoilless rifle, maybe a “scrounged sniper rifle”.



**Late summer 1965 - Quinhon
I believe this might be the Huey pilot what allowed me to ride in the back with the two door gunners (one the crew chief) on the Med Evac escort mission - that is pictured in this book.**

The Best Pilots. Cool Dudes.



**Late Summer 1965 - An Khe
L-R: E8 L.C. Pennycuff
E7 Harry Ikner
Captain Tom Taylor, Assistant S-2
Later Capt Taylor was a Company Commander, 2/502, performing very well and heroically.**



**Late summer 1965
Captain Johnson, a fine no-nonsense officer
C-123 in background...came into its own in Vietnam as a very resilient aircraft that could be counted on to pull troops out of harms way. A pilot received MOH for bringing in his C-123 fast landing in 100' picking up trapped troops, doing a 180, and taking off to bring them out of danger. Wow! Types of pilots that we were privileged to be around.**



**Fall 1965 - Quinhon
Cockpit - Huey**



**Fall 1965 - Quinhon
Huey - damage from machine gun
fire**



**Fall 1965 - Route 19
Terrain and stuff**

Scrounging was the “art” of acquiring needed material items, sometimes by nefarious means. Some NCOs and enlisted men were “experts” at the art. The purpose was to “get the job done” and/or make life a little easier in Vietnam. The risk was, if caught, was a an Article 15 or courts martial. About Face covers the topic completely.



**Early July 1965 - Nha Trang
Official welcome of 1st, Brigade
(Separate), 101st Airborne Division to
South Vietnam
Gen Westmoreland; Ambassador
Maxwell Taylor
Col Timothy; XO Rogers
SgtMaj Prieto; Company
Commanders**



**July 1965 - Cam Rahn Bay
1st Brigade S-2
Major Joe Hicks, S-2
L-R: E7 Harry Ikner, E8 L.C.
Pennycuff
Clerk, PFC Gay**



**June, 1965 - Oakland Army
Terminal, California
Lieutenants - Engineer, Artillery,
Infantry in Advance Party
flying on C-124 to South Vietnam**



**1965 - Campbell Army Airfield
Fort Campbell, Kentucky
Jump prep prior to boarding a
Lockheed Hercules C-130
truely the best jumping plane for
paratroopers.**



**1965
Fort Campbell, Kentucky
Jumping at one of the Drop Zones (DZs)**

Indirect fire (mortars/artillery) accounts for most death and destruction in a war. Thus, they are very essential and very accurate. Care and skill was required to prevent harm to friendlies, including the troops using them.



**June, 1965 - Oakland Army Terminal, California
101st Airborne , Advance Party flying to South Vietnam
L-R: Eng Lt; Lt Beech; LtCol Smith; Lt. Col Wilson; Col Timothy**



**August, 1965 - on Navy transport ship moving 1st Brigade from Na Trang to Quinhon in prep for traveling west on Route 19 to set up base at An Khe.
Captain Henrik Lunde was Task Force Commander**



**Fall, 1965 - Route 19
PFC Haas in jeep
Excellent paratrooper in all ways.**

Weapons Platoon in an Infantry Company provided support to the Rifle Platoon with such weapons as machine guns (50 caliber and additional M-60 light caliber – same cartridge as M-16), light M2-60mm/42lbs/1.1 mile range/18rds/min/crew of 5 and maybe heavy mortars (M30.106.1m/4.2" or "Four Deuce" 672lbs 4.2 mile range, recoilless rifle, maybe a "scrounged sniper rifle".



**Fall, 1965 - Route 19
Paratroopers carrying boxes of C-rations back to their respective units
Some of the C-rations had dates going back to WWII. Everyone had his bottle of Tabasco sauce so they did not taste too bad. Fruit cocktail was highly treasured as were the chocolate bars.**



**1965 - Top of a mountain
Route 19**



**1965 - Quinhon
Viewing helicopter damage**



**1965
South Vietnam**

Maj Hansen tasked me to take 3 or 4 deuce and half's with security squad led by a tough buck SGT (3 stripes) into Quinhon to the PX for supplies for the troops, primarily Shasta drink, that was very scarce in those early days. I rode in the passenger seat of the lead vehicle and the security team rode in the back of the trucks. We located the PX that was managed by SP4 Jim Auld, of Whippany, NJ. He was most cordial and basically offered us anything that we wanted. In appreciation, I later made him an honorary member of the 101st Airborne and kept in touch with him for many years. The trucks were heaping full with goodies for the troops. Upon arrival back at our supply base on Route 19, I dismounted to supervise first the disembarking of our security and then move on to supply to be unloaded. I notice that the buck sgt and members of his team were throwing off cases of Shasta for themselves. I ordered him to stop and to reload the cases already thrown off. He was a tough looking character with his head banadana and we stared each other down without another word. He really had no choice but to obey my direct order, but obviously he would like to have done me harm. Tough.



**1965
Early August - loading onto
Navy ship at Nha Trang
for water borne transport
to Quinhon, both on South China Sea**



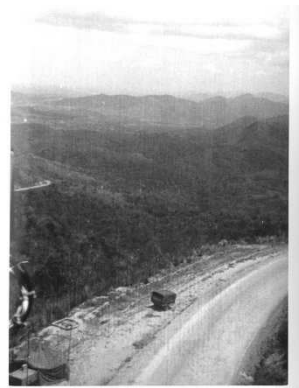
**Fall 1965
On left is reporter
In field on Route 19
Almost looks like Lt. Col Braun, CO
2/320th Artillery, 1st Brigade
Discussions of leaders for next steps
to take**



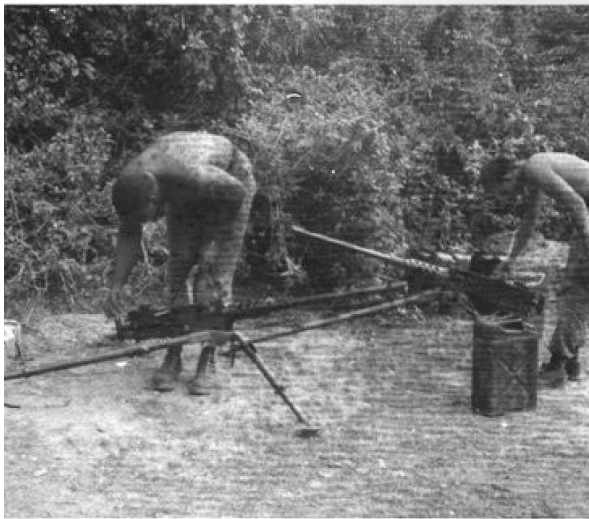
**1965 Fall
In field on Route 19
Americans coordinating with Vietnamese
Rangers, I believe. In general, the 1st
Brigade was brought in as an American unit
and was more comfortable working among
ourselves than with the Vietnamese. Maybe
little chauvenistic. Certainly, the Special
Forces worked closely with the Viets**



**1965 - Top of a mountain
Route 19
In a light observation helicopter
just before descending down the
mountain. The helo pilots were like
artists in flying...going along the
road almost on top of the vehicles
below and then all of a sudden like
flying off a cliff....**

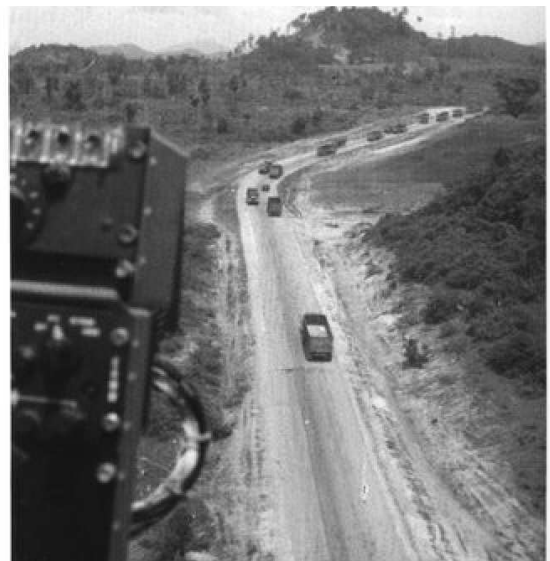


**1965 - Top of a mountain
Route 19**



1965

I believe these are captured heavy (50 caliber) machines guns. On the left it might be a big Native American Richard Youngbear, later KIA. Nice fellow. Hard worker. RIP.



**1965 - Top of a mountain
Route 19**

Getting ready to go "off the cliff."



1965 - Along Route 19

With the multiple whip antennas on the jeeps this could be portions of Troop A, 2nd Squadron, 17th Cavalry, 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne

A real gutsy outfit in that their mission was to lead the way over "uncharted" roads that could have mines ambushes and the like.

Thus, they relied on speed, surprise, aggressiveness and good luck!

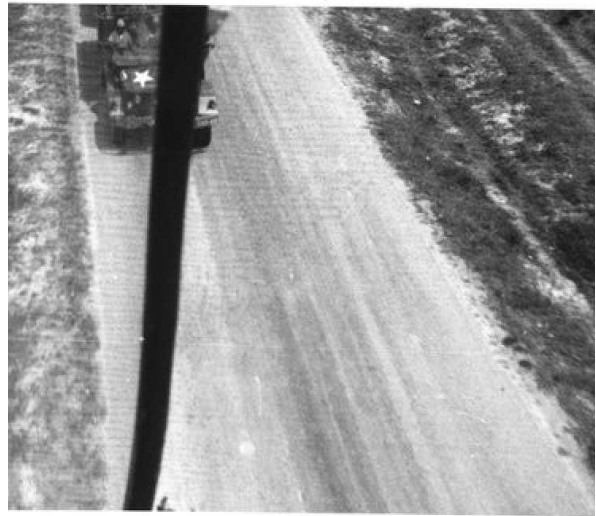


1965

I believe this is at An Khe. At An Khe a Special Courts Martial was convened to try a First Sergeant for insubordination of his Captain. He asked to have me represent him. I came up from Route 19 and tried the case before a panel of Senior NCOs, cross examined the Captain and otherwise tried the case and won the case, saving the First Sergeant's career, which he appreciated.



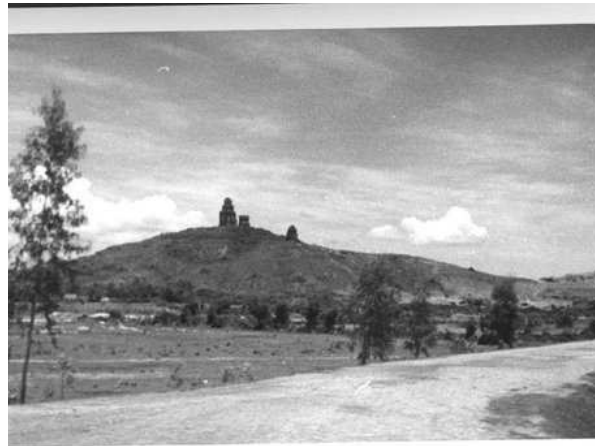
1965 - Light Observation Helicopter
We often used to get from point A to point B. Pilots very skilled and for the most part of a VC took a shot at use, we were not aware of it. Generally, flew low and fast.



1965 - Route 19
View from LOH

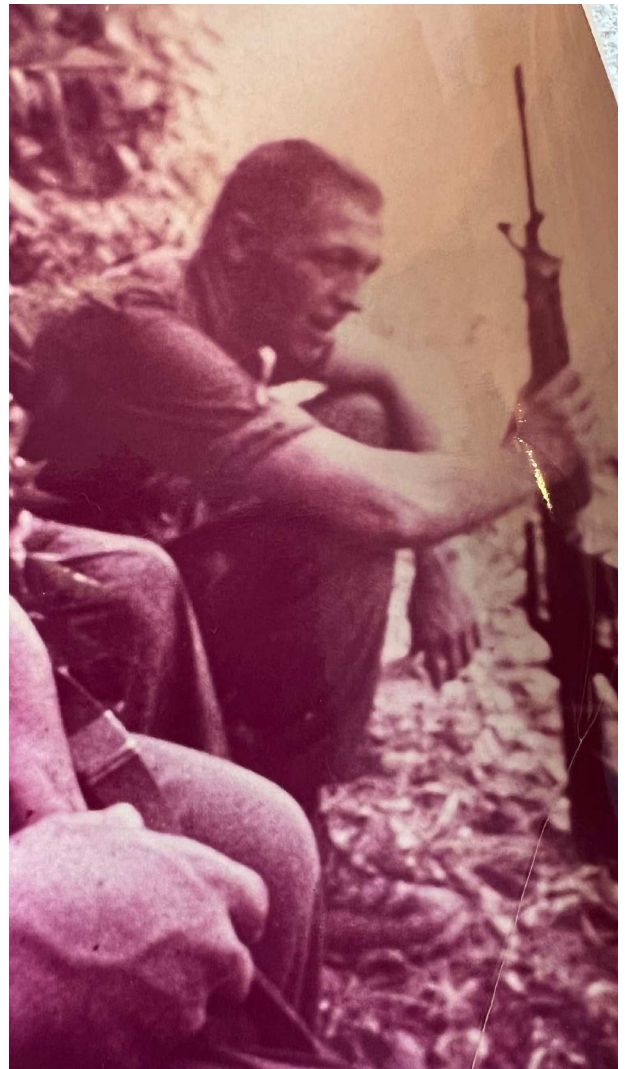
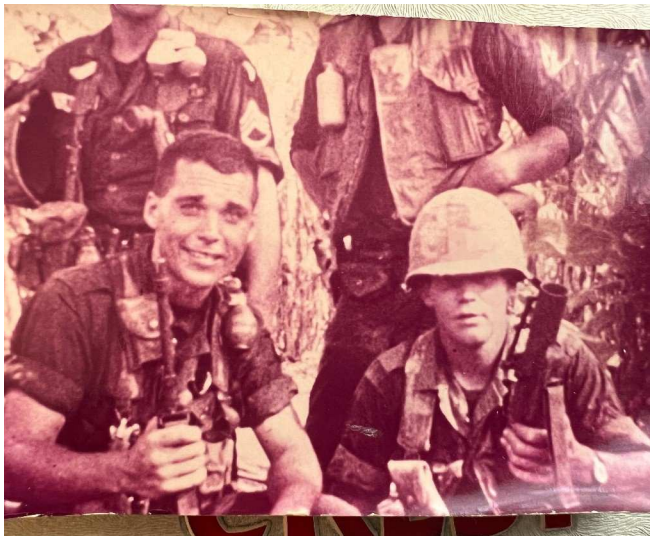


Marston Mat, more properly called pierced steel planking (PSP), is standardized, perforated steel matting material used for temporary runways and driving surfaces. Here, stockpiled along Route 19.



Buddhist Temple on hill along Route 19
Shown earlier was the C-123 that was used, I believe, as the primary plane to dump Agent Orange (a very effective defoliant - later determined to cause harm to Vietnam Veterans between 1961 and 1971)

**George Burkheart Hill - Route 19
September 3, 1965
Task Force Commander - Captain Henrik Lunde**



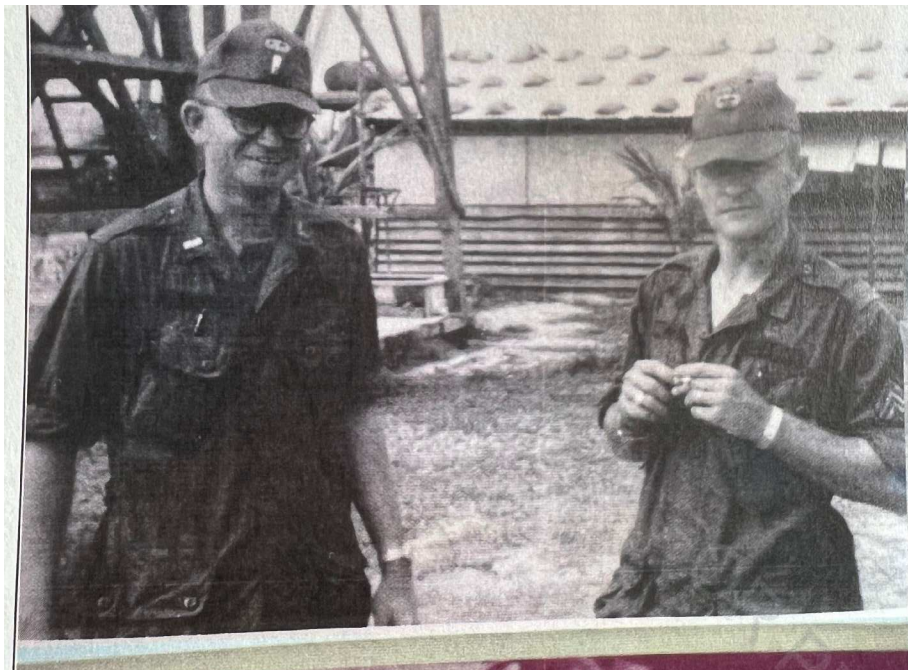


I rode to this meeting in the field of Col Timothy and Maj Hansen in a light observation helicopter, the pilot landing maybe a football field away. I exited and walked -alone- the distance amongst Vietnamese working in the field. I was on high alert to a conceivable harming or snatching of myself...with a bullet in the chamber of my M-16, safety off, and trying to look as mean and alert as possible. Sort of like a porcupine!

105 mm Howitzer - Vietnam - 1965



**E8 L.C. Pennycuff and Major Joseph Hicks
Cam Ranh Bay - July 1965**



**1st Lt James Pahriss and E7 Harry "Ike" Ikner
Dong Ba Thin - 5th Special Forces Group base - July, 1965**

JAMES ALTORFER
Battle Damage Assessment and Reporting Team
Captain, United States Air Force
Vietnam and Wright Patterson AFB



JAMES ALTORFER

Vietnam War

Captain, U.S. Air Force - Vietnam – Battle Damage Assessment and Reporting Team

This may be more than you were looking for, or need!

I was admitted into the Air Force Officer Candidate School at Lackland AFB, Texas, in June, 1967, and received my commission (2nd Lt.) in September, 1967.

I was assigned to the Air Force Flight Dynamics Laboratory at Wright Patterson AFB, Ohio as a Systems Support Officer.

My entire Air Force “career” was at this facility, with the exception of the year I spent in Vietnam.

This laboratory did work (along with 3rd party contractors) on futuristic aircraft design and components. During my years in the Air Force, I got my commercial and multiengine rating.

In October, 1970, I was assigned to the Battle Damage Assessment and Reporting Team (BDART) in Vietnam.

This was a team of officers from the Air Force Systems Command that investigated the battle damage to aircraft with the thought that future aircraft could be designed with redundancy and/or system location to minimize the vulnerability to battle damage.

Most of my tour was at Da Nang AFB, Vietnam, although I spent some time at Udorn, Thailand.

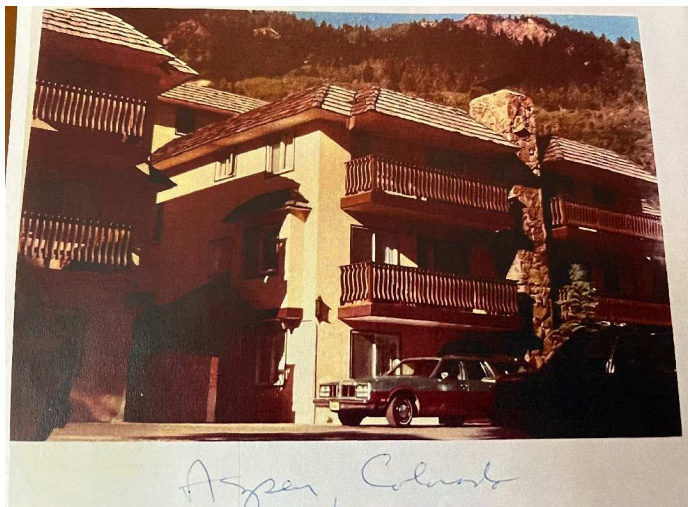
Both had F-4 squadrons, and when an airplane returned from a mission with battle damage, we were notified.

We would interview the pilot, take pictures of the damage and document the location, etc.

Every incident required a complete report. During this time, I stayed in the BOQ at each base, and was issued a Jeep so I could get to the flight line in a hurry when necessary.

I returned to Wright Patterson AFB in September, 1971, and left the Air Force as a Captain in October of that year.

Hope this is what you were looking for. Regards, Jim



Note: Upon returning from Vietnam, my cousin Jim made a very shrewd investment when he purchased a condominium at the foot of Ajax (i.e. Aspen Mountain) in Aspen, Colorado. I believe one of his renters was the Bobby and Ethel Kennedy family.



DONALD ALTORFER

**Lieutenant - U.S. Naval Reserve - Submarines
USS Woodrow Wilson (SSBN 624) - Supply Officer**

LTJG Don Altorfer – U.S. Naval Reserve – (Submarines)

**LTJG Don Altorfer USNR
Served 1968 -1971**

USS Woodrow Wilson (SSBN 624)

In the late 1960's our country was at war in Viet Nam, and the military draft was still in force. 1967 was an eventful year for us. I finished Graduate School of Business at the University of Chicago; started work at Caterpillar in Peoria; Patricia and I were married in New York in November; and I received my draft notice! Lucky for us, instead of having to begin as a private in the Army, I was able to wangle a spot in the US Naval Reserve Officer Candidate School, Newport, Rhode Island, beginning in January, 1968.

So, Patricia and I, who had been renting a small apartment in West Peoria, packed all our worldly possessions into our car and set off for Rhode Island in the dead of winter. I was appointed Ensign in the USNR that spring, and we went to Navy Supply School in Athens, GA, where our son, Scott, was born. I had been investigating the submarine service, as it seemed to offer a more dependable operating schedule than surface ships. I got selected for submarine service, and we went to Submarine School in Groton, CT in January 1969. (It seems my Naval career planning took us to the cold climates in the winter, and the hot climates in the summer.)

From Sub School, we were assigned to the USS Woodrow Wilson (SSBN 624)(Blue), which was just finishing a refit in Newport News, VA, and would be undergoing sea trials in the Caribbean. This assignment was highly prized, and was just what we wanted — because she was a ballistic missile submarine with two crews and her home port would be Pearl Harbor, Hawaii. Having two crews (Blue and Gold) meant that I would be spending up to half of my time with my family, and Hawaii was a pretty nice place to be spending it.

After a stop in San Francisco we finally got into Navy housing in Pearl Harbor. Patricia set about fixing the place up, while my Blue crew took delivery of the “Woodie Woo” in Hawaii from the Gold crew and transited her to Guam, the forward base of operations for our Squadron. On my second patrol, our daughter, Lori, was born. Patricia had gone back to NY for Lori's birth, and to be near her parents. I didn't hear of Lori's birth until a week after the event.

My job was as the boat's Supply Officer. In addition, I qualified as Diving Officer of the Watch, who is responsible for the depth of the boat. We call submarines "boats," whereas most other naval vessels are "ships." While I was assigned to the boat, we made three "War Patrols." On each patrol we spent about nine weeks entirely underwater. Our objective was to remain undetected, and to be ready to deploy our missiles to our targets with 30 minutes notice. The Cold War against the communist countries was very much alive at that time, and we took the threat seriously. We were the front line in our country's strategy of deterrence, promising an "eye for an eye" in case we were attacked by our enemies.

We left the Navy in the Spring of 1971. I was very proud of the men in our division, who definitely get the credit for my being awarded the Navy Achievement Medal for having the top performing Supply Division in our squadron. Before we began a new chapter of our life, Patricia's parents kindly took our little ones, and we went on a three-week tour of the far east, which we really loved. In May, we moved for the seventh time of our young marriage to Springfield, IL, and Capitol Machinery Co.

As I look back at my military service, I feel fortunate for the experience, and fortunate to have Patricia's help when we needed it. After all, I was in charge of the Supply Division of a warship, with all the food service and \$4,000,000 of spare parts, reporting directly to the Captain. At age 26, I couldn't have gotten that kind of experience anywhere else. With Patricia's help, we got through it, and I think we were made stronger as a result.

Tim,

Here's my description of Life On Board a Submarine. It's longer than you wanted, so please feel free to cut any of it you need to. Hope this helps. Thanks again for doing this.

Best,

Don

Life On Board a Submarine

Being on board a ballistic missile nuclear sub (SSBN) was quite an experience. In a cigar-shaped, hardened steel, watertight cylinder of about 32 feet in diameter and 425 feet long; there are three levels connected by ladders (except for the missile compartment and the nuclear power plant). Every person in the 144-man crew has a bunk, with enlisted bunks stacked four high and officers three high. Not much room, but you get used to it. Crew members were screened by the Navy for psychological problems (such as claustrophobia), but some crazy people got through the screen (like me) (just kidding).

For our particular sub, the Blue crew would fly from Hawaii to Guam to take over the boat from the Gold crew, who had just arrived back from a war patrol. After a four-day exchange of information, we took over the boat, and began a 3-4 week period of resupply and refurbishing of the boat in Guam. Then, after brief sea trials, we would leave Apra Harbor for a 2-month patrol. A Russian trawler was generally sitting off shore to try to tail us with the help of Soviet submarine(s); but we were too quiet and too stealthy for them, so we remained undetected, and stayed under the surface for the entire patrol. Only the captain and a few others knew where we were at any given time. We received radio transmissions from the Navy, and personal messages called "family-grams"; but we couldn't send any messages, as the enemy could detect our location if we emitted any electromagnetic transmissions. When we arrived back in Guam, after the 4-day exchange with the Gold crew, we flew back to Hawaii for three months of training, "R&R" and being with our families.

On the boat, we were kept very busy with our watch stations, our regular jobs, qualifying for submarines, and endless drills and training for emergencies and for performing our mission of firing our missiles (which, thankfully, we never had to do). Before the new people were qualified to stand their watch stations, we stood “port and starboard” watches, which were 4 hours on and 4 hours off. After we got enough people qualified, we changed to 6 hours on and 6 hours off. Being able to sleep for six hours in a row was a real luxury. The food on board was very good (remember, I was in charge of the food service in the “general mess” and the “wardroom”). We had some time for movies, reading, and other entertainment (this was before computer gaming), but we were generally so busy, we didn’t get into much trouble or get too bored. The only time we could see the outside was during “periscope liberty”, where we could see the surface of the ocean through the boat’s periscope. You could tell when it was nighttime because we would “rig for red” during the night hours. That is, we would only have red lights on, so if we would have to surface in an emergency, our eyes wouldn’t be so used to white light that we couldn’t see in the dark.

My best memories of the experience were of the people on the boat - both enlisted and officers. They were usually very smart, and performed their jobs with professionalism. We got along very well for being so closely confined for so long. And at the same time, we managed to have fun. We all had the sense that our mission was important to the security of the country, and we were glad to be able to do our part.

DAA, January 2014

Tim,

Thanks for the video — I hadn’t seen it. The USS Pennsylvania is probably close to 50% larger than my sub was.

She has 24 missile silos, whereas the USS Woodrow Wilson had 16. The extra firepower and numbers of missiles has allowed USA to trim the size of our Ballistic Missile sub fleet from 41 to somewhere around 14.

The Ohio Class subs were built after I had left the Sub fleet; but I know that the Navy had to build new sub ports, and dredged new channels, to accommodate the size and draft of the new subs.

Please note the email address.

Thanks,

Don Altorfer



BRUCE E. ALTORFER
Illinois Army National Guard - Infantry

Tim:

I enlisted in the Illinois Army National Guard in October 1968. My MOS was infantry, so my basic training was at Fort Benning. After basic, my advanced infantry training was at Ft. McClellan in Anniston, Alabama (known as “Tiger Land”).

In April of 1969, I returned to my unit in Peoria. While in Peoria, I was activated three times, two for domestic disturbances and once to contain the turmoil that existed on college campuses after we went into Cambodia during the Vietnam war.

In 1970, I moved to Cedar Rapids and transferred to the Iowa Army National Guard.

In 1974, my six year obligation was complete and I received an honorable discharge.

Most of my stories and memories are negative, after all, training to kill people is not a pristine undertaking. Although, on a positive note, I was in the best physical shape of my life, and the experiences I gained helped me prepare for a life in the heavy equipment business.

Bruce



SCOTT EDWARD ALTORFER

**Lieutenant - U.S. Navy - F-14 Tomcat
Naval Flight/Weapons Officer**

Scott's duties included being assigned to F-14 Tomcats flying off and landing on Navy carriers , day or night, in good or bad weather in order to accomplish the mission at hand.

Scott Edward Altorfer's Service Recollections

With a prized collection of aviation books, models, posters, and magazines, gathered throughout my youth, and with Top Gun fresh in my mind, I joined the U,S, Navy after graduating SMU in 1990. I began AOCs (Aviation Officers Candidate School) in Pensacola, Florida, in March of 1991, and graduated in July as a Distinguished Naval Graduate and Regimental Sub-Commander, allowing me to accept a commission as an Ensign in the regular Navy (USN) instead of the Navy Reserve (USNR).

Immediately after graduation, I drove to NAS Miramar, CA, where I was "stashed," while waiting for flight school to begin, with Fighter Squadron 1, VF-1, the Wolfpack, which had just returned from Desert Storm in Iraq, scoring an Mi-8 Hip kill. While there, I worked in Ops, hung out in the Ready Room, and spent a bit of time at the Miramar O-Club. After two months, the XO took me up on a flight in the F-14A Tomcat, America's premier carrier-based Fighter/Interceptor, and my fate as a fighter bubba was sealed. On my drive back to P-cola to begin primary, I swung by Las Vegas to attend Tailhook '91, which would become an infamous convention/party whose "politically correct" investigation and punitive aftermath irreparably changed the culture of fighter pilots, in my opinion, for the worse.

I began flight school at VT-10, flying the T-34C Turbo Mentor. While there, I met and began dating Mary Allison Templin, then a teacher from Demopolis, Alabama, who was vacationing in the area. At the completion of VT-10, my grades and preferences (and my time at VF-1) were considered and I was chosen for both jets and the F-14 Tomcat. This meant I would stay in Pensacola to attend intermediate and advanced flight school at VT-86, where I flew in the T-39 Saberliner and then in the T-2C Buckeye. On December 18th, 1992, I received my Wings of Gold as a Naval Flight Officer. More importantly, as I had told Mary I didn't want to discuss marriage until after I had graduated, I waited until she pinned my wings on me at the ceremony and then dropped down on one knee and surprised her with a ring and a proposal. She said "yes," so it was a very big day for me, on several levels.

My training took me back out to Miramar, CA, where I underwent a year of learning to fly the Tomcat as the Radar Intercept Officer (RIO). While there, Mary and I lived in San Diego and enjoyed all Southern California had to offer. I went on several training detachments, including El Centro in California, Fallon in Nevada, and aboard USS Ranger while my class's pilots underwent carrier qualifications. Mary and I volunteered to live in Japan, so I was assigned to VF-154, The Black Knights, based aboard NAF Atsugi, just outside of Tokyo.

Flying in Japan was a wonderful experience. Mary and I lived off base for our first year and a half, and we enjoyed our time learning the customs and culture of the Japanese. We even climbed Mt. Fuji! I was a Junior Officer in the squadron, continuing to learn the finer points of fighting the jet effectively and also holding several ground jobs. While in Japan, our daughter Madeline was born at Yakota Air Force Base. Being forward deployed, my squadron was very busy, always training or preparing to fly from our ship, CV-62, USS Independence. We spent at least 180 days per year at sea, and I amassed over two years of sea duty in my three and a half years there. I flew from many exotic nearby bases, such as Anderson AFB Guam, Okinawa Japan, Seoul South Korea, and Iwo Jima. Iwo Jima, being a small, undeveloped island, serves as a runway from which carrier pilots practice night landings; with the lights turned off and the carrier box lit up, it looks just like the carrier deck. I visited it probably half-a-dozen times, and got to hike and explore all over the island, including to Mt. Suribachi and down to Invasion Beach. What a rare privilege that was.

In September, 1995, we transited the Strait of Hormuz and took up station in the Persian Gulf, spending about a month, there. It was brutally hot, even with the ship's AC trying to keep up, and my top bunk sat about 36" below the steel landing zone on the flight deck, so I learned to sleep through just about anything. Flying twice daily and also standing alerts (waiting in the jet on deck, in case things heated up), I logged 13 actual combat hops over the beach, each about a three hour mission with both front and back side tanking. Day hops were usually TARPS missions (reconnaissance flights to assess damage and the potential rebuilding of SAM sites, etc., using a thousand-pound camera pod on the bottom of the Tomcat), and night flights were DCA (defensive counter air) missions to defend the southern no-fly zone. We carried live missiles (1 Phoenix, 1 Sparrow, and 1 Sidewinder) and a full M-61 cannon. We also carried a bunch of personal combat gear: a .45 and spare magazine, a "blood chit", morphine, secret codes, a 35mm camera, and a better survival radio.

Over the years our ship ported in many exotic places: Hong Kong, Pattaya Beach Thailand, Busan South Korea, Dubai UAE, Kuala Lumpur Malaysia, Manilla PI, Honolulu HI, and Sydney and Perth Australia. Mary and Maddie were able to join me in some of them, which was great fun for us.

As we left Japan, Mary was just about ready to have our second child, Reed. I was in Alabama for his birth, but then had to go back to Japan for another month before leaving for good. Our final duty station, from the summer of 1997 through the end of 1998, was with the VF-201 Hunters, in Fort Worth, TX, where I was one of a few active duty guys serving full time among a large group of reservists, keeping them up to date on current tactics and practices. We loved our time there, making many lifelong friends. While with VF-201, I fought many Navy, Air Force, and reserve adversaries, flying F-16s, F-15s, F-18s, and A-5s. I took detachments to NAS Fallon, Nevada (the current home of TOPGUN) and to NAS Key West, the latter of which is one of the most fun bases in the Navy. I also flew from USS John F. Kennedy, dropping live on the now closed Vieques, Puerto Rico and diverting into Roosevelt Roads for a couple of nights. I also had the chance to fly two hops in the F-18B Hornet, actually bringing one through the break and almost to touchdown. I also got to train in the centrifuge at NAS Lemoore, eventually pulling 7.5 Gs for 30 seconds, an uncomfortable but unique experience.

Flying the Tomcat was thrilling, and I often thought to myself that I couldn't believe I was getting paid to do it. An air-to-air combat engagement is both mentally and extremely physically taxing, basically a 3D football game, with a field 100 x 100 miles, closure of over 1200 knots, maneuvers at 6+ Gs, and the trophy is living or dying. But more than the flying, I miss the camaraderie of the ready room, just a great group of guys who are the best people I've ever met, all working and playing together, experiencing the highest of the highs and the lowest of the lows. We trusted each other with our lives, and that trust remains to this day.

All in all, it was a fantastic experience, and the thousands of memories are ones I'll never forget.

**Scott WEIRD Altorfer
VF RIO, 1992-1998
VF-154 and VF-201**





W. ANTHONY "TONY" SAUDER, M.D.

U.S. Army

Army Research Institute of Environmental Medicine

He received an M.S. in mathematical physics from Indiana University in 1969 and was then drafted into the Army.

Most of his time in the Army was spent at Natick, Massachusetts at the Army Research Institute of Environmental Medicine.

While in Massachusetts he attended certain classes at Harvard and Boston University to acquire credits needed to qualify for entry into medical school, and after his Army service ended he worked as a nursing assistant in the Shriners' Burns Hospital in Boston caring for severely burned children.

University of Illinois College of Medicine, Class of 1976

University of Michigan Health System Residency, Internal Medicine 1976-1979

University of Michigan Health System Fellowship, Pulmonary Disease and Critical Care Medicine 1979-1981

Tony is a Pulmonologist and his wife Sue is a Pediatric Endocrinologist.



HOBAY VANCE
Captain - U.S. Air Force
Fighter Pilot - F-4 Phantoms

Immediately after their marriage they left to live in Germany where Hobey was an F-4 pilot at Hahn Air Force Base for two years.

After being transferred to Sumter, South Carolina for another two years' service, they returned to Peoria.

Hobey's civilian career was as a Command Pilot for Delta Airlines, flying a variety of aircraft. Following retirement, he returned to instructing (using simulator) Delta/American pilots in Dallas Texas.





J.R. DAVIS
Captain - U.S. Army - Chemical Corps

MILITARY EXPERIENCE – 2002 – 2004 – (Honorably Discharged)

**3220th GARRISON SUPPORT UNIT (U.S. ARMY RESERVE/ACTIVE DUTY)
WEST PALM BEACH, FL**

Captain. Training and Operations Officer. Worked for Chief of Staff in the Directorate of Plans, Training and Mobilization (G-3) for the Third Infantry Division (I.D.) at Fort Stewart, Georgia, during eight months of active duty in OPERATION IRAQI FREEDOM.

Coordinated and developed deployment plan for 1st Ranger Battalion, developed and authored, Redeployment & Reconstitution plan for 18,000 soldiers of the Third Infantry Division and led various other operations.

**1996 – 2000 342nd CHEMICAL COMPANY (U.S. ARMY RESERVE), CHICAGO, IL
First Lieutenant. Platoon Leader. Supervised, trained, and led 50-soldier dual-purpose chemical platoon. Responsible for logistics, planning and execution of over 20 missions, annual training exercises and numerous training activities.**

EDUCATION

2000 – 2002 HARVARD BUSINESS SCHOOL, BOSTON, MA

Master in Business Administration degree, June 2002. Co-Chair of Venture Capital and Principal Investment Conference. Active member of Manufacturing & Technology Management, Golf and Outdoor Clubs.

1992 – 1996 PRINCETON UNIVERSITY, PRINCETON, NJ

Bachelor of Arts degree in Economics, magna cum laude. Varsity Football (4 year member, letter-winner): Awarded Class of 1952 Award (Special Teams MVP) of 1995 Ivy League Championship Varsity Football Team. Awarded 4-year Army ROTC Scholarship, self-financing 80% of education. Member of University Cottage Club.

- **Summer of 1995 – Fort Bragg (North Carolina) – Can't recall name but it is the officer "boot camp" where cadets are evaluated**
- **Fall of 1999 – Fort McClellan (Alabama) – Chemical Office Basic course**
- **Summers – Fort Bliss x2 (New Mexico), Fort Bragg (North Carolina) – annual 2 week training exercises.**



BROOKE MEGAN (BACHMAN) SWAIN

**Captain - U.S. Air Force
Critical Care Nurse**

Captain, U.S. Air Force

Brooke entered the United States Air Force in September 2004.

Brooke served with the 182nd Airlift Wing, Peoria, Illinois.

In 2010 she was a Critical Care Nurse with 149th Fighter Wing, San Antonio, Texas.



Captain Randy Peck, CO, USS John C. Stennis (CVN74) promotes Henry "Hank" Harrison Smith to 2nd Class Petty Officer (E5)

HENRY "HANK" HARRISON SMITH

**U. S. Navy - Machinist's Mate (Nuclear) - MMN2(SW)
USS John C. Stennis (CVN74)
2nd Class Petty Officer (E5)**





USS JOHN C. STENNIS (CVN74)



USS JOHN C. STENNIS (CVN74)

I arrived at Great Lakes for Basic Training on Oct 14,2014. After 8 weeks I was officially a sailor in the USN and sent to Charleston, SC for two years of schooling that covered basic mechanical principles, reactor physics, and propulsion plant chemistry, among other topics. My first, and only, non-training duty station was aboard the USS John C. Stennis (CVN 74) at Naval Base Kitsap in Bremerton, WA. As a nuclear trained Machinist's Mate I was assigned to Reactor Mechanical division; my/my division's responsibilities were operating/maintaining all fluid (air/steam/oil/water) systems associated with reactor support.

As a qualified Chief Reactor Watch it was my responsibility to supervise and direct all mechanical operations in the Reactor Room. Due to my level of knowledge and understanding of plant operations I was often specifically chosen to lead evolutions that would likely damage the plant if performed incorrectly. I was also selected as member of the Propulsion Plant Drill Team, gaining the additional responsibilities of training sailors how to respond to plant casualties, like the reactor tripping offline (reactor SCRAM) or a coolant leak from the reactor, and evaluating the response.

As a junior maintenance technician I observed and helped with as many maintenance items as I could; as a result I became a highly trusted technician as well as a resource for junior sailors with questions about maintenance that couldn't be answered by others. While in Singapore a piece of machinery, required for operation at sea in non-emergency scenarios, broke and threatened to prevent the ship from leaving the pier on schedule. Overnight, I performed troubleshooting and corrective maintenance which corrected the problem and allowed the ship to leave on schedule.

As an acknowledgement of my work I was awarded Sailor of the Day, and I had the opportunity to sit in the Captain's chair on the bridge, speak with the captain, order planes to launch, and drive the ship.

One of my proudest achievements was being promoted to 2nd Class Petty Officer (E-5). Most Nukes are automatically promoted to E-5 by reenlisting. Those who don't reenlist, such as myself, must take an advancement exam. There is a finite number of sailors advanced to the next paygrade each cycle, and the vast majority of Nuke E-5 billets are filled by sailors who reenlisted. As a result, only about 5% of nuclear trained mechanics advance to E-5 by way of the exam. I scored in the 97th percentile and was one of two nuclear mechanics on my ship who were promoted that cycle, while none were promoted the cycle before or after.

My proudest moment as a sailor was the first time I went to sea. We sailed to Hawaii, and the JCS had the honor of being the centerpiece of the 75th Anniversary of the Attack on Pearl Harbor. Being that it was the first time my friends and I had been to sea we wanted to see the process of a carrier pulling into port, so we gathered on the fantail (open weatherdeck, very back of ship) to watch.

Though I'd been a sailor for over two years at this point, I never felt like one because the entirety of my career had been on land. As we passed the USS Missouri (BB-63) and the USS Arizona (BB-39) I felt like a sailor for the first time. I had seen both when visiting with my family, but watching from my own ship was a completely different experience.

Civilians on the ferry to the memorial were waving to us and cheering. It's difficult to put into words. I was so proud to be afforded the opportunity to wear the same uniform, and be part of the same naval tradition, as the sailors who refused to be beaten on Dec 7th.

Timeline - U.S. Navy

Henry "Hank" Harrison Smith

Active Duty

October 2014-Basic training in Great Lakes, IL

December 2014-Finished Basic, sent to Charleston, SC for remainder of training

October 2016-Reported aboard USS John C. Stennis in Bremerton, WA

October 2018- Left Washington on deployment

Port calls:

-Singapore

-Dubai

-Phuket, Thailand

-Bahrain

-Marseilles, France

May 2019- Pull into Norfolk, VA - Deployment over

October 2020 - Separated from the Navy

Ribbons/achievements/qualifications

-Battle E-Awarded to ship as the standard setting ship on the west coast

-Navy Achievement Medal (NAM) - Awarded as recognition for my accomplishments on the ship

-Good Conduct Award

-Sharpshooter

-Global War on Terror ribbon(GWOT)-Awarded for ship operations in countering terrorism

-National Defense ribbon

-Shellback - Not a "real" award/qualification- traditional term for those who have crossed the equator at sea and taken part in a line crossing ceremony

-Enlisted Surface Warfare Specialist(ESWS)-qualification for learning and understanding the responsibilities of all other communities on the ship

-Chief Reactor Watch- qualified to supervise and direct plant operations

Other

**Machinist's Mate (Nuclear) 2nd Class, surface warfare->MMN2(SW) Smith
USS John C. Stennis (CVN 74)**

Served 10/14/2014-10/13/2020 (10/13 is coincidentally the Navy's Birthday)

Sailed aboard USS Nimitz for 6 weeks for qualifications

"All new ideas begin in a non-conforming mind that questions some tenet of the conventional wisdom."

Adm. Hyman G. Rickover - Father of the Nuclear Navy



United States Army Rangers

U.S. ARMY RANGER LINEAGE & TIMELINE

UNITED STATES ARMY RANGER LINEAGE & TIMELINE

**Primary Source: www.Ranger.org and U.S. Army Rangers
18 April 2014**

King Philip's War in New England 1670-1675

1670-1675 - Rangers, under the command of Captain Benjamin Church, first fought on the American frontier in King Philip's War, the bloodiest war in America's history on a per capita basis, which the Rangers won

1675 - Independent Ranger Companies from Plymouth Colony, Commanded by Captain Benjamin Church, helped end the Indian conflict known as King Phillip's War.

King George's War 1739

1739 - Nova Scotia, New York and Georgia Rangers were active during the King George's War fighting the French, the Spanish, and their Indian allies.

The French and Indian War July, 1754 to 10 Feb 1763

1754-1763 - Roger's Rangers fought in the French and Indian War.

"North America's French & Indian War (1754-63) featured the best-remembered battles on snowshoes, both involving Rogers' Rangers. Originally a New Hampshire provincial unit, the first company came into being as His Majesty's Independent Company of American Rangers in March 1756. It quickly earned a reputation for ferocity in combat.

The first battle on snowshoes, on the south end of Lake Champlain on Jan. 21, 1757, involved 74 of Rogers' Rangers. Though losing 14 KIA, the Rangers won the day. The French readily admitted to a tactical disadvantage: they lacked snowshoes and were 'floundering in snow to their knees.'

The second Battle on Snowshoes, March 13, 1758, near Lake George, did not go so well for the Rangers. They marched on snowshoes, which normally were shed to fight properly, in snow four feet deep. Those burdened with broken snowshoes became vulnerable and thus easy targets for tomahawk-wielding Indians and French. Of the 175 Rangers and eight British regulars present, 129 were killed - 30 after surrendering." page 48 - VFW - February 2014

1756 - Major Robert Rogers recruited nine companies of Rangers to fight the British during the French and Indian War. He published a list of 28 common sense rules, and a set of standing orders stressing operational readiness, security, and tactics

- The complete verbatim Rules can be found at www.ranger.org/history . However, the Book "Northwest Passage" popularized and paraphrased Roger's Standing Orders as this:

- 1. Don't forget nothing.**
- 2. Have your musket clean as a whistle, hatchet scoured, sixty rounds powder and ball, and be ready to march at a minute's warning.**
- 3. When you're on the march, act the way you would if you was sneaking up on a deer. See the enemy first.**
- 4. Tell the truth about what you see and what you do. There is an army depending on us for correct information. You can lie all you please when you tell other folks about the Rangers, but don't never lie to a Ranger or officer.**
- 5. Don't never take a chance you don't have to.**
- 6. When we're on the march we march single file, far enough apart so one shot can't go through two men.**
- 7. If we strike swamps, or soft ground, we spread out abreast, so it's hard to track us.**
- 8. When we march, we keep moving till dark, so as to give the enemy the least possible chance at us.**

9. When we camp, half the party stays awake while the other half sleeps.

10. If we take prisoners, we keep'em separate till we have had time to examine them, so they can't cook up a story between'em.

11. Don't ever march home the same way. Take a different route so you won't be ambushed.

12. No matter whether we travel in big parties or little ones, each party has to keep a scout 20 yards ahead, 20 yards on each flank, and 20 yards in the rear so the main body can't be surprised and wiped out.

13. Every night you'll be told where to meet if surrounded by a superior force.

14. Don't sit down to eat without posting sentries.

15. Don't sleep beyond dawn. Dawn's when the French and Indians attack.

16. Don't cross a river by a regular ford.

17. If somebody's trailing you, make a circle, come back onto your own tracks, and ambush the folks that aim to ambush you.

18. Don't stand up when the enemy's coming against you. Kneel down, lie down, hide behind a tree.

19. Let the enemy come till he's almost close enough to touch, then let him have it and jump out and finish him up with your hatchet.

- Rogers established a training program in which he personally supervised the application of his rules. In June 1758, Robert Rogers was conducting live-fire training exercises.

His operations were characterized by solid preparation and bold movements. When other units were bivouacked in winter quarters, Rangers moved against the French and Indians by the use of snowshoes, sleds, and even ice skates. In a time when the English colonists were struggling, Roger's Rangers carried the war to the enemy by scouting parties and raids.

His most famous expedition was a daring raid against the fierce Abenaki Indians. With a force of 200 Rangers, travelling by boat and over land, Rogers covered 400 miles in about 60 days. Penetrating deep into enemy territory, and despite losses en route, the Rangers attacked and destroyed the Indian settlement and killed several hundred Indians; the Abenaki were no longer a threat.

Rangers continued to patrol the border and defend the colonists against sporadic Indian attacks for the next decade. When the time came for the colonies to fight for their independence, the American Rangers were ready.

1756 - During the French and Indian War (1756-1763), Rangers carried the burden of reconnoitering, raiding, and ambushing for the British Army in North America. The famous Robert Rogers of New Hampshire developed the Ranger concept to an extent never before known. He recruited nine Companies. These units were identified as Rangers. He published a list of 28 common sense rules and a set of 19 standing orders. His standing orders stressed operational readiness, security, tactics, and are applicable today.

Roger's Rangers accompanied Wolfe's expedition against Quebec in the Montreal Campaign, and participated in the western campaign as far as Detroit and Shawneetown. They were sent by General Amherst to take possession of the northwestern posts, including Detroit.

Battle of Bloody Ridge

1763

1763 - In the West, Rogers and his men distinguished themselves in the Battle of Bloody Ridge. His most famous expedition was a daring raid against the fierce Abenaki Indians and their town of St. Francis. After the successful raid, Rangers continue to patrol the border and defend the colonies against sporadic Indian attacks for the next decade.

Revolutionary War

19 Apr 1775 to 19 Oct 1781

14 Jun 1775 - U.S. Army established with creation of Infantry.

10 Nov 1775 - U.S. Marine Corps established, although Congress did not authorize formation until July 11, 1778.

1775 - During the American Revolution, individual states and the continental government made widespread use of Rangers.

1777 - A force was raised by the Continental Congress, led by Daniel Morgan, which George Washington called "The Corps of Rangers"

Another force was Thomas Knowlton's Connecticut Rangers; Nathan Hale was a Connecticut Ranger. He was hung at age 21 after he was apprehended while spying behind enemy lines. Prior to being hung he stated his famous words: " I regret that I have but one life to give for my country."

Anther famous Revolutionary War Ranger element was organized by Francis Marion, the "Swamp Fox."

1777 - "The Corps of Rangers" are organized during the Revolutionary War. Also active are "Morgan's Riflemen" under Colonel Daniel Morgan, "Connecticut Rangers" under Thomas Knowlton and "Marion's Partisans" under Francis Marion.

1778 - John Paul Jones, a Founding Father of the U.S. Navy, captained the 'War Ranger' the first vessel to fly the Stars and Stripes and defeated HMS Drake in the waters of Belfast Lough

War of 1812
18 Jun 1812 to 8 Jan 1815

1812 - Congress called for Rangers to serve on the frontier

1812 - Several independent companies of United States Rangers were raised from among the frontier settlers as part of the regular army. Throughout the war, they patrolled the frontier from Ohio to Western Illinois on horseback and by boat.

1813 - The Army Register lists officers for 12 Ranger companies;

1832 - The United States Army maintained a 600-man battalion of Mounted Rangers of the prairies and plains of the Western frontier. In Illinois, during the Black Hawk War, Abraham Lincoln was a member of the State Frontier Guard whose members were called Rangers.

War Between The States/Civil War
12 Apr 1861 to 9 Apr 1865

1861 - John Singleton Mosby was a famous Confederate Ranger during the Civil War. His raids on Union camps and bases were so effective, that part of North-Central Virginia soon became known as "Mosby's Confederacy."

1862-1865 - Mosby 's Rangers grew from a 3 man scout unit to an operation of 8 Ranger companies; Rangers were also commanded by Colonel Turner Ashby and Colonel Means.

1863 - The United States Army made only minor use of Ranger units against the Confederate Army. One of the most active was the First Regiment of Mounted Rangers, a Minnesota unit whose twelve companies ranged the frontier and helped defeat the Santee Sioux Indians.

Post War Between The States/Civil War

1881 - Rangers continued to guard the Texan frontier. They fought their last battle with Indians, and their primary mission changed from Indian defense to law enforcement. Texas had maintained military Rangers almost continuously for half a century.

World War II

7 Dec 1941 to 15 Aug 1945

1942-1945

1942-1945 - U.S.Army Rangers - World War II Battalions - 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th

1942

26 May 1942 - Maj.Gen. Lucian Truscott submitted to Gen. George Marshall that US create an American unit "along the lines of the British Commandos." U. S. War Department authorized activation of First U.S. Army Ranger Battalion.

The name RANGER was selected by Maj.Gen. Truscott as a name more typically American and was "therefore fit that the organization that was destined to be the first of the American Ground Forces to battle Germans on the European continent should be called Rangers in compliment to those in American history who exemplified the high standards of courage, initiative, determination and ruggedness, fighting ability and achievement."

**19 Jun 1942 - Activation of 1st Ranger Battalion, Major William O. Darby, Commanding;
- Major William O. Darby organized and activated the 1st Ranger Battalion at Carrickfergus, Northern Ireland.**

The members of the battalion were all handpicked volunteers mostly from the 1st Armored Division and the 34th Infantry Division.

19 Aug 1942 - Dieppe Raid - 50 Rangers participated with British and Canadian Commandos. 3 Rangers were killed.

50 volunteers from 1st Ranger Battalion, under CPT Roy Murray, participated in the Dieppe Raid with British and Canadian Commandos. This was the first action that had American forces fighting the Germans.

1942 - North African Invasion - 1st Ranger Battalion, Lt.Col. Darby, Commanding, spearheaded with a night landing at the Port of Arzew, Algeria, silencing two gun batteries and opening way for 1st Infantry Division to capture Oran.

1942 - Tunisia - 1st executed first Ranger behind-the-lines night raid at Sened

30 Dec 1942 - 29th Infantry Division Ranger Battalion activated in England. Volunteers from the 29th Infantry Division for the Ranger Battalion were trained by the British Commandos at Achnacarry, Scotland, with the intent of operating independently on Commando type missions.

1943

31 Mar 1943 - 1st, being awarded first Presidential Citation, led Maj.Gen. George Patton's capture of the El Guettar heights, via 12 mile night march across mountainous terrain, surprising enemy with attack from their rear.

The 1st Ranger Battalion, led by GEN Patton's drive to capture the heights of El Guettar. 1st Ranger Battalion won its first Presidential Citation for this action.

1 Apr 1943 - 2nd Ranger Battalion activated

01 Apr 1943 - 2nd Ranger Battalion activated.

Apr 1943 - Invasion of Sicily - 3rd and 4th Ranger Battalions created and together with 1st Ranger Battalion were collectively referred to as Darby's Rangers; which spearheaded the 7th Army landing at Gela and Licata, playing a key role in the Sicilian campaign, culminating in the capture of Messina; and first 5th Army troops to land during the Italian Invasion near Salerno; quickly seizing the strategic heights on both sides of Chinuzi Pass, and repelling 8 German counterattacks, winning two Distinguished Unit Citations; later designated as the 6615 Ranger Force, Colonel Darby, commanding, that spearheaded the surprise night landings at Anzio, capturing two gun batteries, seizing the city, and striking out to enlarge the beachhead - all before dawn.

1943 - Several Rangers from the 29th Ranger Battalion accompanied Commandos on a successful raid on an island off the coast of France in which three (3) Germans were killed.

21 May 1943 - The 3rd and 4th Ranger Battalions were activated and trained by COL Darby's 1st Ranger Battalion in Africa near the end of the Tunisian Campaign.

Aug 1943 -Formation of 5307 Composite Unit (Provisional), code name "GALAHAD" during the Quebec Conference, later known as MERRILL'S MARAUDERS, after its leader, Brigadier General Frank Merrill.

The unit's goal would be the destruction of Japanese communications and supply lines and to generally disrupt enemy forces during which the Allies would attempt to reopen the Burma Road.

From the 2,900 volunteers for "a dangerous and hazardous mission", two combat teams were organized for each battalion. The volunteers, including pack troops with mules, came from a variety of theaters of operation, including, stateside cadres, jungles of Panama and Trinidad, battle-hardened veterans of Guadalcanal, New Georgia and New Guinea.

1 Sep 1943 - 5th Ranger Battalion activated.

09 Sept 1943 - 1st Bn made assault landing at Maiori and seized Chiunzi Pass.

17 Sept 1943 - 3rd Bn broke through enemy positions and entered city of Naples.

Fall 1943 - Merrill's Marauders, following secret preliminary training operations in the jungles of India, detached approximately 600 men as a rear echelon headquarters to remain in India to handle the soon-to-be vital air-drop link between the six (6) Marauder combat teams (400 men per team) and the Air Transport Command. The remaining 240 Marauders (color-coded Red, White, Blue, Green, Orange, and Khaki) commenced their march up the Ledo Road and across the outlying ranges of the Himalayan Mountains into Burma. The Marauders, with neither tanks nor supporting heavy artillery, trekked over 1,000 miles through dense and almost-impenetrable jungles to accomplish their mission. In five (5) major and thirty (30) minor engagements, Merrill's Marauders defeated he battle-hardened and vastly superior in number veterans of the Japanese 18th Division, the unit that had conquered both Singapore and Malaya.

The primary tactic of Merrill's Marauders was to always move to and attack the rear of the enemy. By doing this, Merrill's Marauders totally disrupted Japanese supply and communication lines, climaxing their behind-the-lines operations with the capture of the only all-weather airfield in Burma, Myitkina Airfield

20 Sep 1943 - A company of the 29th Ranger Battalion moved to Dover, England for the purpose of taking part in a raid on the Continent, but it was cancelled.

03 Oct 1943 - BG Frank Merrill organized "Merrill's Marauders," 5307th Composite Unit (Provisional), in the China, Burma, and India Theater to spearhead a long range penetration mission behind enemy lines in Burma.

18 Oct 1943 - 29th Infantry Division issued orders disbanding the 29th Ranger Battalion, most of the Rangers returning to their former 29th Infantry Division companies, from which they continued to demonstrate Ranger leadership and heroism in the battles of the 29th Infantry Division from D-Day to the day that the Germans surrender.

1944

30 Jan 1944 - 1st and 3rd Battalions infiltrated 5 miles behind German lines while the 4th Battalion fought to clear the road toward Cisterna, a key 5th Army objective; but supporting troops were unable to break through the German defenses, resulting in the tragic loss (through death and capture) of the 1st and 3rd Battalions and heavy casualties of the 4th Battalion; but the aggressiveness of the Rangers at Cisterna helped to spike a planned German counterattack and thwarted Hitler's order to "Push the Allies into the sea."

From the book "SIX SILENT MEN" by Reynel Martinez, Ballantine Books, New York, pages 85-86: "Darby's Rangers were assigned some of the most dangerous missions of World War II. They spearheaded all the major amphibious landings in the invasions of North Africa, at Arzew, Algeria, Gela and Licata in Sicily, Salerno and Anzio in Italy. When they landed, the Rangers' missions were to seize and destroy the enemy coastal defenses and set up the initial beachhead defensive perimeters.

The raid at Sened Station in Tunisia was one of the most successful missions that the Rangers performed. Making a hazardous traverse across terrain the enemy thought impassable at night, they attacked and overran an enemy position situated on high ground. The Rangers killed seventy-five of the enemy with knives and bayonets, capturing eleven men and the position's weapons. They suffered twenty casualties, with one dead. all that took place in less than thirty minutes.

The 1st Ranger Battalion executed another night attack of strategic importance one month later at Djebel el Ank Pass with the same results.

The Rangers spearheaded the land attacks in the major battles of DerniaPass, El Guettar in Tunisia - for which they were awarded the Presidential Unit Citation for distinguished action - and Gela, Licata, Porto Empedocle, Butera, Messina in Sicily, and onto the mainland of Italy in Chiunzi Pass at Salerno, Venafaro, San Pietro, and ending in Cisterna. The 1st and 3rd Ranger Battalions also won the Presidential Unit Citation for their action at Salerno. They always led the way against incredible odds, and Senon Chavez had been with them all the way.

At Anzio, at 0100 hours on 30 January, the 767 men of the 1st and 3rd Ranger Battalions entered the Pantano Ditch, in single file, and disappeared into the darkness.

The Rangers with Senon in B Company, 3rd Ranger Battalion were spearheading the attack off the beachhead and were ordered to take Cisterna.

There was a deathly silence on the battlefield as the Rangers passed the point of no return.

Of the 767 Rangers that attacked Cisterna, six came back; according to the official history, the rest were either killed or captured.

Senon S. Chavez was among the captured and he spent the remainder of the war in prisoner of war camps.

It was a brutal and harrowing experience.

With the annihilation of the 1st and 3rd Ranger Battalions at Cisterna, and the 4th Ranger Battalion's taking over fifty percent casualties at Feminimorta, trying to come to the aid of their brother Rangers.

Darby's Rangers ceased to exist.

What remained of the 4th Battalion was shipped to the United States and disbanded...."

17 May 1944 - Merrill's Marauder's seize the airfield of Myitkyina.

6 Jun 1944 - 2nd Ranger Battalion carried out the "most desperate and dangerous mission of the entire Omaha Beach landings";

Three companies (D, E, F) assaulted the perpendicular cliffs of Point Du Hoc under intense machine-gun, mortar and artillery fire and destroyed a large gun battery that positioned to wreak havoc on the Allied fleets offshore; fighting for two days and night without relief

6 Jun 1944 - 5th Ranger Battalion landed on Omaha Beach with 3 companies (A, B, C) of the 2nd Ranger Battalion, where elements of the 116th Regiment of the 29th Infantry Division were pinned down by murderous cross fire and mortars from the cliffs;

As the situation became critical on Omaha Beach, Brigadier General Norman D. Cota, Assistant Division Commander of the 29th Infantry Division, stated that the entire assault force must clear the beaches and advance inland.

He then turned to Lieutenant Colonel Max F. Schneider, commanding the 5th Ranger Battalion, and said, "RANGERS, LEAD THE WAY!" and the 5th Battalion Rangers broke across the sea wall, the barbed wire defenses and up the pillbox rimmed heights, all the while under intense machine-gun and mortar fire, advancing, together with 2nd Ranger Battalion companies A and B, and elements of the 116th Infantry Regiment, four miles to the key town of Vierville, thus opening the breach for supporting troops to follow-up and expand the beachhead.

The Rangers spearheaded the breakthrough that enabled the Allies to drive inland from the invasion beaches.

06 Jun 1944 - LTC James E. Rudder led D, E, and F Companies in scaling cliffs and successfully destroying German coastal artillery at Point du Hoc.

LTC Max Schneider leads 5th Ranger Battalion and A, B, and C Companies, 2nd Battalion in assaulting Omaha Beach. BG Norm D. Cota, the CG for the 29th Infantry Division, directs Rangers "Lead the Way" off the beach and the modern Ranger motto is born.

6 Jun 1944 - 2nd Battalion, Company C, due to rough seas, landed west of the Vierville draw and suffered 50% casualties during the landing, but still used ropes to scale a 90 foot cliff and used their bayonets to knock out a formidable enemy position that had been sweeping the entire beach with deadly fire.

6 Jun 1944 - Speech Commemorating the 40th Anniversary of D-Day
Delivered by President Ronald Reagan, June 6, 1984
Pointe Du Hoc, Normandy, France:

"We're here to mark that day in history when the Allied armies joined in battle to reclaim this continent to liberty. For four long years, much of Europe had been under a terrible shadow. Free nations had fallen, Jews cried out in the camps, millions cried out for liberation. Europe was enslaved, and the world prayed for its rescue. Here, in Normandy, the rescue began. Here, the Allies stood and fought against tyranny, in a giant undertaking unparalleled in human history.

We stand on a lonely, windswept point on the northern shore of France. The air is soft, but forty years ago at this moment, the air was dense with smoke and the cries of men, and the air was filled with the crack of rifle fire and the roar of cannon. At dawn, on the morning of the 6th of June, 1944, 225 Rangers jumped off the British landing craft and ran to the bottom of these cliffs. Their mission was one of the most difficult and daring of the invasion: to climb these sheer and desolate cliffs and take out the enemy guns. The Allies had been told that some of the mightiest of these guns were here, and they would be trained on the beaches to stop the Allied advance.

The Rangers looked up and saw the enemy soldiers at the edge of the cliffs, shooting down at them with machine guns and throwing grenades. And the American Rangers began to climb. They shot rope ladders over the face of these cliffs and began to pull themselves up. When one Ranger fell, another would take his place. When one rope was cut, a Ranger would grab another and begin his climb again. They climbed, shot back, and held their footing. Soon, one by one, the Rangers pulled themselves over the top, and in seizing the firm land at the top of these cliffs, they began to seize back the continent of Europe. Two hundred and twenty-five came here. After two days of fighting, only ninety could still bear arms.

Behind me is a memorial that symbolizes the Ranger daggers that were thrust into the top of these cliffs. And before me are the men who put them here. These are the boys of Pointe du Hoc. These are the men who took the cliffs. These are the champions who helped free a continent. These are the heroes who helped end a war. Gentlemen, I look at you and I think of the words of Stephen Spender's poem. You are men who in your "lives fought for life and left the vivid air singed with your honor."

8 Jun 1944 - 5th Ranger Battalion fought to and linked up with the 2nd Ranger Battalion; and later both the 2nd and 5th played key roles in the attacks against the Germans fortifications around Brest in the Le Conquet Peninsular; later fighting through the bitter Central Europe campaign, winning commendations for its heroic actions in the battle for Hill 400.

Jul 1944 - Merrill's Marauders awarded Distinguished Unit Citation for their accomplishments in Burma (later redesignated as the Presidential Unit Citation in November, 1966).

10 Aug 1944 - Merrill's Marauders was consolidated with 475th Infantry.

10 Aug 1944 - The 5307th Composite Unit (Provisional) 1, Merrill's Marauders, were reorganized and redesignated the 475th Infantry.

15 Aug 1944 - 1st and 3rd Ranger Battalions disband.

1944 - 5th Ranger Battalion took part in the Huertgen Forest battle, Battle of the Bulge and other tough battles throughout central Europe, winning two (2) Distinguished Unit Citations and the French Croix de Guerre.

Sep 1944 - 6th Ranger Battalion activated at Port Moresby, New Guinea.

26 Sept 1944 - 6th Bn organized.

17-18 Oct 1944 - 6th Ranger Battalion was the first American force to return to the Philippines with the mission of destroying coastal defense guns, radio and radar stations on the islands of Dinagat, Suluan offshore Leyte. The first mission of the new 6th Ranger Battalion was landing three (3) days in advance of the main Sixth Army Invasion Force. The 6th Ranger Battalion swiftly killed and captured many of the Japanese defenders and destroyed all enemy communications prior to the main invasion.

24 Oct 1944 - 4th Bn disbanded.

14 Dec 1944 - Medal of Honor awarded to Ranger Robert B. Nett, near Cognon, Leyte, Philippine Islands

16 Dec 1944 - 2nd Bn occupied Simmerath and help positions against German counterattacks during the Battle of the Bulge.

1944 -6th Ranger Battalion took part in the landings of U.S. Forces in Luzon, behind the lines patrols, penetrations and small unit raids, all of which served as a dress rehearsal for the Rangers to successfully execute what many have called the "greatest and most daring raid in American military history", the Cabanatuan Raid in early 1945.

1945

30 Jan 1945 - 6th Ranger Battalion's Company F and C, in coordination with effective reconnaissance by the Alamo Scouts, struck thirty (30) miles behind enemy lines and rescued five hundred (500) prisoners of war and survivors of the Bataan Death March.

Carrying many of the liberated Allied prisoners on their backs, the Rangers, assisted by Filipino guerrillas, killed over two hundred of the garrison soldiers and evaded two Japanese regiments.

American lines were reached January 31st. Intelligence reports indicated that the Japanese planned to kill all of the prisoners as the Japanese forces withdrew toward Manila

30 Jan 1945 - 6th Bn sent a force of 121 Rangers that rescued 512 POW's during the Raid on Cabanatuan.

1945 - 6th Ranger Battalion played an important role in the capture of Manila and Appari. It was preparing to spearhead the invasion of Japan when the Japanese surrendered following the dropping of the two atomic bombs.

1944 - 1945 - The following is found at www.rangerfamily.org under the history of The 6th Ranger Battalion, activated 26 September 44 inactivated 30 December 45, contributed by Ranger Leo V. Strausbaugh, Colonel AUS Retired

Strausbaugh Remembers

The 98th Field Artillery Battalion was a regular army mule pack artillery unit stationed in Camp Carson, Colorado in 1942. The unit consisted of three firing batteries plus headquarters and service battery. The unit had the 75 millimeter howitzer for fire power and nearly 1000 men and 800 mules. On 13 December, 1942 the unit was sent to Camp Patrick Henry, Virginia via rail to a staging area for overseas debarkation. Soon thereafter, the mules were sent to a port in San Francisco to be loaded on an animal ship for overseas destination. The 98th arrived at Camp Patrick Henry on 31 Jan 1943 after a two day stop going through the Panama Canal. A tent camp was set up at the edge of Brisbane awaiting the arrival of the mules. However, the Australian government refused to allow the mules to enter the country due to a law forbidding the importation of foreign animals. So, on the 9 February 1943, the unit was sent to New Guinea via Liberty ship. They arrived on the 17th of February and set up a tent camp about 20 miles from Port Moresby. The mules arrived a few days later. For the next year it was training, but no action and 6th Army decided the unit was obsolete and sent the mules to the CBI theater.

The battalion commander LTC Callicut was transferred to the 1st Cavalry. A new battalion commander arrived by the name of LTC Henry "Hank" Mucci. Mucci was a short but well built 33 year old West Point graduate who had come from Hawaii where he operated a Ranger type training camp

Army Rangers

Mucci informed the battalion that it was being converted to Rangers and a large turn over of personnel began. He was brilliant as a leader, but demanded the best from all his men "or out you went". The Rangers only needed 500 men, so half were sent out very soon after training began. The new officers arriving were primarily infantry and two were engineers.

Finchhaven, New Guinea

By 1 July 1944, the battalion had pretty well completed the necessary training, so they were sent to Finchhaven where the unit was reorganized into the T O and E of a Ranger Battalion which consisted of six rifle companies, headquarters and service company combined.

Off to the Philippines

D-day invasion of the Philippines was designated as 20 October 1944 with a large invasion on the beaches of Leyte Gulf. However, the Rangers were given an assignment to land on D minus three to take control of three islands at the entrance of Leyte Gulf, so as to eliminate any interference with the main invasion.

The companies of A, C, E, F, and HQ personnel to land on Dinagat, B company along with reinforcements from some HQ personnel to land on Homonhon and D company to land on Suluan and destroy a light house the Japanese were using for communications for ships and aircraft. The battalion left Finchhaven on 10 October 1944 on three APD's for a seven day trip. Four days out a large typhoon hit the convoy. It was so bad that the navy felt the ships would not survive so they held back two of the three APD's, but company D attempted to land on Suluan. It did not work out and they were forced to withdraw.

PFC Zufall was killed by the Japanese and became the first 6th Battalion Ranger KIA. The next day, the 18th, the weather was great and the units landed and accomplished their mission. The Rangers on Dinagat erected the first American Flag in the return to the Philippines. B company met no resistance on Homohon so they were ordered to go to this small island of Suluan and destroy the lighthouse. Navy transportation was not available, so they had the Filipinos take them across the water some four miles in sail boats. The Rangers were able to destroy the lighthouse and many of the Japanese troops in what turned out to be a twelve-hour mission. It nearly became a disaster when Cpt Bull Simons and DR Jim Fisher and several other Rangers had to be rescued by Lt Leo Strausbaugh's platoon. Soon, all the Ranger companies joined together near Tacloban on the island of Leyte. They did primarily patrolling until the order came through for their participation of the Lingayen Gulf invasion of Luzon.

Luzon

On New Years Day, 1 January 1945, the 6th Rangers loaded on a ship in the harbor of Tacloban and joined a convoy heading north. The Rangers landed on Lingayen Gulf beach on 10 January 1945. B company was soon sent to Santiago Island to defend the entrance to the Gulf and deny the enemy any foothold behind the American forces.

Cabanatuan Raid

Army Intelligence had now determined that the Japanese were holding a large number of POW's in a prison camp 30 miles northeast of Manila in Cabanatuan near Cariboua, Neuva Ecija, Province. Most of the prisoners had survived the Bataan Death March. The 6th Rangers were given the assignment to "bring the prisoners out alive." LTC Mucci selected Captain Robert Prince who commanded C company as assault commander and also a platoon of F company commanded by Lt. Murphy.

Alamo Scouts were assigned the mission of forward scouting and Filipino guerillas for flank protection. The rescuers departed on their mission at dusk to walk 30 miles to the prison camp, crawling the last mile on their stomachs. They arrived at the camp about daylight 30 January. They hit the camp and brought out 512 prisoners of war, killed about 200 enemy troops, but lost only two Rangers, one being the Fisher, Battalion surgeon, who was killed by a mortar shell.

He is the same Fisher who was rescued on Suluan. Some prisoners were able to walk, others rode carabao carts provided by Filipinos, while Rangers carried some like babies who were too emaciated to walk or ride. They were eventually picked up by ambulances and taken to 92nd Evacuation Hospital in Guimba.

Much credit goes to the P-61 Black Widow pilots who flew over the camp and created a threat to the guards so they failed to spot the approaching Rangers. General MacArthur said after the raid, "No incident in this war has given me greater pleasure". Sixth Army commander General Walter Krueger later decorated all the Rangers with LTC Mucci and Captain Prince receiving the DSC, the other officers were awarded the Silver Star and the enlisted men the Bronze Star.

A few of the Rangers and scouts were sent back to the US to meet President Roosevelt, Chief of Staff Gen George Marshall, and made numerous speeches throughout the United States.

After the Raid

The battalion moved to the town of San Fernando, 40 miles north of Manila, and occupied seven houses, as their base of operation. Soon after the raid, LTC Mucci was transferred to the Sixth Division and became a Regimental Commander and was promoted to Colonel. Major Robert "Woody" Garrett became the new battalion commander and promoted to Lt. Colonel, Captain Bill Simons then became battalion exec and made Major and Lt. Leo Strausbaugh replaced him as B Company commander and promoted to Captain. The battalion did not operate as a unit, but as individual companies. Missions included Ipo Dam, Cararuan Hills, Dingalen Bay, running patrols for the 6th Division, destroying a pillbox west of San Fernando, Baugio area, and so many more.....

Aparri Operation

In late May 1945, Sixth Army formed a task force that would join together on the northern tip of Luzon which would have a mission of taking the town of Aparri which was on the east side of the Cagayan River, then control the airfield to the south of Aparri and continue south to meet up with the 37th Division which was moving north up the valley.

This would result in dividing the Japanese forces, if the Americans controlled the road running north and south. The Army requested a company of Rangers to join the task force and spearhead the assault on Aparri. LTC Garrett selected Captain Strausbaugh's B company for the mission. On 1 June, B company dug in on the west side of the river waiting to attack after the artillery and PT boats blasted the town of Aparri.

They crossed the river on 21 June 1945, secured the town of Aparri, moved south, and took the airfield just prior to a paratroops jump by a battalion from the 11th Airborne Division.

The Rangers then drove south till they made contact with elements of the 37th Division. B company was then relieved and flew back to San Fernando. The mission lasted 30 days.

Atomic Bomb

The Aparri operation ended the combat days in the Philippines for the 6th Rangers and they began to prepare for the invasion of Japan. When the Atom bomb was dropped on Japan on 6 August 1945, which led to the surrender, the Rangers were sent to Japan as occupation forces. On 30 December 1945, the unit was deactivated in Japan. The Rangers were either sent home or assigned to other units.

01 Jul 1945 - 5th Bn inactivated at Camp Miles, Standish, Massachusetts.

Oct 1945 - 5th Ranger Battalion deactivated at Camp Miles Standish, Massachusetts

22 Oct 1945 - The 475th Infantry Regiment was inactivated in China.

23 Oct 1945 - 2nd Ranger Battalion deactivated at Camp Patrick Henry

30 Dec 1945 - 6th Ranger Battalion deactivated at Camp Fisher in Kyoto, Japan, formerly Fushimi Military Barracks, but renamed for Captain Jimmy Fisher, the Ranger battalion surgeon, who died from wounds received in the Cabanatuan Raid.

Korean War

27 Jun 1950 to 27 Jul 1953

1950

27 Jun 1950 - Korean War starts.

Jun 1950 - With the outbreak of hostilities, American ground troops were sent to Korea, again signaling the need for Rangers.

24 Aug 1950 - 1LT Ralph Puckett forms and commands the commands the 8th Army Ranger Company in The Republic of Korea.

25 Aug 1950 - Camp Drake, Japan the 8213th Army Unit was organized from volunteers in the Far East, The 8213th was referred to more informally as the 8th Army Ranger Company and was attached to the 25th Infantry Division. It participated in the "Drive to the Yalu" and was deactivated in March 1951.

Sep 1950 - Ranger training commenced at Fort Benning, Georgia and the formation and training of 17 Airborne Ranger Companies during the Korean War by the Ranger Training Command.

15 Sep 1950 - U.S. Army orders commencement of training of Ranger-type units to begin at Fort Benning at the earliest possible date, with the target being October 1, 1950 with a tentative training period of six (6) weeks. Implementing orders called for formation of headquarters detachment and four (4) Ranger infantry companies (airborne). Requests went out for volunteers who were willing to accept "extremely hazardous duty in the combat zone in the Far East."

15 Sept 1950 - Colonel John Gibson Van Houten was selected by the Army Chief of Staff to head the Ranger Training Command at Fort Benning, Georgia.

20 Sep 1950 - First Ranger volunteers arrived at Fort Benning.

9 Oct 1950 - Training commenced with three (3) companies of airborne qualified volunteers. Included were former members of the 505th Airborne Infantry Regiment and the 80th Anti-Aircraft Artillery Battalion, 82nd Airborne Division, which was initially designated as the 4th Ranger Company, but soon redesignated the 2nd Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne), the only Department of The Army authorized all-black Ranger Unit in the history of the United States of America.

All Ranger volunteers were professional soldiers, possessing many skills that they taught to their fellow Rangers. Some of the Rangers, and many of the Ranger instructors, had fought in World War II with the original Ranger Battalions, the First Special Service Force, or the OSS. Training was both rigorous and dangerous. Included was amphibious and airborne operations, low-level night parachute jumps with full equipment, demolitions, sabotage, hand to hand combat, study and practice in the use of all types of small arms (both of the Allied forces as well as the enemy), communications, calling in the support and control of both artillery, aerial and naval guns to support Ranger operations, extensive nighttime training, use and familiarization with foreign map reading, as well as sundry other training for the purpose of keeping Rangers alive and skilled in the arts of patrolling and combat so that they could accomplish their missions once committed.

09 Oct 1950 - Ranger Training began on Monday, October 9th with three companies of airborne qualified personnel. These were former members of the 505th Airborne Infantry Regiment, and the 80th Anti-Aircraft Battalion redesignated the 4th Ranger Infantry. Company (Airborne), the only Department of the Army authorized, all-Negro Ranger unit in the history of the United States. They were again redesignated the 2nd Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne) prior to deployment to Korea.

13 Nov 1950 - The first cycle of Rangers completed their training. The 1st, 2nd, and 4th Ranger Companies prepared for overseas shipment. The 3rd Ranger Company prepared to assist in training the second cycle, which would consist of the 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th Ranger Companies. These were also Regular Army Volunteers, almost all of whom were from the 82nd Airborne Division.

15 Nov 1950 - 1st Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne) departed Fort Benning, Georgia.

15 Nov1950 - 1st Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne) departed Fort Benning, Georgia.

17 Dec1950 - 1st Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne) arrived in Korea, where it was attached to the 2nd Infantry Division.

17 Dec 1950 - 1st Ranger Infantry Company arrives in Korea, attached to the 2nd Infantry Division.

29 Dec1950 - 2nd Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne) arrived in Korea, where it was attached to the 7th Infantry Division.

29 Dec1950 - 4th Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne) arrived in Korea, where it served Headquarters, Eight U.S. Army, and the 1st Cavalry Division.

1951

7 Feb 1951 - Medal of Honor awarded to Ranger Lewis L. Millett, vicinity of Soam-Ni, Korea.

23 Mar 1951 - 2nd and 4th Airborne Ranger Companies attached to 187th Airborne Regimental Combat Team execute a combat jump near Musan-Ni, in order to cut off retreating North Korean forces.

31 Mar 1951 - 3rd, 5th, and 8th Ranger Companies arrive in Korea.

Spring 1951 - Rangers were in combat. Rangers were nomadic warriors attached first to one regiment and then to another. The Rangers performed "out-front" work, including, scouting, patrolling, raids, ambushes, spearheading assaults, and as counterattack forces to regain lost positions.

One Ranger Company (112 men) was attached to an Infantry Division (18,000 men). The Rangers compiled an incredible record. Nowhere in American military history is the volunteer spirit better expressed than in the Rangers: volunteers for the Army, for airborne training, for the Rangers, and for combat.

Rangers entered battle by air, land and water.

1st Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne) initiated combat with an extraordinary example of land navigation, followed by a daring night raid nine (9) miles behind enemy lines and destroying the 12th North Korean Division Headquarters. Surprised by the lightning raid of the Rangers, two (2) North Korean Regiments hastily fled the area. Two (2) Distinguished Unit Citations were awarded to the 1st Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne).

2nd and 4th Ranger Infantry Companies (Airborne) made a combat jump at Munsan-Ni;

2nd Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne) plugged a critical gap left by a retreating allied force;

4th Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne) executed a daring over-water raid at the Hwachon Dam;

3rd Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne), attached to the 3rd Infantry Division, acquired the motto "Die Bastard, Die!";

5th Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne), attached to the 25th Infantry Division, performed aggressively and heroically during the Red Chinese "5th Phase Offensive" when the Ranger Company Commander gathered every soldier he could find and Ranger Sergeants commanded line infantry units;

Rangers were the first unit to cross the 38th Parallel on the second drive North;

8th Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne), attached to the 24th Infantry Division, was known as the "Devils." In one engagement, a thirty-three (33) man platoon of the 8th Ranger Company fought a between-the-lines battle with two (2) Red Chinese reconnaissance companies, leaving seventy (70) dead Red Chinese. The Rangers suffered two (2) dead and three (3) wounded, all of whom were brought back to friendly territory.

Oct 1951 - Ranger Department established by U.S. Army Infantry School, Fort Benning, Georgia. Ranger training was extended to all combat units in the U.S. Army.

10 Oct 1951 - Ranger Training Command is formally redesignated as the Ranger Department.

1952

1 Mar 1952 - First Ranger Class for individual candidates graduation.

01 Mar 1952 - The first graduating class of what we now know as Ranger School.

2 Sep 1952 - Medal of Honor (posthumously) awarded to Ranger Donn F. Porter near Mundung-ni, Korea

11 Jun 1953 - Medal of Honor awarded to Ranger Ola L. Mize near Surang-ni, Korea

1953

27 Jul 1953 - Korean War Armistice - Cease-Fire Agreement between United Nations and Communists

1954

1954 - 75th Infantry Regiment activated in Okinawa, traced its lineage to the 475th Infantry Regiment, which in turn possessed a lineage from the 5307th Composite Provisional Unit, better known as Merrill's Marauders;

21 Jun 1954 - The 475th Infantry Regiment was reactivated and redesignated the 75th Infantry Regiment.

Vietnam War

2 Aug 1964 to 30 Apr 1975

Early 1960's to 1 Feb 1969

1960 - American Rangers were used in the capacity of advisors to the Vietnamese Army for over 15 years.

Early 1960's to 1 Feb 1969 - Rangers were found throughout the U.S. Army combat arms, and especially in Infantry, Airborne and Special Forces units. The concept was to train sufficient officers and non-commissioned officers to become Rangers so that they in turn could use their Ranger training to train non-Ranger troops in the skills and aggressiveness possessed by Rangers. This concept was further developed with many of the early LURPS and Long Range Reconnaissance Patrol (Provisional) units being led and taught by Rangers, despite the fact that separate Ranger units still had not been reintroduced by the U.S. Army;

- And because of this visionary leadership and planning with respect to the diffusion of Rangers throughout the combat arms by the United States Army, it can be stated that Rangers fought in every major Army battle in the Vietnam War!

23 Oct 1963 to 29 Sep 1965

23 Oct 1963 to 29 Sep 1965 - Medal of Honor (posthumously) awarded to Ranger Humbert Roque "Rocky" Versace, in An Xuyen Province, Republic of Vietnam.

1965

May 1965 to Dec 1967 - Period during which LRRP (Provisional) units operated as part of each Infantry Division and each Separate Infantry Brigade, although not authorized by the Department of the Army.

Following this period, the Department of the Army authorized the formation of the Long Range Patrol (LRP) companies and detachments, which absorbed the LRRP personnel.

3 Sep 1965 - The following is an example of the practical application of the U.S. Army's concept of training and dispersing throughout combat arms units of U.S. Army Rangers to both lead the way as well as to share their knowledge and spirit installed in both officers and NCOs in Ranger School. Ranger (1LT) Tim Swain, commissioned (ROTC - U. of Illinois) as an Infantry Officer, following the IOBC at Fort Benning, Georgia, graduated from Ranger School (Class 08-64 - 20 Feb 64 to 23 Apr 64 - 44th Ranger Company) and Airborne School (Class #37 - 45th Airborne Company), he was assigned to Fort Campbell, Kentucky where he served initially as a 71542 Airborne Infantry Platoon Leader, 3rd Platoon, B Company, 2/502 Infantry (Airborne), 1st Brigade 101st Airborne Division. He later became the Battalion Adjutant (S-1), followed by serving at the Brigade's Intelligence Officer (S-2).

Upon deployment to Vietnam of the 1st Brigade (Separate), 101st Airborne Division, in July, 1965 he was the Assistant S-2, and later for Task Force Hansen (Major Mark Hansen, CO, 1/327th Infantry (Airborne) on Route 19 served as S-1/S-2.

Following participating in and leading a small number of troops across open ground and up a moderately sloped , say, 800 foot high hill (later named Burkheart Hill in honor of 1st Lieutenant George W. Burkheart, Murfreesboro, Tennessee who lost his life that day in combat) on the South side of Route 19, as daylight turned to darkness,

- he was called upon by the commander of the quick reaction force, Ranger (Captain) Henrik O. Lunde, who stated: "Lt. Swain, since you are the only Ranger, you lead our force back to and through the perimeter." And, the Ranger led the way, successfully.

18 Sep 1965 RANGER JOHNNIE WILLIAM FAIRCLOTH

Rank and organization: Staff Sergeant, United States Army, Platoon Sergeant, B Company, 2nd Battalion, 502 nd Infantry Battalion (Airborne), 1st Brigade (Separate), 101st Airborne Division, Fort Campbell, Kentucky USA. In July 1965 Ranger Johnny W. Faircloth deployed with the 1st Brigade to the Republic of Vietnam, including duty assignments at Camh Rahn Bay, Nha Trang, Qui Nhon (both on the South China Sea), Route 19, An Khe and participated in and lead his paratroopers in numerous combat patrols, ambushes, and operation in the Central Highlands (II Corps) of Vietnam. **Place and date of death:** Following a combat helicopter assault onto a hot LZ during Operation Gibraltar , Ranger Faircloth was courageously leading his paratroopers up a hill to the objective when he was killed by enemy small arms fires from well-entrenched defenders of the objective, on 18 September 1965. **Date of Birth and Hometown:** 13 February 1939, Cordele, Georgia USA.

Johnny was a STRAC soldier, having been selected to serve from his assignment to the 3rd Infantry as a member of The Old Guard , the Army's Honor Guard at Arlington National Cemetery and the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier. Ranger Class 08-64, a true rarity to be a Ranger NCO at that time, a tough football player from Cordele, Georgia, he served as a Platoon Sergeant (S/SGT) in B Company, 2/502 Infantry Battalion (Airborne), 1st Brigade (Separate), 101st Airborne Division in Vietnam, and previously at Fort Campbell, Kentucky where he was jumpmaster for a large number of 2/502 parachute jumps, and in Vietnam Johnnie was awarded the Combat Infantryman's Badge, Purple Heart, and America's Third Highest Award for Heroism in Combat, the Silver Star, posthumously, for his heroism on 18 September 1965 during the battle of Operation Gibraltar in the Central Highlands of Vietnam.

There was a Vietnamese saying about Vietnam concerning military strategy: "Whoever controls Highway 19 controls the Highlands, and whoever controls the Highlands controls Vietnam."

In mid-September, 2/502nd Infantry was tasked with an air assault against elements of the 95th NVA Battalion in the vicinity of An Ninh village, about 17 miles northeast of An Khe and Route 19 in the Central Highlands. Three companies from 2/502 were to fly in on the morning of 18 Sep 1965 in the 101st Airborne Division's first major assault, termed OPERATION GIBRALTAR. GIBRALTAR was supported by 20 UH-1s from the 52nd Aviation Battalion and 7 Marine UH-34s, providing for a command-and-control ship and 26 troop lift aircraft. When the first wave landed at about 0700, they found themselves in a hot zone - and it was quickly apparent that limited troop-lift capacity was going to be a problem.

The combat area was not fully covered by friendly artillery and through a series of glitches tactical air support was not immediately available, leaving the paratroopers largely unsupported in the midst of a VC/NVA base area.

By day's end the paratroops had more than held their own, but not without casualties - 13 men were dead, and many more wounded.

Ranger Faircloth in the front leading the way for his paratroopers was the first man off the chopper in the first major engagement with the enemy by the 101st Airborne Division in Vietnam. As Colonel William D. Hughes stated: "Even though mortally wounded he stayed in the fight until his death. He received the Silver Star for his valor." The Citation reading in part:

"For gallantry in action: Staff Sergeant Faircloth distinguished himself by heroic action on 18 September 1965 while serving as a rifle squad leader in an airborne infantry battalion on 2 heliborne search and destroy operations in the Republic of Vietnam. Almost immediately after landing, Sergeant Faircloth's element was pinned down by enemy small arms fire. The unit received instructions to move forth to link up with the main force approximately 800 meters away. With enemy sniper fire coming from the west, and knowing the small unit was completely surrounded by enemy forces, Sergeant Faircloth, with complete disregard for his own personal safety, led the first element of the unit north. After moving approximately 20 meters, the element came under a heavy volume of small arms and machine gun fire. Sergeant Faircloth was wounded and fell to the ground, signaling the other members of the element to return to the unit's positions. He refused to accept medical aid for himself knowing that it might result in another casualty. Sergeant Faircloth was wounded several more times by enemy machine gun fire and died on the battlefield. His fearlessness and genuine concern for his subordinates in the face of his own peril was an inspiration to the entire unit. Staff Sergeant Faircloth's unimpeachable valor in close combat against numerically superior forces was in keeping with the highest traditions of the military service and reflect great credit upon himself, his unit, and the United States Army." All-American Ranger Johnny W. Faircloth is the quintessential Ranger role model for future Rangers and always exhibited the highest standards and traditions of courage, skill, initiative, resourcefulness, determination and honor of the United States Army Rangers, the United States Army and the United States of America.

RANGERS LEAD THE WAY!!

In mid-September, 2/502nd Infantry was tasked with an air assault against elements of the 95th NVA Battalion in the vicinity of An Ninh village, about 17 miles northeast of An Khe in the Central Highlands. Three companies from 2/502 were to fly in on the morning of 18 Sep 1965 in the 101st Airborne Division's first major assault, termed OPERATION GIBRALTAR. GIBRALTAR was supported by 20 UH-1s from the 52nd Aviation Battalion and 7 Marine UH-34s, providing for a command-and-control ship and 26 troop lift aircraft. When the first wave landed at about 0700, they found themselves in a hot zone - and it was quickly apparent that limited troop-lift capacity was going to be a problem.

The combat area was not fully covered by friendly artillery and through a series of glitches tactical air support was not immediately available, leaving the paratroopers largely unsupported in the midst of a VC/NVA base area.

By day's end the paratroops had more than held their own, but not without casualties - 13 men were dead, and many more wounded. The men killed in action were

HHC, 2/502

MAJ Herbert J. Dexter, Decatur, IL (Distinguished Service Cross)

B Co, 2/502

SSG Johnnie W. Faircloth, Cordele, GA (Silver Star)

SP4 Joe L. Meek, Exeter, CA

SP4 Ernest L. Miller, Detroit, MI

C Co, 2/502

CPT Robert E. Rawls, Royal Oak, MI

SSG George E. Burchett, Bloomington, IL

SSG Roynald E. Taylor, Metter, GA

SP4 Frank Boynton, Columbus, GA

PFC Ernest K. Gerhardt, Modesto, CA

PFC Leroy Hicks, Newport, NJ

PFC Jerry D. Underwood, Louisville, KY

PFC Johnnie P. Winfrey, Bay City, TX

C Btry, 2/320th Arty Rgt

2LT Edward H. Fox, Plainview, TX, Arty FO w/ C/2/502

14 Nov 1965 - Medal of Honor awarded to Ranger Walter Joseph Marm, Jr. in vicinity of Ia Drang Valley, Republic of Vietnam.

1966

7 Feb 1966 - Medal of Honor (posthumously) awarded to Ranger James A. Gardner in My Canh, Republic of Vietnam.

RANGER JAMES ALTON GARDNER

MEDAL OF HONOR RECIPIENT, POSTHUMOUSLY
INDUCTION CEREMONY
RANGER HALL OF FAME
FORT BENNING, GEORGIA
29 JUNE 2006

Rank and organization: First Lieutenant, U.S. Army, Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion (Airborne), 327th Infantry, 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division.

Place and date: My Canh, Vietnam, 7 February 1966. Entered service at: Memphis, Tenn.

Born: 7 February 1943, Dyersburg, Tenn.

Jim's Medal of Honor Citation reflects how, with a armful of grenades and his M-16 rifle, he set off on the mission to silence the enemy of his unit, succeeded in knocking out five (5) separate enemy bunkers and killing the occupants, before being killed by small arms fire.

His courage and heroism permitted a beleaguered unit to be relieved and the objective taken.

In honor of 1st/Lt. James A. Gardner's conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity in the face of extreme danger to the paratroopers in his command, he was inducted into the United States Army Ranger Hall of Fame, the Officers Candidate School's Hall of Fame and an athletic field was named in his honor, all at Fort Benning, Georgia, Home, United States Army Infantry.

21 May 1966 - Medal of Honor awarded to Ranger David Charles Dolby, in Republic of Vietnam.

19 Jun 1966 - Medal of Honor awarded to Ranger Ronald Eric Ray in Ia Drang Valley, Republic of Vietnam.

5 Nov 1966 - Medal of Honor awarded to Ranger Robert F. Foley, near Quan Dau Tieng, Republic of Vietnam.

1967

7 Feb 1967 - Medal of Honor (posthumously) awarded to Ranger George K. Sisler in Republic of Vietnam.

July - Oct 1967
RANGER GREGG R. ORTH

Ranger Class 08-64, named to and played on the All-Army Football Team that went on to win the Missile Bowl in Orlando, Florida and the National Service Championship as tackle, member Chicago Bears professional football team as defensive end, gorilla wrestler at a Georgia county fair, Ranger Instructor at Fort Benning, Combat Company Commander, 9th Infantry Division in Vietnam, awarded Silver Star, Bronze Star for Valor, Purple Heart, twice, Soldier's Medal for saving the life of one of his men from drowning, many stories to tell such as blasting on full automatic a charging poisonous snake with his M-16, using a flame thrower on a spider infested VC bunker and many other adventures, nominated to Ranger Hall of Fame, business entrepreneur; a portion of his

Nomination to the Ranger Hall of Fame follows:

"In Vietnam, Ranger Orth served with the 9th Infantry Division as Company Commander, Company A, 3rd Battalion, 60th Infantry, operating in the Mekong Delta (IV Corps). It was during this time, that he was able to apply his extensive Ranger training and experience to leading his troops and teaching them the Ranger skills of survival, aggressiveness in combat and spirit to always accomplish the mission. He dedicated his days and nights to teaching his NCO's Ranger tactics and techniques to not only accomplish the missions at hand, but to do all that could be done to better assure the survival of the troops under his command. To that end he led from the front. He was determined to safeguard and watch out for each of those young Americans under his command and control, and to accomplish the mission. When confronted with a fluid combat situation, he instinctively and instantly initiated a response based upon his Ranger training and instructing, such as the time that he took over an unmanned Rivertine Force mounted M-60 machine gun to bring lethal and overpowering suppressive fire upon enemy ambushers. Men in his Company knew that they could count on his horsepower/will, strength and fearlessness to bail them out of a dangerous predicament such as when he jumped into a swiftly moving river to pluck and save the life of one of his heavy laden men from certain drowning.

He knew that he was his troops last line of defense and that when the time came it would be up to him and such a time came on 13 September 1967 when "Captain Orth distinguished himself by valorous actions.... As the unit moved across an area of open terrain, it suddenly came under an intense volume of automatic and semi-automatic weapons fire from a well-concealed and numerically superior Viet Cong force. Without hesitation, or regard for personal safety... exposed to a torrent of enemy fire... gallantly maneuvered from position to position encouraging his men and directing their firepower ... led his men on an assault of the enemy's position, inflicting many casualties on the hostile force and causing them to break contact and flee...."

On 15 September 1967, Ranger Orth's Ranger training and abilities were again put to a test, when: "... near Khiem Ich, Vietnam. As the friendly force was negotiating difficult terrain...rallied his men and countered the ambush, succeeding against overwhelming odds, amidst a withering barrage of automatic weapons and small arms fire... although wounded ... he led ... out of their trap, personally carrying an injured comrade over 400 meters through intense fire to safety...." Ranger Orth's valor awards include Silver Star, Bronze Star "V", two Purple Hearts, Soldier's Medal, Air Medal. In civilian life, Ranger Orth credits his Ranger training and experience as the foundation for his successes in the business world, both domestic and international, and as an entrepreneur, starting and owning three successful companies, with current plans for starting a fourth company. As part of his payback for his successes and blessings, he is active in The Gideons International and regularly appears at local high schools on behalf of the Military Order of the Purple Heart to present awards and scholarships to Junior ROTC cadets. Ranger Orth continues to generously devote time, effort and unique leadership to his Church. Others throughout his community can always count on Ranger Orth to initiate worthy causes and missions and then to walk the talk to their completion.

All-American Gregg Orth is the quintessential Ranger role model for future Rangers. Ranger Orth exhibits the highest traditions of skill, initiative, resourcefulness, determination and honor of the United States Army Rangers, the United States Army and the United States of America."

RANGERS LEAD THE WAY!!

Dec 1967 - The Department of the Army authorized the formation of the Long Range Patrol (LRP) companies and detachments, which absorbed the LRRP personnel. The LRP units continued to operate throughout the four (4) Military Regions of the Republic of Vietnam, providing major commands with the intelligence needed to find and fix the enemy and disrupt his line of communications and supply. The mission designator of "Reconnaissance" was deleted due to the fact that the LRP units performed not only reconnaissance type missions, but also performed combat missions, including, ambush, prisoner snatch and raids.

1968

19 Feb 1968 - Medal of Honor awarded to Ranger Fred William Zabitosky in Republic of Vietnam.

16-19 Mar 1968 - Medal of Honor awarded to Ranger Paul William Bucha, near Phuoc Vin, Binh Duong Province, Republic of Vietnam.

13 Nov 1968 - Medal of Honor (posthumously) awarded to Ranger Laszlo Rabel, vicinity of Binh Dinh Province, Republic of Vietnam.

08 Dec 1968 - Encounter at Tri Binh(4)

On 8 December 1968, the recon platoon of 5th Bn., 46th Infantry led by 1Lt. Jesse Helms, received a mission to recon the area west northwest of LZ Gator and especially the hamlet of Tri Binh(4). Tri Binh villages were a hotbed of both local VC and NVA activity. Around 2300 hrs., the recon platoon left LZ Gator and headed for the hamlet to start what was to be a short mission. Tri Binh(4) was less than 3 kilometers from Gator and yet was not a secure hamlet. The night was during the dark phase of the moon and the going was rough. The terrain was rolling, interspaced with hedgerows, open spaces, and thickets of banana. Taking a circular route, familiarity with the area negated the need for map reading, and the platoon of some 21 men reached the north side of Tri Binh(4) about 0200 hrs. on 9 December. After a security halt, the platoon moved south through the hamlet itself amid barking dogs and the quite of a sleepy village. Not a word was spoken and the platoon moved out of the village, bore to the right, crossed a major trail, and moved into a dense thicket that offered good observation of the hamlet from the southwest.

After a short night, the platoon awoke at 0615. Maintaining noise discipline, a quick breakfast was eaten and the hamlet was taken under observation. About 0700 activity in the hamlet was picking up and it was noted that from 10 to 15 military aged males were having breakfast and conversation. A closer inspection of the scene revealed several AK-47's and SKS rifles stacked against a hooch. They were totally unaware of the recon platoon's presence.

At 0715 SGT Del Toro and SP4 Pat Lilly were sent along a rice paddy dike on the western side of the hamlet, while PSGT Dick Ness positioned the remainder of the platoon along the major trail south of the hamlet. The platoon had a M-60 machine gun with them on loan from Alpha Company.

As the two men attacked from the western side of the hamlet, the mixed NVA/VC force bolted for their weapons and dashed out the eastern side of Tri Binh(4). A short firefight ensued. Blood trails left the hamlet and bodies of one NVA soldier and a VC security chief were found in the hamlet. An AK-47 and SKS, several grenades, and a pack of documents were recovered. If the platoon leader had properly placed the M-60 machine gun, this enemy unit could have been destroyed. However, good intelligence was obtained and no casualties were sustained.

30 Dec 1968 - Medal of Honor awarded to Ranger Robert L. Howard in Republic of Vietnam.

1969

01 Jan 1969: - With the growing involvement of the United States in the Vietnam War, Ranger type units were again needed to serve their country. The Army formed fifteen separate Long Range Patrol Companies. They conducted long-range reconnaissance and exploitation operations into enemy-held and denied areas, providing valuable combat intelligence.

1 Feb 1969 to 15 Aug 1972

13 Infantry Companies of the 75th were active in combat in Vietnam the longest sustained combat history of an American Ranger unit in more than three hundred years of United States Army Ranger history.

1 Feb 1969 - Conversion commenced of the Long Range Patrol Companies of the 20th, 50th, 51st, 58th, 71st, 78th, and 79th Infantry Detachment and Company D, 151st Infantry Long Range Patrol, Indiana National Guard, to 75th Infantry Ranger Companies.

Only Company D of the 151st retained its unit identity and did not become a 75th Ranger Company, but did become a Ranger Company and continued its mission in Vietnam;

1 Feb 1969 - Throughout history the need for a small, highly trained, far ranging unit to perform reconnaissance surveillance, target acquisition, and special type combat missions has been readily apparent. In Vietnam this need was met by instituting a Long Range Patrol Program to provide each major combat unit with this special capability.

Rather than create an entirely new unit designation for such an elite force, the Department of the Army looked to its rich and varied heritage and designated the 75th Infantry Regiment, the present successor to the famous 5307th Composite Unit (Merrill's Marauders), as the parent organization for a Department of the Army designated Long Range Patrol (LRP) units and the parenthetical designation (RANGER) in lieu of (LRP) for these units.

Thus, the Long Range Patrol Companies and Detachments (LRP), that were previously the Long Range Reconnaissance Patrol (LRRP)(Provisional) and assigned to major Army commands in the Republic of Vietnam, became the 75th Infantry (Ranger) Regiment.

The Department of the Army had authorized a Company size reconnaissance element at Corps level throughout the US Army. However, no personnel or equipment had ever been assigned to the Corps level command. The only Corps level reconnaissance elements in existence were V Corps and VII Corps Long Range Reconnaissance companies stationed in Germany. Their primary mission was that of a stay behind force to provide intelligence following allied forces withdrawal from West Germany.

With the advent of the Vietnam war escalation, each Infantry Division and Separate Infantry Brigade in the Republic of Vietnam (RVN) formed a Long Range Reconnaissance Patrol (Provisional) unit known as the LRRP. Many variations of organizational composition characterized this ad hoc form of a provisional unit. Each Brigade commander organized his unit's LRRP to suit the needs of his command and the Tactical Area of Operational Responsibility (TAOR). Command and Control was decentralized and given to the Brigade commanders who recruited volunteers from the Infantry units assigned to the Brigade.

1 Feb1969 to 15 Oct 1974

75th Infantry (Ranger) Regiment companies

22 Feb1969 - Medal of Honor (posthumously) awarded to Ranger Robert D. Law in Tinh Phuoc Thanh Province, Republic of Vietnam.

14 Mar 1969 - Medal of Honor awarded to Ranger Joseph R. Kerrey near Nha Trang Bay, Republic of Vietnam.

25 Mar 1969 - Medal of Honor (posthumously) awarded to Ranger Stephen Holden Doane in Hau Nghia Province, Republic of Vietnam.

29 Nov 1969 - Medal of Honor (posthumously) awarded to Ranger Robert J. Pruden in Quang Ngai Province, Republic of Vietnam.

1970

1 Apr 1970 - Medal of Honor awarded to Ranger Peter C. Lemon in Tay Ninh Province, Republic of Vietnam.

4-8 Apr 1970 - Medal of Honor awarded to Ranger Gary Lee Littrell in Kontum Province, Republic of Vietnam.

Oct 1970

"I'll never forget the unbelievable story of Ranger (SSG)] Sammy Hernandez, a man I rescued personally.

Hernandez was dangling beneath a helicopter by a climbing rope when he took on enemy fire. The climbing snapped and Sammy was dropped onto the battle area, alive but stunned.

All seven other Americans were killed instantly, but Sammy hung on and kept his cool, escaping and evading the enemy for a lengthy period.

I eventually rescued him after he signaled me with his trusty mirror.

Sammy Hernandez, a true Special Forces man, continued combat actions for several years and was a member of the first combat HALO insertion team."

Page 338, "Hunting the Jackal" Billy Waugh with Tim Keown (Harper Collins - 2004). Further exploits of Ranger Hernandez can be found in "SOG: The Secret Wars of America's Commandos in Vietnam" John L. Plaster, (Penguin 1997).

1971

Early 1970's - Organization of the US Army Ranger Association, Inc., (USARA), a Georgia Corporation organized, for tax purposes, as a Tax Exempt Organization pursuant to the provisions of Internal Revenue Code Section 501 (c) (19). On the www.ranger.org masthead:

"Then I heard the voice of the Lord saying, 'Whom shall I send? And who will go for us? ' And I said, 'Here am I. Send me!'" Isaiah 6:8"

Purpose of the United States Army Ranger Association:

- Promote and preserve the heritage, spirit, image and service of U.S. Army Rangers.
- Support and promote the events, programs and activities of Ranger units and recognized Ranger associations.
- Provide activities, social events, services, programs and other fellowship opportunities for USARA members, their families and the entire Ranger Community.
- Provide financial support for Ranger programs, memorial activities and special events and encourage individual financial assistance by USARA members.
- Recognize the unselfish contributions by Ranger families, relatives and supporters and encourage their continued support.
- Honor the service, courage and sacrifices made by active duty U.S. Army Rangers.
- Cherish and preserve the spirit of what it means to be a U.S. Army Ranger.
- Engage in lawful business as a not-for-profit corporation in the State of Georgia.

The US Army Ranger Association works closely with the 75th Ranger Regiment and the Ranger Training Brigade in order to give meaningful support to the active duty Rangers. USARA cooperates with the Ranger Veteran associations of the Ranger Battalions of WWII, Merrill's Marauders, the Ranger Infantry Companies (Airborne) of the Korean War, the LRRP, LRP, Rangers, and Ranger Advisors of the Vietnam War, and other recognized Special Operations associations. USARA conducts national and regional events, with the Annual Ranger Muster being the highlight of the year.

The US Army Ranger Association publishes a quarterly newsletter, The Ranger Register, and operates a website at www.ranger.org.

Who is eligible for membership?

We welcome all WWII Rangers, Korean War Rangers, Vietnam War Rangers, all Rangers that participated in Operations Urgent Fury, Just Cause, Desert Storm, Restore Hope, Enduring Freedom, all Rangers that have served honorably for at least one year in a recognized Ranger unit, **and all Rangers that have earned the US Army Ranger Tab.**

1972

15 Aug 1972 - The 13 LRRP and LRP Companies that served in Vietnam were inactivated. Of the 15 that were formed during Vietnam, two were retained in the force structure, D/151st, Indiana and G/143rd, Texas.

1973

Late 1973 - The frustrating pattern of activating and then deactivating Ranger units after the current crisis had passed came to a halt. Army Chief of Staff General Creighton W. Abrams called for the establishment of a permanent Ranger presence in the U.S. Army.

1973 - Recognizing the need for a highly trained and highly mobile reaction force, the Army Chief of Staff, General Creighton Abrams, directed the activation of the first battalion sized Ranger units since World War II. Gen Abrams declared, "The Ranger Battalions is to be an elite, light, and the most proficient infantry battalion in the world. A battalion that can do things with its hands and weapons better than everyone. The battalion will contain no hoodlums or brigands and if the battalion were formed of such persons, it will be disbanded. Where ever the battalion goes, it will be apparent that it is the best."

17 Dec 1973 - Terrorist attack - Grenading of Pan Am plane, Rome, Italy, killing 14 Americans.

1974

25 Jan 1974 - Headquarters, United States Armed Forces Command, published General Orders 127, directing the activation of the 1st Battalion (Ranger), 75th Infantry, with an effective date of January 31, 1974. In February, the worldwide selection was begun and personnel assembled at Fort Benning, Georgia, to undergo the cadre training from March through June 1974 under the command of LTC Kenneth C. Leuer, the father of the modern day Ranger.

8 Feb 1974 - 1st Ranger Battalion was activated at Fort Stewart, Georgia, after originally forming at Fort Benning, Georgia. Its Headquarters was established at Hunter Army Airfield, Georgia.

22 Aug 1974 - Per letter from Secretary of the Army Howard H. Callaway to General Creighton W. Abrams, Chief of Staff: "I just want to tell you that, in my judgment, the Rangers are everything that you had hoped they would be. I've never seen a unit that looked better or one which had a higher sense of mission, professionalism, and pride than this battalion of Rangers. I had an opportunity to talk individually to a great many of the soldiers. Every one of them believes that the Ranger battalion is the greatest thing that ever happened in the Army."

1974 - Per undated Memorandum for Record (MFR) (provided by General Wayne A. Downing, former Commander, U.S. Special Operations Command and the 75th Ranger Regiment) of General Walter T. Kerwin, Jr. on General William E. DePuy's report of " a long informal talk with CSA (the Chief of Staff of the Army, General Creighton W. Abrams):

"The Ranger Battalion(s) should be so good it is apparent to everybody -- friend and foe. General Abrams envisions a Ranger battalion doing Son Tay, Dieppe, or San Nazaire, i.e. go in fast without all the trappings....CSA sees this as an example of his 'philosophy of excellence.' It would show others how to get excellence in combat units."

8 Sep 1974 - Terrorist attack - Bombing of TWA plane, Ionian Sea, Greece, killing 17 Americans.

1 Oct 1974 - 2nd Ranger Battalion (Ranger), 75th Infantry was activated with its Headquarters at Fort Lewis, Washington.

1974 - CSM Neal Gentry writes and publishes Ranger Creed for use by all Rangers.

THE RANGER CREED

**Recognizing that I volunteered as a Ranger,
fully knowing the hazards of my chosen profession,
I will always endeavor to uphold the prestige, honor and high esprit de corps
of my Ranger Regiment**

**Acknowledging the fact that a Ranger is a more elite soldier
who arrives at the cutting edge of battle by land, sea, or air,
I accept the fact that as a Ranger my country expects me
to move farther, faster and fight harder than any other soldier.**

**Never shall I fail my comrades.
I will always keep myself mentally alert,
physically strong and morally straight
and I will shoulder more than my share of the task whatever it may be.
One-hundred-percent and then some.**

**Gallantly will I show the world
that I am a specially selected and well-trained soldier.
My courtesy to superior officers, neatness of dress
and care of equipment shall set the example for others to follow.**

**Energetically will I meet the enemies of my country.
I shall defeat them on the field of battle
for I am better trained and will fight with all my might.
Surrender is not a Ranger word.
I will never leave a fallen comrade to fall into the hands of the enemy
and under no circumstances will I ever embarrass my country.**

**Readily will I display the intestinal fortitude
required to fight on to the Ranger objective
and complete the mission
though I be the lone survivor.**

1975

30 Apr 1975 - Saigon captured by North Vietnamese.

1976

1977

1978

1979

1980

Iran - Operation Eagle Claw/Desert One: The Iranian Crisis
21- 24 Apr 1980

21 Apr 1980 - The modern Ranger battalions were first called upon. Elements of the 1st Battalions, 75th Infantry (Ranger) participated in the Iranian hostage rescue attempts.

The groundwrok for our Special Operations capability of today was laid during training and preparation for this operation.

Rangers and other Special Operation Forces from throughout the Department of Defense developed tactics, techniques. And equipment from scratch, as no doctrine existed anywhere in the world.

21 Apr 1980 - The ill-fated attempt to rescue the American Embassy personnel held hostage in Teheran, Iran, code-named Desert One, was primarily a Special Forces Operation. It is not generally know that Rangers were also to take part. While 1st Special Forces Operational Detachment Delta was to perform the actual rescue, Company C, 1st Battalion, 75th Infantry Regiment (Ranger), was to provide security for the men and equipment. The Rangers knew the mission as "Operation EagleClaw." The rescue force assembled in Egypt on 21 April 1980.

24 Apr 1980 - A fleet of C-141s carried the 120 man rescue force to Masirah Island, off the coast of Oman. There, they transferred to three (3) MC-130s accompanied by three (3) fuel bearing EC-130s. The force landed 200 miles southeast of Teheran at 2200 hours and waited for the arrival of eight (8) RH-53D Sea Stallion helicopters from the aircraft carrier Nimitz.

A twelve man road watch team, composed primarily of Rangers, was along to secure the site while the helicopters refueled, the team would return to Egypt on one of the MC-130's.

Delta was to be flown to a hide site before dawn on 25 April by the RH-43Ds, which would remain at their own hide site until the assault on the compound where the hostages were held. The plans was to use the helicopters to ferry the hostages to waiting transport planes.

The task of C 1/75, was to secure a landing area for the transports. The Rangers were to fly from Egypt to Manazariyeh, Iran, and take the airfield there. They would land, if possible, or jump if resistance was offered. Once the airfield, which was thirty-five (35) miles south of Teheran, was secure, the Rangers would then "dry up," or remove all signs of their presence, render the field useless, and be airlifted out themselves.

Taking and securing a hostile airfield within enemy territory is one of the primary components of the Ranger mission. They were prepared to hold the field as long as necessary if there were not enough transports to take everyone out in one trip. During training, the Rangers worked out all probable scenarios on a mock-up of the type of airfield in Iran.

Desert One was aborted at the first stage when the mission suffered excessive mechanical problems and lost too many helicopters to continue the mission.

After the abort order, one of the RH-53D helicopters crashed into a C-130, creating a huge fireball. Five (5) U.S. Air Force crewmen and three (3) U.S. Marines perished. A second mission was never attempted.

Two Korean War Combat Veterans

**Dick Agnew, DSC
U.S. Army**

**Jamel Bourazak
U.S. Marine Corps**



Fall, 1981 - Ranger (COL) Charlie Beckwith, founder of DELTA FORCE, retires from the U.S. Army after 29 years of active duty. The following is an article written on his retirement in the Chicago Tribune:

“Beckwith retires, but memory of Iran failure won’t fade away”
Chicago Tribune, Sunday, September 6, 1981

“FT. BRAGG, N.C. (UPI) Soldiers like Col. Charlie Beckwith are more reliable than their tools of war which sometimes fail when men do not.

“I never got a chance to do my thing” said the military maverick whose troops dubbed him ‘Chargin Charlie’ recalling the unsuccessful raid he led into Iran in a tragic attempt to free 53 American hostages. “I was there waiting to go and the machinery couldn’t/t make it

Beckwith, 52, who is retiring from the U.S. Army after 29 years of illustrious service, does not object to history’s portrayal of him as the leader of a calamitous mission that claimed the lives of eight of the raiders. “It’s the damn truth,” he said with characteristic bluntness in an interview in the living room of his yellow stucco home on this sprawling base.

THE POWERFULLY built Green Beret from Georgia acknowledges no regrets as he prepares to leave the Army at the end of September.

He will be leaving an army he loves and for which he has fought with distinction – and occasionally with less success against the brass that runs it – without the general’s star many believe he has earned.

Asked if he had been treated unfairly after the aborted raid, Beckwith said: “No. Absolutely not. Hell, I had done a lot of special operations in Viet Nam. A lot of them were successful and some of them were failures. When you do something like that, the probabilities of success are less than 50 per cent.”

Beckwith said he had told President Jimmy Carter the odds. He praised Carter for having the courage to order the raid and to abort it when it became necessary because of helicopter failure.

“President Carter is a fine man” he said “I think any prudent president at the time would have done exactly what he did.”

Beckwith said Carter didn’t have any choice and he had the grit to do it. “He didn’t waffle, and I respect him for that.”

BECKWITH ALSO admires President Reagan, whom he met in Washington when the hostages were freed.

“The other day we had a couple of Navy jets that were fired on by the Libyans and we shot the Libyan aircraft down,” he said. “I think that’s great. Now we know the equipment works. And we know we’ve got good pilots up there.”

Beckwith is one old soldier who does not intend to fade away in retirement. Instead, he plans to open a consulting business in Austin, Tex, to combat terrorism. He said three of his four prospective partners have military background. He said his clients would include firms and executives facing such threats as kidnapping and extortion.

Beckwith said he intended to make sure his business venture does not conflict with his nation’s interests. “I’m not real keen on training a lot of foreigners unless I know that it’s in the best interest of our government,” he said. “There’s just not enough money to whet my appetite to do that.”

BECKWITH SAID he had a “handful of objectives” for civilian life, among them, encouraging people “to support their president and his policies” and speaking out on the drug abuse problem.

“And I’m going to encourage people to combat terrorism,” he said.

Would he enter politics? “Nah,” he said. “Nobody would vote for me. I’m a resident of Texas but I haven’t lived out there. I’m going to have to earn my spurs.”

Beckwith, son of a trucker, grew up in Atlanta and played football as a guard for the Georgia Bulldogs under the late coach Wallace Butts.

“Wally Butts was a fine man,” he said, “a very hard man. He was instrumental in my coming into the Army. I just don’t think I ever met a man any harder than he was. A very hard man.

“Football’s changed a lot since I was there,” he continued. “Wally Butts used to say were out there to build character. I never did understand that. I couldn’t understand the character part of it. What he was really saying was that were trying to build us some men.”

BECKWITH’S WIFE, Katherine, the college sweetheart he married when he was commissioned from the ROTC 29 years ago, entered the house with their youngest daughter, Charlotte, a 9-year-old nicknamed “Charlie.” There are two other daughters: Peggy, 23, a law student at her father’s alma mater, and Connie, 25, an Army first lieutenant stationed in Germany who recently married a captain.

Beckwith, gray-haired and fit, wants no ceremony to mark his retirement.

“I couldn’t ask a bunch of soldiers to stand out there in the hot sun,” he said. “I don’t want a ceremony. I’m not mad about it. I hope no one will perceive that I’m angry. I hope young soldiers don’t misperceive that. I’ve won some medals and I’ve been involved in ceremonies. I don’t need that, really. I guess I’ve gotten too old for that.”

WHEN BECKWITH talks about “this business,” he means special operations.

“The people who have held this business together have been a group that were not interested in their career development,” he said. “The Army wants to give you a career pattern and all that b……. I never have worried about it.”

Beckwith tempers such statements with general praise for the Army.

“I’ve had a great time,” he said. “The Army’s been awful good to me and my family, And I think I’ve been food for the Army. It’s the best fraternity I know of.”

“I’d like to see the draft come back,” he said. “I think every male of the proper age in this country should serve his country. I think that’s the right thing to do. If we’re going to keep this country, we may have to fight for it one of these days.”

THE LIVING room of the man who once commanded a battalion of the 101st Airborne “Screaming Eagles” in Viet Nam, houses the souvenirs of a fighting man, including a collection of several dozen eagles of various shapes and sizes.

“I’m going to pack those myself,” said Beckwith, who insists he is looking forward to being a civilian.

“I’d like to call the shots,” said the man who expects to head his own corporation. “May legs are strong and I’ve got a lot of ambition.”

“I’d like to be my own man,” Charlie Beckwith said.

1982

May 1982 - The first Best Ranger Competition took place at Florida Ranger Division, Eglin Air Force Base, Florida. Only personnel from the Ranger Department were allowed to compete.

1983

18 Apr 1983 - Terrorist attack - Truck bombing of U.S. Embassy, Beirut, Lebanon, killing 17 Americans.

May 1983 - Best Ranger Competition expands to 1st and 2nd Ranger Battalions.

23 Oct 1983 - Terrorist attack - Truck bombing of U.S. Marine Barracks, Beirut, Lebanon, killing 241 Americans.

Operation Urgent Fury - Invasion of Grenada
25 Oct 1983 to Dec 1983

25 Oct 1983 - 1st and 2nd Ranger Battalion conducted a low-level parachute assault (500 ft), seized the airfield at Point Salines, rescued American citizens at the True Blue Medical Campus, and conducted air assault operations to eliminate pockets of resistance.

25 Oct 1983 - The Rangers has little time to prepare for their role in Urgent Fury, the invasion of Grenada.

Within hours of receiving orders to move, Ranger units were marshaling at Hunter Army Airfield, Georgia, prepared to board C-130s and MC-130s for the ride to Grenada, approximately 2,000 miles.

Their first objective was Point Salines airfield, located on the island's most southwestern point. While securing the airfield, Rangers were to secure the True Blue Campus at Salines, where American medical students were in residence.

As quickly as possible, Ranger units were then to take the army camp at Calivigny.

Things started to go wrong as the operation began. A Navy SEAL team was unable to get ashore; they were to have provided intelligence on the airfield at Salines. H-hour, originally scheduled during darkness, was moved several times until morning twilight.

In the lead MC-130s there were problems with the inertial navigation equipment. Since there were no hatch mount antennas on the cargo doors of the aircraft, communications to Ranger units were delayed while passing through Air Force communications.

While in the air, the Rangers were notified of photographic intelligence indicating obstructions on the field. Instead of landing, the majority of transport would have to drop all the Rangers at Salines so the runway could be cleared.

In some aircraft the men were told to remove their harness, rucksack, and main and reserve parachutes. These items were placed in kit bags and moved forward to facilitate off-loading troops and cargo.

Before long, the loadmasters were yelling, "Only thirty minutes fuel left. Rangers are fighting. Jump in Twenty minutes."

These Rangers now had to re-rig for the drop, unpacking nonessential equipment and pulling on parachutes. Rucksacks had to be hooked under the reserve pack and weapons strapped to the left side. Under these conditions it was not possible for the jumpmaster to check each man, so buddy rigging was employed.

Aboard the lead MC-130, navigation equipment failed and the pilot reported he could not guarantee finding the landing zone. Rain squalls made it impossible to employ a lead change, so both lead aircraft pulled away to the south.

As the Rangers approached the target, the aircraft were out of assigned order and the planned order of arrival was no longer possible. This meant that the runway clearing team would not be the first on the field.

The Rangers then requested a mass parachute assault, a contingency previously planned, so that only the order of exit from the aircraft would be affected, but the Air Force would not conduct a mass drop.

On October 25, 1983, at 0534 the first Rangers began dropping at Salines: a platoon of B 1/75 and the Battalion Tactical Operations Center (TOC), followed almost 25 minutes later by part of A 1/75. Over a half hour later the rest of A 1/75, minus seven men were over Salines. It was now 0634, but the remaining men of 1/75 would not be on the ground until 07:05.

Men of 1/75 assembled on the east end of the runway. They were short C 1/75, which had been sent with sixty Special Operations Forces troops to take the Richmond Hill prison.

The Ranger battalions were already operating below strength. One reason for this seems to have been the fact that a limited number of aircraft and aircrews were trained for night operations.

Over one and a half hours elapsed from the first drop of 1/75 until the last unit was on the ground shortly after seven in the morning.

These men jumped from 500 feet so they would be in the air between 12 and 15 seconds.

Their drop zone was very narrow because there was water on the north and south sides only a few meters from the runway.

At 07:07 the 2nd Battalion began to drop. For several hours their aircraft had orbited, waiting to unload and refuel. They dropped in a much shorter period, and all but one man was safely on the ground. One Ranger broke his leg, and one Ranger's static line became tangled as he exited the aircraft, dragging him against the tail of the plane before he was hauled back aboard.

2/75 assembled on the western end of the runway. Once on the ground, 1/75 was not under effective fire, and thus could begin to clear the runway of blocking trucks and bulldozers.

Some of the vehicles had keys in them; others were hot-wired and removed. A Cuban bulldozer was used to flatten the stakes that had been driven into the ground with wires between them, and to push aside the drums placed on the runway.

For fifteen minutes there was no enemy fire, and the Rangers worked without interruption.

By 10:00, 1/75 had its second platoon at the True Blue Campus and its first and third platoons had moved north of the runway. In the center, B1/75, had moved north and was holding the high ground not far from the Cuban headquarters. Units of 2/75 had cleared the area west of the airfield as well as the area north of their drop zone to Canoe Bay.

The airfield was secure, and the C-130s, which had gone to Barbados to refuel, returned to unload equipment not dropped - which included jeeps, motorcycles, and Hughes 500 Defender helicopters.

Eight hours after landing, the commander of B 2/75, was notified that two Rangers were missing near their positions. The company commander decided the missing men must be near a building which lay between B Company and the Cuban positions.

A Cuban construction worker was sent forward with an eleven-man Ranger squad under a flag of truce. While the Rangers remained outside, the Cuban entered and spoke with those inside, who agreed to a truce if the Rangers would treat the Cuban wounded.

Two Rangers and seventeen wounded Cubans were evacuated. Afterward, the Ranger commander called for the Cubans to surrender, and 80 to 100 did so. The remainder surrendered later, after a brief fight, to the 82nd Airborne.

At 15:30 that afternoon, a counterattack was launched toward A 1/75, consisting of three BTR-60s, which moved through 2nd platoon's firing positions, firing toward the runway. The Rangers countered with rifles, M-60s, LAWs, and a recoilless rifle. Two of the BTRs hit each other when the first one halted. Both were disabled. The third began a hasty retreat and was hit in the rear. It was finally destroyed by an AC-130 Spectre gunship.

- According to an eyewitness to the events: "The fight at the end of the runway on D-Day against the BTRs involved elements from both Bns. There was a cock-eyed plan to do some kind of two bn movement to contact east from the airfield that we were assembling for when the BTRs tried to break on to the runway (they couldn't have picked a worse time to attack us as 2/3s or more of our available Inf troops were within 500 meters of the action). It was a big gaggle; 1/75 elements already in blocking positions, parts of 2nd Bn assembling, and troops from the 82nd arriving and assembling to our rear (west). A/2/75 was the closest 2nd Bn unit to the action when it kicked off. The company commander, Frank Kearney, merely hustled a part of his company east through the True Blue Campus and went into a hasty blocking position on the right side of the road leading into the runway from the East. There were already several elements of 1/75 dug in on the left side of the road and to our front. 1/75 units already in blocking positions initiated engagement of the BTR force as it came into view. I ended up about 10 feet behind one of our 90 RR rifles and had a "50 yard line" seat for the show. One of the 90 shots from that weapon shredded the camo cover on my helmet. Both 1/75 and 2/75 RR gunners were deadly accurate. We paced off the distance from our gun, and it was about 380 meters, almost at max eff range (400 meters for the old 90 RR). Each of the BTRs sustained multiple 90 hits. The M 60 MG crews absolutely chewed up the accompanying Grenadian Inf. who were inside the BTRs. As they tried to pile out of the vehicles, the M-60s tattooed them. I recall one poor long legged guy get a leg hung up climbing out, and that was all she wrote."

The last action of the first day took place east of True Blue Campus, where Rangers came under fire from a house on top of a prominent hill, 1,000 meters east of the runway.

No Spectre gunship was available, so an A-7 attack plane finally destroyed the house, but only after several duds landed alarmingly near the Rangers.

At the end of the first day in Grenada, the Rangers had secured the airfield and True Blue Campus at a cost of five dead and six wounded.

Unfortunately, C 1/75, had run into a more difficult situation. When their Black Hawk helicopters arrived at the prison, the local defenses were active. Perched on a high ridge whose sides were almost vertical and covered by dense foliage, the prison was surrounded by walls twenty feet high and topped with barbed wire and watchtowers covering the area.

Intelligence had failed to report the presence of two antiaircraft guns on a ridge some 150 feet higher than the prison, which brought the Black Hawks under fire. It was impossible to use ropes to lower the Rangers. The helicopters had to remain steady during this operation, making the Rangers and crews easy targets. No air support was possible at this time, since all small aircraft were engaged at Salines. At least two attempts were made to bring the Black Hawks in to unload troops, but antiaircraft fire hit pilots, crew, and the attacking troops. Suppressive fire from the Black Hawks was ineffective because of their violent maneuvers

Although some Rangers walked away from the crashed Black Hawks, others were badly hurt and were not immediately evacuated. Part of the evacuation problem seems to have been that Army pilots could not land aboard Navy ships because they were not qualified to do so, although this was eventually waived.

Intelligence failed at the prison and also when the Rangers were not informed until 1030 on the morning of the 25 October that there were still students at the second campus at Grand Anse. Students reported guards in the area, but the Rangers thought that they could bring the students out. A heliborne operation with Marine airlift from the Guam was planned. Marine helicopter squadron 261 was to provide the helicopters, with supporting fire from C-130 gunships, ships off the coast, and the Marines two remaining Cobra attack helicopters. American suppressive fire would continue until 20 seconds before the Rangers were committed.

The Rangers would fly to the objective in three waves, each composed of three CH-46s. Each wave of three would carry a company of Rangers, about 50 men. A 2/75 would go in first, followed by B 2/75, which was to cordon off the campus to prevent outside intervention. C 2/75 would then arrive, its mission to locate the students and pack them into four CH-53s waiting offshore.

During lift-off the order of aircraft somehow became confused. Instead of the lead flight having three CH-46s carrying A 2/75, the first load had one from A Co. and two from B Co. Consequently, the second wave had two from A Co. and one from B Co. The first three aircraft missed the designated beach in front of the campus. There was sporadic small arms fire, but the only serious damage came from overhanging trees. One helicopter shut down and was abandoned in the surf, but the Rangers scrambled out as water poured in. Later a second machine was damaged by a tree.

The orbiting Sea Stallions were now brought in to remove the students. The CH-46s returned and extracted the Rangers, completing the entire operation in 26 minutes. After leaving the beach, they realized that eleven men sent up as a flank guard had not returned. By radio these men were told to move toward positions held by the 82nd Airborne. the Rangers were not sure they could safely enter those lines, so they decided to use one of the inflatable boats from the disabled helicopter. However, the rafts had been damaged during the air assault. The Rangers soon had to swim alongside their damaged boat. having battled surf and tides for some time, they were spotted, picked up at 2300, and brought to the USS Caron lying off the coast.

One of the Rangers' initial D-day objectives, Calivigny barracks, had not been secured. Lying about 5 kilometers from the airfield, the barracks reportedly housed and trained troops. On 27 October, under the command of a Brigade Headquarters from the 82nd Airborne Division, a full scale attack was carried out by 2/75 and reinforced by C 1/75.

Four waves of four Black Hawks, each carrying a company to assault the camp, were to fly out to sea before heading to the beach, flying low over the water at about 100 knots. Support was furnished by Spectre gunships and Navy A-7s. At Salines the Army had seventeen 105mm howitzers, and at sea the USS Caron would supply fire support. A 2/75 was to land at the southern end of the compound, on the left and right C 2/75 was to set down. B 2/75 was to land in the southeast, assault suspected antiaircraft guns, and rejoin the other companies in the north. In reserve was C 1/75, which would also hold the southern end of the perimeter.

The Black Hawks came in over the waves, climbing sharply to the top of the cliffs. Quickly the pilots slowed down in order to find the exact landing zone inside the perimeter. Each Black Hawk came in rapidly, one behind the other. The first helicopter put down safely, near the southern boundary of the camp, and was followed by the second. The third Black Hawk suffered some damage, and spun forward, smashing into the second machine. In the fourth Black Hawk, the crew saw what was happening and veered hard right; the aircraft landed in a ditch, damaging its tail rotor. Apparently not realizing that the helicopters rotor was damaged, the pilot attempted to move the Black Hawk, which rose sharply, seemed to spin forward, and crashed. In twenty seconds three machines were down. Debris and rotor blades flew through the air, badly wounding four Rangers and killing three who, sadly, were the only deaths in 2/75.

A 2/75 regrouped as C 2/75 landed on large concrete pads on the edge of the compound. B 2/75 also landed safely, and moved on its objective. C 1/75 also landed without incident. Contrary to expectations, the barracks were deserted. The Rangers found nothing. That night they slept in the rubble caused by the intense bombardment. this was their last action before returning to the United States.

1984

May 1984 - First Armywide Best Ranger Competition

3 Oct 1984 - The Department of the Army, Secretary of the Army John O. Marsh, Jr., announced the activation 3rd Ranger Battalion at Fort Benning , Georgia.

03 Oct 1984 - 3rd Ranger Battalion and Headquarters and Headquarters Company 75th Infantry (Ranger) activated at Fort Benning, Georgia and was commanded by Colonel Wayne Downing, the first modern day Commander of the Ranger Regiment. This marked the first time since World War II that such a large Ranger force had been activated.

1985

1986

3 Feb 1986 - The Department of the Army, Secretary of the Army John O. Marsh, Jr., announced the activation the 75th Ranger Regimental Headquarters at Fort Benning, Georgia.. This historic event marked a new era for the Rangers; with over 2000 soldiers, the modern battalions had a number of men unseen since World War II.

03 Feb 1986 - World War II Battalions and Korean War Lineage and Honors consolidated and assigned to the 75th Ranger Regiment. This marked the first time an organization has been officially recognized as the headquarters of the Ranger Battalions.

1987

1 Nov 1987 - Ranger Department (originally organized in October, 1951) was reorganized (36 years later) into the Ranger Training Brigade (RTB) and established Ranger Training Battalions.

Ranger training at Fort Benning, Georgia, began in September of 1950 with the formation and training of 17 Airborne Ranger companies during the Korean War by the Ranger Training Command. In October, 1951, the Commandant of the United States Army Infantry School established the Ranger Department and extended Ranger training to all combat units in the Army.

The first Ranger class for individual candidates graduated on 1 March, 1952. On 1 November, 1987, the Ranger Department reorganized into the Ranger Training Brigade, and established four Ranger Training Battalions.

The Ranger Training Brigade's mission is to conduct the Ranger, Long Range Surveillance Leader and Infantry Leader courses and to develop the leadership skills, confidence and competence of students by requiring them to perform effectively as small unit leaders in tactically realistic environments.

The scope of the Ranger Training Brigade's mission extends not only to U. S. Army personnel but also to other services, international soldiers and to government agencies involved in counter-narcotics operations such as the Drug Enforcement Agency, Department of Interior, U. S. Customs Service and others.

The Ranger course is designed to further develop leaders who are physically and mentally tough and self-disciplined and challenges them to think, act and react effectively in stress approaching that found in combat.

The course is over nine weeks in duration and divided into four phases: Benning phase, Fort Benning, Georgia; Desert phase, Fort Bliss, Texas (closed); Mountain phase, Dahlonga, Georgia; and Swamp phase, Eglin Air Force Base, Florida. The Infantry Leader Course is designed to prepare company level infantry leaders to lead and train their units in critical skills and selected mission essential task list tasks. The Long Range Surveillance Leader course is designed to train long range surveillance leaders to better prepare them for the training and tactical leadership of their units/teams.

1988

21 Dec 1988 - Terrorist attack - Bombing aboard Pan Am 103, Lockerbie, Scotland, killing 189 persons, including Americans.

1989

9 Nov 1989 - Fall of the Berlin Wall

Operation Just Cause - Invasion of Panama 20 Dec 1989 to 7 Jan 1990

20 Dec 1989 - The entire Ranger Regiment deployed for Operation Just Cause, the invasion of Panama to arrest Manuel Noriega on drug charges. The Rangers conducted a low-level parachute jump to secure Torrijos / Tocumen International Airport, Rio Hato Military Airfield, and then Noriega's fortified beach house.

-The entire Regiment would participate in the invasion of Panama on December 20, 1989. The Rangers were to secure Torrijos-Tocumen International Airport, Rio Hato Military Airfield, and then Noriega's beach house. Rangers who dropped at Torillos later moved into Panama City, where they took the military headquarters of the Panamanian Defense Forces. Conducting simultaneous low level parachute jumps, 1/75, C company 3/75, and Team Gold from RHQ would capture Torrijos-Tocumen International Airport, while 2/75, A and B 3/75, and Team Black of RHQ would take over Rio Hato Airfield. At Rio Hato heavy anti-aircraft fire was encountered and one Ranger was hit in the back of the head while still in the airplane. He survived, but five Rangers were killed in the operation. The Rangers secured the perimeter of the field before the Panamanians began to test the defenses. At Rio Hato the Rangers were supported by AC-130 Spectre gunships, whose target acquisition cameras found targets in the dark. Two hours after the drop at Rio Hato, the airfield was secure enough for transport aircraft to begin landing with supplies and additional equipment for the Rangers.

- Once the airfields were secure, the Rangers then carried out special operations in support of Joint Task Force (South). They moved against the Panamanian special forces called the Mountain Troops. Rangers moved from house to house in the compound, and the village where the families of the soldiers lived. Many of the Mountain Troops were caught trying to shave off their distinctive beards. On the fifth day of the operation the Rangers were sent to secure Calle Diez, an area some twenty to twenty-five miles from Panama City, held by the "Dignity Battalions." Major General Wayne A. Downing, Commander of All Special Operations, personally accepted the surrender of President Noriega.

Rangers took many pictures of Panamanian and foreign property, aircraft, shops, and houses to show that property was still intact and protected by the U.S. Army. This prevented false claims and probably saved the United States many hundreds of thousands of dollars.

Rangers also guarded buildings- such as the Vatican embassy where President Noriega took refuge- to see that no damage was done. Sustaining five killed in action and 42 wounded, the Rangers captured 1014 prisoners of war and over 18000 Panamanian arms.

They accomplished the mission given to them for operation Just Cause: the removal of Manuel Noriega and members of the Panamanian Defense Force loyal to him. The Rangers returned home on January 7, 1990.

1990

1991

Operation Desert Storm - 1st Gulf War - 6 Jan 1991 to 27 Feb 1991 Cease-Fire

12 Feb 1991 - Elements of Company B and 1st Platoon Company A, 1st Ranger Battalion, 75th Ranger Regiment deployed to Saudi Arabia in support of Operation Desert Storm. The Rangers conducted raids and provided a quick reaction force in cooperation with Allied forces; there were no Ranger casualties.

12 Feb 1991 to 6 Apr 1991- The Rangers fought again in Operation Desert Storm. Bravo Company and 1st platoon with weapons platoon attachments of Alpha company, 1st Ranger Battalion, deployed from February 12, 1991 to April 6, 1991. they conducted pin-point raids and quick reaction force missions in cooperation with Allied Forces. No casualties were sustained by the Rangers.

Mid February 1991 "He (Major General Wayne Downing, as commander of all Special Operations during the 1st Gulf War) was privy to one of the most astonishing engagements of the Gulf War: In mid-February of 1991, a Delta Force troop of sixteen men on night patrol south of Al-Qaim, near the Syrian border in western Iraq, was overrun by a large enemy force, and the Iraqis wounded two Americans. The Delta troops, operating from heavily armed vehicles, counterattacked with grenade launchers and machine guns (a maneuver know as Final Protective Fire) and killed or wounded an estimated hundred and eighty Iraqis, with no further injury to themselves. One American veteran of the Gulf War told me, 'In the west' - where Delta operated - "there was little opposition, and we had freedom of movement', that is, the troops were operating on their own. "Downing loved it." Source: The New Yorker, THE IRAQ HAWKS Can their war plan work? by Seymour M. Hersh, Issue of 2001-12-24 and 31. During Operation Desert Storm, Major General Downing commanded a joint task force of 1,200 U.S. Special Forces that halted Iraq's SCUD missile attacks on Israel and eased overall missile threats in the war zone.

"I called Yeosock and gave him the word. 'Until five o'clock its business as usual. I encourage you to do as much damage as you can with your Apaches right up till then,' I added. I called Admiral Arthur, General Boomer, and Major General Wayne Downing, who was running the U.S. special operations deep behind enemy lines. Nobody seemed surprised that a cease-fire might be declared." Page 470, "It Doesn't Take A Hero" (General H. Norman Schwarzkopf; Bantam Books).

Dec 1991 - In December 1991, 1/75 and the Regimental headquarters deployed to Kuwait in a show of force known as Operation Iris Gold. The Rangers performed an airborne assault onto Ali Al Salem airfield, near Kuwait City, conducted a lengthy foot march through devastation (including mine fields) left from the ground campaign, conducted a live fire exercise and marched back out. For this action, the battalion was awarded the SouthWest Asia Service Medal (SWASM) with bronze campaign star.

1992

Jun 1992 - Inaugural Ceremony for the Ranger Hall of Fame

Antelope Island - Operation Embryo Stage (USAF) - Operation Larkspur Raven (USA)

29 Oct 1992

29 Oct 1992 - At approximately 9:15 p.m. MST, a single AH-60G Pave Hawk helicopter, carrying U.S. Army Rangers and Air Force Special Operations troops on a joint training flight from Hill Air Force Base, Utah, crashed in ten (10) feet of water north of Antelope Island, near Salt Lake City, Utah. Twelve of the thirteen troops on board were killed.

1993

26 Feb 1993

Terrorist attack - 1st attack on World Trade Center (bombing), New York , New York, killing 6 Americans.

Somalia - Task Force Ranger - Operation Continue Hope - 22 Aug 1993 to 25 Mar 1994

Aug 1993 - Elements of Company B, 3rd Ranger Battalion and the Battalion Headquarter deployed to Somalia as part of Task Force Ranger, where on October 3, 1993, exactly nine years from the activation of the unit, they performed a courageous daylight assault where they engaged in the most intense ground combat since the Vietnam War. For nearly 18 hours the Rangers delivered devastating firepower killing an estimated 600b Somalis.

26 Aug 1993 to 21 Oct 1993 - The next deployment of the Rangers occurred in Somalia in 1993. B 3/75 was deployed from August 26, 1993 to October 21, 1993 to assist United Nations Forces in bringing order to a desperately chaotic and starving nation. The Rangers took part in seven missions trying to capture Mohammed Aidid and his top lieutenants in order to end Aidid's guerrilla war against the UN's efforts to feed the Somali people.

The Battle of 3 - 4 October 1993
TASK FORCE RANGER

On 03 OCT 93, (exactly nine years after the reactivation of 3rd Battalion), TF Ranger conducted a raid into an enemy stronghold to seize several key members of Mohamed Aideed's militia. During TF Ranger's exfiltration, one of their extraction aircraft was shot down, killing and wounding several members of the Ranger Task Force, and trapping one of the pilots inside the aircraft. At 031545C OCT 93, TF 2-14, under the command of LTC David, was alerted to be prepared to secure TF Ranger's exfiltration route. At 031645C OCT 93, TF 2-14 received the order to execute and departed the Mogadishu Airfield with one company via a ground convoy enroute to the downed aircraft site.

Approximately one kilometer from the airfield the convoy was caught in a deliberate ambush resulting in two HMMWV's destroyed, 3 friendly KIA and 4 friendly WIA. The deliberate ambush resulted in a break in contact between friendly units and a temporary loss in communication between ground maneuver elements. Due to the multiple deliberate ambushes initiated along the primary route to the downed aircraft site, the first attempt to reach the trapped members of TF Ranger was aborted. After consolidating his forces at the airfield, LTC David was informed that the situation at the downed aircraft site was deteriorating rapidly. In addition to the first aircraft being shot down, a second aircraft had been shot down, the TF Ranger Ground Reaction Force had made four unsuccessful attempts to reach the aircraft site, TF Ranger had lost communication with a sniper element inserted to secure the second crash site, and that the 90 Rangers still in the objective area were encircled and were receiving intense direct and indirect enemy fire. The situation appeared to be extremely grave and it became clear that if the trapped Rangers could not be reached by a ground element they would be overwhelmed by superior enemy forces.

At approximately 031945C OCT 93 LTC David was placed in command of an ad hoc task force consisting of two of his rifle companies, two Malaysian mechanized companies (drivers and gunners with APC's no dismounted troops), a composite platoon from TF Ranger, one Pakistani tank platoon and supported by an aerial TF consisting of elements of TF 2-25 Avn and Special Operations aircraft and given what seemed to everyone to be a mission that could not be accomplished.

At 032130C OCT 93 LTC David assessed the situation, developed a simple plan that offered the greatest possibility for success, briefed his subordinate leaders, and prepared an ad hoc organization for a seemingly impossible task.

At 032300C OCT this ad hoc task force departed and moved east around the old port of Mogadishu and then north to National street. As the task force turned west on National street, the enemy once again initiated a deliberate ambush with extremely heavy rocket, mortar, and automatic weapons fire. The subordinate commanders, clearly understanding the gravity of the situation and the commander's intent, immediately returned fire and continued to forge ahead down a gauntlet of fire until they reached their respective release points. For three hours, Alpha company 2-14 Inf fought a pitched battle to finally link up with the encircled ranger detachment at the first crash site. Upon reaching the first downed aircraft site, LTC David was informed by CPT Drew Meyerowich that the remains of one of the aircraft pilots was trapped in the aircraft and that it would be very difficult to dislodge him.

Still receiving intensive direct and indirect enemy fire, LTC David informed CPT Meyerowich that we would stay in the objective area until all personnel and remains were recovered. Charlie Company 2-14 Inf was then dispatched to the second crash site to determine if there was anyone or anything to recover. Immediately upon moving to the second crash site, Charlie company, under the command of CPT Michael Whetstone, came under extremely heavy rocket and small arms fire, yet continued to press forward to the second crash site. Upon reaching the second crash site, CPT Whetstone informed LTC David that there was nothing to be recovered. Realizing that CPT Whetstone was in close proximity to 2nd Platoon A Co 2-14 Inf, carried in Malaysian APC's, that had been separated from the main body at the outset of the battle, LTC David instructed CPT Whetstone to link up with the platoon to ensure that we did not leave anyone on the battlefield. Upon making radio contact with the separated platoon, CPT Whetstone was informed that two of the Malaysian armored vehicles had been destroyed by rocket fire and that there were numerous Malaysian and American dead and wounded. The Malaysian company commander was informed by his Battalion commander not to attempt to recover the dead and wounded for fear of sustaining additional casualties. LTC David reiterated to the company commanders, "stay the course, we will fight here as long as it takes. We will not leave any of our soldiers on the battlefield." The task force fought on for an additional four hours until all of the Rangers, the wounded, and the dead were recovered.

At the operation's end "Task Force David" had successfully achieved what many believed was impossible. The fact that so few casualties were sustained by this ad hoc organization, in the execution of a near insurmountable task is miraculous. TF David sustained 3 KIA and 29 WIA, including the Malaysian casualties (1 KIA and 7 WIA). TF Ranger after more than 13 hours of intensive fighting sustained 16 KIA, 57 WIA, and 1 MIA. At the outset of the operation, it appeared it had the makings of another Task Force Smith, an ad hoc organization that lacked interoperability between coalition forces, detailed intelligence on the enemy disposition, and time to sufficiently plan a complex operation. The complete success of this operation is directly attributable to dedication, professionalism, and training of each individual soldier that participated in the operation.

The Rangers lost 6 men and had numerous wounded. The Somalis fared far worse- the Rangers delivered devastating firepower at them and killed approximately 300 of their forces, not including wounded. A 3/75 would deploy to Somalia from October 5, 1993 to 23 October 1993 in support of United Nations operations.

America should be proud of her sons, on this day in October they overcame overwhelming odds and embodied the motto that they will never leave a fallen comrade to fall to the hands of the enemy.

3 Oct 1993 - Medal of Honor (posthumously) awarded to Ranger Gary I. Gordon in Mogadishu, Somalia.

3 Oct 1993 - Medal of Honor (posthumously) awarded to Ranger Randall D. Shughart in Mogadishu, Somalia.

1994

1994 - Operation Uphold Democracy, Haiti

1995

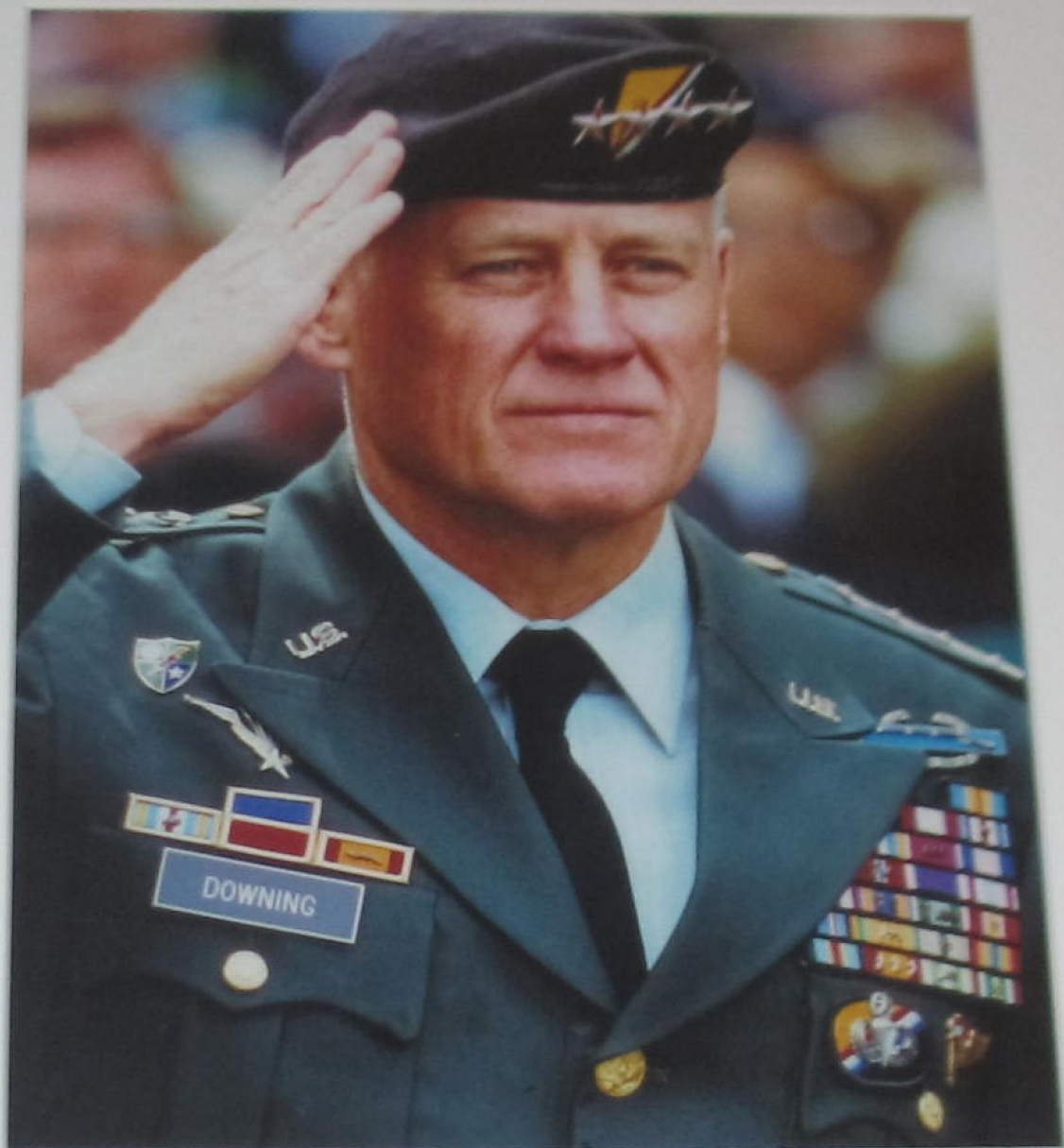
1996

25 Jun 1996 - Terrorist attack - Truck bombing of Khobar Towers, Dhahran, Saudi Arabia, killing 19 Americans.

1997

7 Aug 1997 - Terrorist attack - Bombing of U.S. Embassies in Kenya and Tanzania, killing 12 Americans.

1998



1999

Aug 1999 - Ranger (GEN) Wayne A. Downing is inducted into Ranger Hall of Fame, Fort Benning, Georgia, his citation reading:

GENERAL WAYNE A. DOWNING

General Wayne A. Downing is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame in recognition of his distinguished service to the country and the Ranger and Special Operations community. He served two combat tours in Vietnam with the 173rd Airborne Brigade and the 25th Infantry Division and was awarded two Silver Stars, the Soldiers Medal, the Bronze Star with V device and 5 Oak Leaf Clusters, and the Purple Heart. General Downing served in the newly activated 1st Ranger Battalion as the S-3 and XO (1975-77) and commanded the 2nd Ranger Battalion (1977-79) where he introduced the Ranger Creed. As the first officer to serve in both Ranger Battalions, he helped to standardize tactical techniques and procedures and develop a shared Ranger culture. In October 1984, following command of an armored Brigade in Germany, he activated the 75th Ranger Regiment and the 3rd Ranger Battalion. As the 3rd Colonel of the Regiment, he personally wrote the operations and organization documents and standardized tactical operational and training for the future Ranger force. He adopted the World War II Ranger scroll for the entire Regiment and successfully petitioned the Center for Military History for the lineage and history of the WWII, Korean, and Vietnam War Ranger units. He actively supported the initial efforts to promote the Ranger brotherhood among all Ranger units and individuals, past and present.

As the Commander of the Joint Special Operations Command, General Downing led the Special Operations Forces of all services that spearheaded the invasion of Panama during Operation JUST CAUSE (1989-90). He also commanded a Joint Special Operation Task Force operating behind Iraqi lines during Operation DESERT STORM (1991). His last assignment was the Commander in Chief, US Special Operations Command, where he pursued rapid acquisition procedures and enhanced funding to equip all Special Operations Forces with cutting edge weapons, communications, mobility platforms, and field gear as well as expanded Special Duty pay. He directed the design and adoption of the Military Free Fall Badge for all Special Operations qualified individuals.

Following retirement, General Downing was appointed by the President to assess the 1996 terrorist attack on the U.S. base at Khobar Towers in Saudi Arabia, and to make recommendations on how to protect Americans and U.S. facilities worldwide from terrorist attack. In 1997 he led a small team to Hong Kong and successfully gained the repatriation of 33 ethnic Chinese Nungs who had fought with US forces in Vietnam and, along with their families, arranged for their evacuation to the United States before they could be returned to Hanoi where they faced certain death at the hands of the Communist government. During 1999-2000 he served as a member of the Congressionally mandated National Commission on Terrorism. Following 9/11 General Downing served in the White House as the National Director and Deputy National Security Advisor for Combating Terrorism. As the President's principal advisor on the Global War On Terrorism, he was responsible for developing and executing a strategy that integrated all elements of national power, including, diplomatic intelligence, military, information, law enforcement, and financial sectors. General Downing is currently the Distinguished Chair of West Point's Counterterrorism Center.

General Downing has also earned the Combat Infantryman's Badge, the Military Free Fall Jumpmaster Badge, the Master Parachute Badge, the Ranger Tab and the Pathfinder Badge. He is a Commander in the French Legion of Honor.

2000

12 Oct 2000 - Terrorist attack - Bombing by boat of USS Cole, Aden, Yemen, killing 17 Americans.

2001-2002 - Operation Joint Guardian, Kosovo

2001

11 Sept 2001

11 Sep 2001 - Terrorist attack - 2nd attack on World Trade Center (planes crashing into Towers), New York, New York, killing 2,823 Americans.

11 Sep 2001 - Terrorist attack - Plane crashed into Pentagon, Washington, D.C., killing 189 Americans.

11 Sep 2001 - Terrorist attack - Hijacking/crash of United Flight 93, Shanksville, Pennsylvania, killing 45 Americans.

Operation Enduring Freedom - Afghanistan War 7 October 2001 to Present

19 Oct 2001 - After the attack of September 11, 2001, the Rangers were called upon to lead the way in the Global War on Terrorism. On October 19, 2001, 3rd Battalion and 75th Ranger Regiment spearheaded ground forces by conducting an airborne assault to seize Objective Rhino, a desert airfield, in Afghanistan in support of Operation Enduring Freedom. The same Rangers conducted mounted and dismounted operations .

7-20 Oct 2001 - On 7 October 2001, the Taliban controlled more than 80% of Afghanistan, being a terrorist sponsored nation. By 20 October 2001, American and Coalition forces had destroyed virtually all Taliban air defenses. U.S. Special Forces detachments linked up with anti-Taliban leaders and coordinated operational fires and logistics at multiple locations. Twenty (20) days later, the provincial capital fell, followed by other cities. By mid-March 2002, the Taliban had been removed from power and the Al Qaeda network in Afghanistan had been destroyed. Coalition forces continued to locate and destroy remaining pockets of Taliban and Al Qaeda fighters and to search for surviving leadership.

As reported in The Wall Street Journal on December 19, 2003:

"Two years ago this month, fewer than 100 men of the Army's 5th Special Forces Group, based out of Fort Campbell, Ky. -- almost all of them non-commissioned officers -- essentially took down the Taliban on their own.

Along with a handful of Air Force Special Ops embeds, they succeeded where the British and the Soviets before them in Afghanistan had failed, because they had been given no specific instructions.

The bureaucratic layers between the U.S. forces and the secretary of defense were severed. They were told merely to link up with the "indigs" (indigenous Northern Alliance and friendly Pushtun elements) and make it happen."

Airborne Quarterly, Winter 2007, Major General (R) James A. Guest, page 29:

"In Unconventional Warfare, Counterinsurgency and FID Operations, U.S. Special Forces Groups are without peer. 5th Special Forces Group, led by then-COL John Mulholland, has the unique distinction of liberating a nation successfully with a Brigade-sized force. 5th (SFG(A) took down the Taliban in Afghanistan and, until they were replaced by conventional forces and leaders, were doing just fine in making the Afghans an important ally by using the SF model of working with, by and through the local people."

2002

Operation Anaconda (Afghanistan)

2 - 22 March 2002

4 Mar 2002 - Seven American special operation troops (including three (3) Rangers of the 1st Battalion, 75th Ranger Regiment) are killed as they attempt to infiltrate the Shahi Kot Valley on a low-flying helicopter reconnaissance mission.

Around 3 a.m. local time a MH-47 Chinook helicopter was hit by an rocket-propelled grenade, causing a soldier to fall out and damaging a hydraulic line. The helicopter made an emergency landing a half-mile away. A second helicopter on the mission picked up the first helicopter's crew and flew to where the crew member had fallen. The soldiers soon came under heavy fire, and six were killed. The remaining soldiers returned fire and retrieved the bodies before returning to base. It is not certain whether the fallen soldier died immediately or was killed by opposing soldiers.

March 2002 - "Not A Good Day To Die - The Untold Story of Operation Anaconda", by Sean Naylor (Berkley/Penguin Publishing - March, 2005), starting at page 90:

"...But it was the Ranger Regiment that provided the largest set of shared experience that connected the leaders gathering at Bagram. The regiment falls under U.S. Special Operations Command but is really an elite airborne infantry force that links the light infantry and special ops communities. Unlike Delta or Special Forces, into which troops tend to disappear for the rest of their careers, soldiers often rotate between the Ranger Regiment and the Army's light infantry divisions. So it was that many Mountain and Rakkasan officers and senior NCOs had served together in the Rangers. This was a massive slice of good fortune. The 75th Ranger Regiment is a tight community of warriors whose ethos is summed up in the Ranger Creed. There are 241 words in the Ranger Creed, and every Ranger is required to learn them all by heart. But the Creed's essence is encapsulated in six of them: 'Never shall I fail my comrades.'

"If the Ranger Regiment Association had opened a Bagram chapter, Wiercinski, Larsen, LaCamera, Grippe, and Nielsen would all have been members. Of these, only Nielsen had not fought with the Rangers in Panama. Other Ranger alumni included Blaber, Jimmy, and Rosengard, as well as Lieutenant Colonel Chip Preysler, who commanded 2-187 Infantry. Blaber and Grippe had served together in 1997 as the operations officer and B Company first sergeant of 2nd Ranger Battalion. When Grippe left the battalion, he bid farewell to Blaber with the prophetic words, 'I'll see you on a distant battlefield.'

"Walking out of one of the many briefings held at Bagram in the prelude to Anaconda, another soldier whispered to Wiercinski, 'Holly smokes! Look at everybody's right shoulder!' In the U.S. Army, soldiers wear their unit patch on their left shoulder. The space on their right shoulder is reserved for the insignia of a unit in which they have served in a combat zone. As Wiercinski glanced around, on right shoulder after right shoulder he saw the small black scroll-shaped patches of the Ranger battalions. It told him these were men who lived the values of the Ranger Creed, men who would not let him down."

Page 320: "Trebon had ensured that what was about to bubble into the fiercest close-range firefight U.S. troops had waged since Mogadishu, a close quarters, take-no-prisoners battle fought on a frozen Afghan mountaintop, would be 'controlled' by officers watching video screens on a desert island and 'commanded' by a man who had made his name flying transport aircraft."

Page 328: "At 3:45a.m. as Razor 04 was landing beside the downed Razor 03, Gregory Trebon alerted the Task Force 11 quick reaction force. He didn't fully understand what had happened in the Shahikot, but he wanted his quick reaction force ready to go. Responsibility for providing that force rotated between the three platoons of A Company, 1st Ranger Battalion, which formed the core of Task Force Red. On the night of March 3-4, the QRF was 1st Platoon, led by Captain Nathan Self."

"Nate Self was an all-American kid.... As with other echelons of command in the Ranger Regiment, platoon command was a second command for the officers who received it, making the lieutenants who became platoon leaders slightly older and more experienced than their counterparts in the rest of the Army, because they had already been platoon leaders elsewhere. Self was no exception. He was twenty-five and in December had been promoted to captain, a rank more often associated with company command. When Anaconda kicked off, Self had led 1st Platoon for almost seventeen months. He knew the men, their strengths, and their weaknesses."

Page 343: "Like their Ranger forefathers who landed on Omaha Beach, Crose and Commons had stormed down the ramp only to be cut down in a hail of machine-gun fire. Anderson, who only moments earlier had been telling Gilliam that he felt 'like a Ranger,' didn't even make it to the ramp. He was hit in mid-cabin and fell to the floor. Senior Airman Jason Cunningham, the PJ medic, crawled over and did his best but couldn't save him."

Page 353: "The spectacle of the senior ranking officer on the mountain - and a special mission unit member at that - not heading to the sound of the guns himself did not disappoint Self as much as might have been expected. 'I didn't want him to come up,' Self said, explaining that he thought a SEAL officer showing up in a Ranger gunfight might just have confused the situation. 'They're Navy. They do things differently. We know that from working with them previously.'"

Page 360: "Self told him to finish the assault first. They had discovered several bunkers on the back side, and he wanted them cleared. The Rangers went through, tossing grenades and firing shots. Canon tossed a grenade into one, not realizing the position held a pile of RPG rounds, which cooked off, knocking him down. Then they went to the other side of the saddle, which had been cratered by Grim 32 earlier that morning. The Rangers shot and killed another guerrilla there."

Page 370: "Taking a page from Al Qaida's tactics manual, Peterson's mortarmen put the baseplates in or around the compound and registered the guns, then unscrewed the tubes and remained out of sight until they received a fire mission. They would run out to the plates, screw in the tubes, fire the mission, and then run back to their hiding place carrying the tubes. After each mission they would displace to a different location, although they never moved more than 300 meters from the compound. The 120s stayed in the compound, the 81s moved a little up the road, behind a hill in a defilade position."

Rangers are in continuous combat in Afghanistan (many classified operations) through the 75th Ranger Regiment and its three Ranger battalions, the 1st Ranger Battalion, the 2nd Ranger Battalion, and the 3rd Ranger Battalion, and Rangers serving with combat arms units.

Late 2002

NFL linebacker Pat Tillman turned down a \$3.6 million contract with the Arizona Cardinals, in an expression of patriotism and love for America following 9.11 and symbolically as a leader of all Americans, in order to enlist in the U.S. Army along with his brother Kevin, a minor league professional baseball player with the Cleveland Indians.

Pat Tillman and his brother completed training for the elite U.S. Army Rangers in late 2002, and were assigned to the 2nd Battalion, 75th Ranger Regiment at Fort Lewis. Both Pat and Kevin were deployed to the Middle East (Afghanistan) as part of Operation Iraqi Freedom.

2003

Operation Iraqi Freedom - The Iraq War **The Second Gulf War** **19 Mar 2003 to Present**

Mar 2003 - Once again the 75th Ranger Regiment Leads the Way in Operation Iraqi Freedom with the conduct of Airborne Seizures and daring raids behind enemy lines.

The 75th Ranger Regiment has been conducting continuous combat operations since October 19, 2001. The 75th Ranger Regiment continues to Lead the Way as the only Regimental sized Infantry unit in the Army to remain in contact with the enemy.

Rangers are in continuous combat in Afghanistan and Iraq (many classified operations) through the 75th Ranger Regiment and its three Ranger battalions, the 1st Ranger Battalion, the 2nd Ranger Battalion, and the 3rd Ranger Battalion, and Rangers serving with combat arms units.

Ranger for Ranger, today's Ranger has more combat experience than any Ranger does in the history of our United States Army Rangers.

2004

- Rangers are in continuous combat in Afghanistan and Iraq (many classified operations) through the 75th Ranger Regiment and its three Ranger battalions, the 1st Ranger Battalion, the 2nd Ranger Battalion, and the 3rd Ranger Battalion, and Rangers serving with combat arms units.

Ranger for Ranger, today's Ranger has more combat experience than any Ranger does in the history of our United States Army Rangers.

2005

- Rangers are in continuous combat in Afghanistan and Iraq (many classified operations) through the 75th Ranger Regiment and its three Ranger battalions, the 1st Ranger Battalion, the 2nd Ranger Battalion, and the 3rd Ranger Battalion, and Rangers serving with combat arms units.

Ranger for Ranger, today's Ranger has more combat experience than any Ranger does in the history of our United States Army Rangers.

2006

- Rangers are in continuous combat in Afghanistan and Iraq (many classified operations) through the 75th Ranger Regiment and its three Ranger battalions, the 1st Ranger Battalion, the 2nd Ranger Battalion, and the 3rd Ranger Battalion, and Rangers serving with combat arms units.

Ranger for Ranger, today's Ranger has more combat experience than any Ranger does in the history of our United States Army Rangers.

13 Oct 2006 RANGER JOHNNY K. CRAVER

Rank and organization: Second Lieutenant, United States Army, 2nd Platoon Leader, Company B, 1st Battalion, 22nd Infantry Regiment, 1st Brigade, 4th Infantry Division, Fort Hood, Texas. Place and date of death: Small town south of Baghdad, Iraq, 13 October 2006 when an improvised explosive device (IED) detonated near his Bradley fighting vehicle during combat operations. Hometown: McKinney, Texas USA.

Ranger Craver's reputation as a determined and courageous leader of men was unequaled. As a Ranger Instructor at the 4th Ranger Training Battalion, Fort Benning, Georgia, he was responsible for training young Army Rangers to be the Best of America's Special Operations Forces, and found time to be a Competitor in the 2005 Best Ranger Competition, and toward the end of that competition Ranger Craver and his partner started up a steep hill, when his partner twisted an ankle, and without missing a beat, Ranger Craver bent over and hoisted his partner's 80-pound rucksack and carried it along with his own to the top of the hill.

"Ranger Craver was one of the best Rangers to walk the earth." That is the assessment of Command Sergeant Major Doug Greenway, United States Army Infantry School, Fort Benning, and Georgia.

Ranger Craver's awards, decorations and badges include: Bronze Star, Purple Heart, Army Commendation Medal (2nd Oak Leaf Cluster), Army Achievement Medal (3rd OLC), Good Conduct Medal (3rd Award), National Defense Service Medal, Iraq Campaign Medal, Global War on Terrorism Service Medal, Army Service Ribbon, Overseas Service Ribbon, Combat Infantryman Badge, Expert Infantryman Badge, Ranger Tab, Parachutist Badge, Air Assault Badge, Special Operations Diver Badge.

All-American Ranger Johnny K. Craver is the quintessential Ranger role model for future Rangers and always exhibited the highest standards and traditions of courage, skill, initiative, resourcefulness, determination and honor of the United States Army Rangers, the United States Army and the United States of America.

RANGERS LEAD THE WAY!!

2007

Rangers are in continuous combat in Afghanistan and Iraq (many classified operations) through the 75th Ranger Regiment and its three Ranger battalions, the 1st Ranger Battalion, the 2nd Ranger Battalion, the 3rd Ranger Battalion, and the 4th Ranger Battalion (Support) and Rangers serving with combat arms units.

Ranger for Ranger, today's Ranger has more combat experience than any Ranger does in the history of our United States Army Rangers.

3 May 2007

RANGER COLBY J. UMBRELL

Rank and organization: First Lieutenant, United States Army, 2nd Platoon Leader, Comanche Company, 1st Battalion, 501st Parachute Infantry Regiment, 4th Brigade Combat Team (Airborne), 25th Infantry Division, Fort Richardson, Alaska. In October 2006 Ranger Umbrell deployed with his unit to Iraq in support of Operation Iraqi Freedom, where his platoon was attached to Delaware Company with whom he participated in numerous combat operations and patrols. Place and date of death: While on a combat patrol in Musayyib, Iraq, a town about 40 miles south of Baghdad, on 3 May 2007 when an improvised explosive devise (IED) detonated during combat operations.

Date of Birth and Hometown: 3 April 1981, Doylestown, Pennsylvania USA.

Ranger Umbrell's reputation as a determined and courageous leader of men was unequalled. As a troop leader, at 6 foot tall 200 pounds, Ranger Umbrell was a soldier's soldier. As an Army Officer who was an Infantryman, Paratrooper and Ranger, he was taught some things at the Infantry School. One was...that the mission is always uppermost, and nothing should stand in the way of accomplishing the mission. The second thing Infantrymen, Paratroopers and Rangers Leaders are taught is to take care of their troops...and Colby was good at that.

He was a natural born leader. He had no fear, having played as a standout defensive lineman and having been elected Co-Captain of the Central Bucks East High School football team, later playing football in college and was a key contributor to the team's first win of the Centennial Conference Championship (Colby described by his college football coach as a "high-energy guy") and then earning a Bachelor of Science degree in Political Science in 2004 at Johns Hopkins University. Ranger Umbrell loved a physical challenge and was a Finisher in marathons and triathlons.

Ranger Umbrell's awards, decorations and badges include: the Bronze Star Medal, Purple Heart, National Defense Service Medal, Iraq Campaign Medal, Global War on Terrorism Service Medal, Army Service Ribbon, Overseas Service Ribbon, Combat Infantryman Badge, Ranger Tab, and the Parachutist Badge.

All-American Ranger Colby J. Umbrell is the quintessential Ranger role model for future Rangers and always exhibited the highest standards and traditions of courage, skill, initiative, resourcefulness, determination and honor of the United States Army Rangers, the United States Army and the United States of America.

RANGERS LEAD THE WAY!!

2008

Rangers are in continuous combat in Afghanistan and Iraq (many classified operations) through the 75th Ranger Regiment and its three Ranger battalions, the 1st Ranger Battalion, the 2nd Ranger Battalion, the 3rd Ranger Battalion, and the 4th Ranger Battalion (Support) and Rangers serving with combat arms units.

Ranger for Ranger, today's Ranger has more combat experience than any Ranger does in the history of our United States Army Rangers.

15 January 2008

Rangers describe bloody raid on al-Qaida house

By Tom Vanden Brook - USA Today

Posted : Tuesday Jan 15, 2008 5:53:45 EST

When the two Army Rangers slipped inside the house of suspected assassins in the dark on Christmas morning in Mosul, they expected a fight. They got one.

Two gunmen, using an 11-year-old boy as a shield, confronted the soldiers. One, a Ranger staff sergeant, shot them dead with his rifle. The boy was unharmed, according to an Army document that outlined the assault.

That clash — recounted to USA TODAY by four of the Rangers involved and confirmed by the military command in Baghdad — kicked off what U.S. military officials say was a 17-hour firefight that resulted in the deaths of 10 al-Qaida in Iraq insurgents, including the head of an assassination cell, a financier and a military leader. At least one fighter was from Saudi Arabia, according to the military account of the raid. Intelligence gleaned from the fight led to 10 follow-up operations, the Rangers' commander said.

The Dec. 25 raid occurred in what military officials say has become the most dangerous part of Iraq — Mosul and surrounding areas, about 200 miles north of Baghdad. The assault was a preview of a U.S.-led campaign to root out insurgents in Mosul and Diyala province who have targeted those who cooperate with Americans. It was part of a broader operation that led to the combat deaths of nine U.S. soldiers last week in Diyala.

Taken together, the episodes show that beyond the threat posed by insurgents' roadside bombs, U.S. troops still face tough fighting in Iraq.

“The operation in Mosul is part of a plan to pursue al-Qaida in Iraq tenaciously,” Gen. David Petraeus, the U.S. commander of U.S. forces in Iraq, said in a statement. “Though we have dealt serious blows to al-Qaida this past year, its elements remain lethal and we must keep the pressure on them.”

As the counterinsurgency strategy and the addition of 30,000 troops into the Baghdad area last year has helped to quiet much of the capital, insurgents have moved to the north and east, where fighting, as the Dec. 25 raid showed, can be fierce. More than half of all attacks in Iraq now occur in the north, according to the U.S. military command in Baghdad.

In December, there were about 600 attacks on coalition troops each week. In northern Iraq, there are about 210 attacks a week. That’s down about 40 percent compared with this time last year, but attacks in the north have declined at a lower rate than for Iraq as a whole. Nationwide, attacks are down 60 percent.

Last Tuesday, the military announced a major offensive, called Operation Phantom Phoenix, against al-Qaida in Iraq in the Mosul area. About 24,000 U.S. troops and more than 130,000 Iraqi security forces are taking part.

“Mosul is a key strategic crossroads for the al-Qaida both from a financing point of view and foreign-fighter facilitation networks,” said Navy Rear Adm. Greg Smith, spokesman for the command in Baghdad, who confirmed the Rangers’ account of the Dec. 25 fight in Mosul. “It’s the one area in the north that al-Qaida really wants to hang onto, as well as Diyala.” Many attacks on Baghdad, Smith said, have been staged from Diyala. Mosul, a city with a population of 1.8 million, is a mix of Sunnis, Shiites and Kurds.

Al-Qaida in Iraq, made up of homegrown Sunni extremists and some foreign fighters, may find blending into the population easier in Mosul, where there are fewer U.S. troops to root them out than in Baghdad, says Michael O’Hanlon, a military analyst at the Brookings Institution. Engagements such as the Dec. 25 raid may reflect the future of security crackdowns in Iraq, he says.

“Al-Qaida is adaptive,” O’Hanlon says. “They recognized American forces are relatively lacking in Mosul. It is sobering because it reminds us of the difficulty of dealing with these people nationwide. It also underscores how much we’re still needed there. It tells you about the adaptability of the enemy and tenuousness of progress.”

A tip about assassins

The Rangers involved in the Dec. 25 raid spoke with USA TODAY by video conference from Mosul and Baghdad. Special operations units' rules prohibit the use of last names of its elite troops.

A tip prompted the Christmas raid, said Blake, the Rangers' company commander, a 32-year-old major from Manassas, Va. An Iraqi man had reported seeing al-Qaida terrorists execute a man in public. The witness told U.S. troops where the extremists had gathered.

A few hours later, at 2:04 a.m., Pete, 26, of Marlboro, N.J., and his fellow Rangers, with M-4 rifles and night-vision goggles, arrived at the suspected insurgents' doorstep.

"You don't go into anything thinking the best-case scenario," Pete said. "Anytime you go through a door, you're expecting someone there with a gun waiting on you. Or someone with a suicide vest, grenade or whatever their weapon of choice is at that particular time. You're always thinking for the worst."

Six minutes later, he had killed the two gunmen, Pete said, and Rangers had found 10 women and children huddled in the back of the house. The Iraqis conflicting accounts of how many men remained in the house made the soldiers suspicious. Lashaun, 27, a sergeant first class from Chester, Va., searched a bathroom and noticed a nylon strap protruding from the bottom of a shower basin.

"That's when I called in Pete and told him to help hold security on the shower basin as I pulled the strap out of the floor," Lashaun said. "That's when the basin came up and revealed a hidden passageway to a hidden bunker."

When he rolled back a concrete block that was sitting on rails, gunfire erupted. Pete estimated the entrance at 2-by-2 feet, barely large enough for a Ranger with 45 pounds of gear to pass through. Lashaun and Pete fired into the hole and backed out of the room.

Pete tossed in a grenade. After the grenade exploded, the Rangers moved back into the shower room, Lashaun said. Suddenly, he said, grenades started flying back at them.

Lashaun said he saw one grenade bounce, so he and another Ranger dove through a door before it exploded. Pete and the Ranger retreated to a different room.

Blake, the company commander, said the soldiers had split into two groups of nine each. Gunfire from the insurgents poured out of the bathroom, while Lashaun's Rangers fired back. Pete figured bullets passed within 1 foot of him. "I was really stuck basically in a crossfire," Pete said.

Meanwhile, Lashaun hustled the women and children toward safety over a courtyard wall. "He's risking his life, taking enemy fire, while he's literally extending himself and pushing women and children over the wall," Blake said. Lashaun then linked up with two Rangers, re-entered the house and fired into the bathroom.

One insurgent came around the corner, Lashaun said, and the Rangers killed him "right there on the spot." As the Rangers tried to move into the shower room, "another guy came up out of the hole." The Rangers shot him dead. "After that we came to the conclusion that we need to get out of the house," Lashaun said.

Their commander agreed. Blake ordered the split-up forces to pull back so they could regroup. Residents in neighboring homes were evacuated.

A call for an airstrike

The Rangers called for an airstrike.

An AC-130 gunship swooped above the house. The plane, whose two models are known as "Spooky" and "Spectre," is a workhorse for Air Force Special Operations. At 3:05 a.m., its crew fired five 105mm rounds into the house. Delayed fuses allowed the shells to penetrate the roof and explode near the bunker.

"I called that fire onto the house and watched every single one of those rounds as precision as I've ever seen it," Blake said.

They waited until 9 a.m. before re-entering the house, according to a timeline provided by the military. The task of re-entering the house fell to J.R., a 26-year-old first lieutenant from Thomaston, Ga. Pete volunteered to join him. Inside the house, they found two dead insurgents wearing unexploded suicide-bomb belts.

They moved downstairs, where a wall concealed the concrete bunker. J.R. spotted a man there wearing a vest and holding a pin in his hand. He sensed that there might be others. J.R. began shooting and backing out as the man yanked on the pin.

“His vest detonated, clouding the whole area with dust,” J.R. said.

They dropped a grenade in the basement. “No noises or sounds were made after that grenade,” J.R. said.

They dropped another grenade inside the bunker and left the house. “We then moved back inside the house again to see if there were any more enemy (killed) or any movement inside the house,” he said. “We decided to go down inside the basement to ensure there were not any more enemy personnel down there.”

J.R., Pete and another Ranger found two dead insurgents and another crawling away, pulling on a pin. It might have been a suicide vest or another grenade, Pete said. Their suicide vests look like a cummerbund, the garment men wear with tuxedos.

The Rangers shot him, Pete said.

They heard more voices, saw more movement. J.R. ordered the Rangers out of the house and called Blake. “At this point, we have eight enemy killed in action that we have engaged.” Blake said. “Four of those we have confirmed the wear or use of a suicide belt.”

There still may have been three more insurgents inside. Blake called in “a little bit more firepower,” he recalled.

They cleared the neighborhood before two Air Force F-16 fighter jets arrived. At 11:15 a.m., the warplanes dropped two 500-pound, satellite-guided bombs on the house, destroying it.

Al-Qaida on the move

The Mosul raid, Smith said, is part of the military’s effort to maintain pressure on al-Qaida and force members to try to survive rather than carry out attacks.

“What we’ve seen with al-Qaida is the ability to regenerate,” Smith said. “It’s hard to say specifically whether this particular operation on Christmas Day caused significant degradation to (al-Qaida in Iraq’s) presence in Mosul, but it sure will hurt them in the short term.”

Last week, the military identified one of those killed as Haydar al-Afri, a senior leader of al-Qaida in Iraq for western Mosul, who allegedly had planned attacks against U.S. and Iraqi forces.

Dakota Wood, a military analyst at the Center for Strategic and Budgetary Assessments, predicts difficult fights will continue in northern Iraq until U.S. commanders commit more troops, or more Iraqi soldiers backing U.S. troops become competent. Al-Qaida terrorists will keep moving to where the U.S. troop presence is lightest, Wood said.

"It's a consequence of not having enough boots on the ground," Wood said. "If you have enough force, you can handle all the trouble spots simultaneously."

2009

Rangers are in continuous combat in Afghanistan and Iraq (many classified operations) through the 75th Ranger Regiment and its three Ranger battalions, the 1st Ranger Battalion, the 2nd Ranger Battalion, the 3rd Ranger Battalion, and the 4th Ranger Battalion (Support) and Rangers serving with combat arms units.

Ranger for Ranger, today's Ranger has more combat experience than any Ranger does in the history of our United States Army Rangers.

6 January 2009

A Central Florida soldier was killed Tuesday (6 Jan 09) in Iraq after being shot by enemy forces, the Department of Defense said. Staff Sgt. Anthony D. Davis, 29, of Daytona Beach, an Army Ranger serving with the 1st Battalion, 75th Ranger Regiment, was killed during a direct-fire engagement by a heavily armed enemy combatant, the department said.

The enemy combatant was subsequently killed when he engaged the assault force. No other Rangers were injured. "Today our nation mourns the loss of Staff Sgt. Anthony Davis," said Lt. Col. Brian Mennes, 1st Bn., 75th Ranger Regiment commander. "A man who selflessly chose to serve his country during this tumultuous period in our nation's history in a manner that is both honorable and respected.

Staff Sgt. Davis died defending his nation fighting alongside his buddies, leaving behind hundreds of Rangers who called him their friend."

Davis was in his sixth deployment, with three previous deployments to Iraq and two to Afghanistan. A native of Daytona Beach, Davis initially entered the Army on Oct. 10, 2000.

7 January 2009

Comments of Ranger (1LT) Neil Tardio, active duty U.S. Army, when requested to tell his "Ranger Story" in 2009:

"It's important for a young man to make good decisions as he begins the combat required to succeed in the real world. Every road not taken, every experience will build character and try his god-given abilities. Spending some time in the military is one of those good decisions. For the rest of your life you will respect yourself for being a soldier.

Successfully completing Ranger school and wearing the coveted tab set you apart from the rest. You were proud to wear it and commanders depended on you to lead, to show the way. And you did it...in training, in combat and in just standing there showing that you were ready for anything. I say this because I have lived this life and know that this is true. Ranger Neil Tardio, 1st LT., U.S. Army 04028172."

17 January 2009 - Cancer-stricken colonel in command at inauguration :(Associated Press; Jan 17 12:33 PM USEastern By KEVIN MAURER Associated Press Writer)

It is an honor carried out by the soldiers of the Army's oldest infantry regiment: to salute the departing president as he leaves the nation's capital, while helping welcome his replacement.

Stricken with a cancer that's rare in the United States, it is an honor that Lt. Col. Jaime Martinez almost missed.

"This is a lethal cancer. Tumors grow in your head and neck and there is no easy way to attack it," Martinez said, who credits the doctors at Walter Reed Army Medical Center with saving his life. "They got me back in the fight in 100 days."

On Tuesday, Martinez will command hundreds of soldiers from The Old Guard, who stand watch daily at the Tomb of the Unknowns and bury the dead at Arlington National Cemetery, as they carry out their duties at the inauguration of a president.

Radio in hand, Martinez will guide his intensely polished and practiced soldiers through record-setting crowds to each assignment, ensuring they're in place to carry the nation's colors to the Capitol in the inaugural parade, and later, at the many inaugural balls. Among their other ceremonial duties Tuesday: standing watch at Andrews Air Force Base to salute George W. Bush as he boards a military plane and leaves Washington behind. Martinez, 44, grew up in Chicago and started his career in the Army 23 years ago after graduating from Eastern Illinois University. Enlisting as a private eventually led to an airborne combat jump into Panama, elevation to officer, a law degree and service on the personal staff of both Vice President Dick Cheney and Sen. Hillary Rodham Clinton.

Eight months ago, the paratrooper who fought insurgents in Iraq and battled Taliban gunmen to a standstill in the mountains of Afghanistan wasn't sure he'd live long enough to see the next president inaugurated. On the same night he graduated from law school, he discovered a lump in his neck.

Within a week, he had become one of a handful of soldiers diagnosed with nasopharyngeal cancer, a disease that's uncommon in the United States but is found more often among people in central Asia, north Africa and China and has been linked to a diet of salt-cured fish and meat, according to the American Cancer Society.

The same virus that causes ordinary mononucleosis seems to play a role, too, but most people who get mono do not develop this cancer. Maj. Mark Roschewski, who treated Martinez at Walter Reed, said doctors there only see one or two cases a year.

"When a patient completes the treatment, it is too early to say they've survived," Roschewski said. "Their cancer is no longer detectable, but it could come back. It has a high rate of relapse. Cured means remission, and that takes five years."

While undergoing two rounds of aggressive therapy over four months, Martinez became a shell of the warrior who not only made it through the Army's notoriously tough Ranger school, but later was picked to teach there. Sitting in a room at Walter Reed with a view of a parking lot in December, on the last day of his treatment, the chemotherapy had left Martinez with gray skin, a gaunt face and a raspy voice instead of his normally animated baritone.

"This recent battle tempered me with resolve that I did not know I possessed at the time," he said. "I attest my survival to faith and the crucibles of combat that I have previously experienced."

Martinez took command of the 4th Battalion of the 3rd U.S. Infantry Regiment—the formal name for The Old Guard battalion—in October, before his treatment was complete. Along with ceremonial duties, the unit will help provide security and medical care as a crowd that's expected to measure in the millions gathers on the National Mall to watch Barack Obama deliver his first speech as president.

Martinez said he's honored—"especially during wartime"—that the Army was confident he could return to duty and lead troops after his cancer fight.

"Life continues. I have no qualms and I am truly blessed with unbound opportunities and the privilege to serve," Martinez said. "The hardest fights, I believe, are yet to come."

2010

Rangers are in continuous combat in Afghanistan (maybe even still in Iraq) (many classified operations) through the 75th Ranger Regiment and its three Ranger battalions, the 1st Ranger Battalion, the 2nd Ranger Battalion, the 3rd Ranger Battalion, and the 4th Ranger Battalion (Support) and lone-effective-leaders who are U.S. Army Rangers serving and leading with their respective combat units.

Ranger for Ranger, today's U. S. Army Ranger has more combat experience than any Ranger does in the history of our United States Army Rangers.

2011

Rangers are in continuous combat in Afghanistan (the 10th anniversary of combat in Afghanistan) (maybe even still in Iraq) (many classified operations) through the 75th Ranger Regiment and its three Ranger battalions, the 1st Ranger Battalion, the 2nd Ranger Battalion, the 3rd Ranger Battalion, and the 4th Ranger Battalion (Support) and lone-effective-leaders who are U.S. Army Rangers serving and leading with their respective combat units.

Ranger for Ranger, today's U. S. Army Ranger has more combat experience than any Ranger does in the history of our United States Army Rangers.

October 2011 - SAN DIEGO — A soldier who was killed in a bomb explosion last week in Afghanistan was on his 14th combat deployment — including four tours in Iraq and 10 in Afghanistan — making him the Army Ranger with the most deployments killed in action, an Army spokeswoman said Thursday.

R.I.P, brave one

Sgt. 1st Class Kristoffer B. Domeij enlisted several months before 9/11 and had served in hundreds of missions. He was killed with in a bomb explosion Saturday in the Taliban heartland of Kandahar province.

Also killed in the attack were 1st Lt. Ashley I. White, 24, of Alliance, Ohio, and Pfc. Christopher A. Horns, 20, of Colorado Springs, Colo.

“To volunteer that many times to deploy speaks volumes to Kris’ character and dedication to his country,” said Tracy Bailey, spokeswoman for the 75th Ranger Regiment, based at Fort Benning, Ga. “He was larger than life. The man everybody wanted to be around.”

Domeij was awarded two Bronze Stars for his service and will be awarded a third Bronze Star posthumously, along with the Purple Heart, according to the Army Special Operations Command.

“He was one of those men who was known by all as much for his humor, enthusiasm, and loyal friendship, as he was for his unparalleled skill and bravery under fire,” said Lt. Col. David Hodne, commander of the 2nd Battalion, 75th Ranger Regiment, in a statement. “This was a Ranger you wanted at your side when the chips were down.”

The 29-year-old California native is one of hundreds of Rangers whose deployments during the war on terror number in the double digits.

Rangers are deployed more often than regular troops on shorter, more intense tours — often the tours are four months long and include 400 to 500 combat missions. They usually return to the United States for about eight months of training and then head out again, Bailey said.

Domeij, a native of Santa Ana, Calif., is survived by his wife and two daughters. He had requested that family members not speak to the media after his death.

“Rangers as a whole are quiet professionals and I don’t know his reasoning behind it, but many Rangers don’t see the need to advertise what they do,” Bailey said.

Col. Mark W. Odom, commander of the 75th Ranger Regiment, said in a statement that Domeij was a “game changer” who “had the value of an entire strike force on the battlefield.”

RANGER BROTHERS

Trained to lead, trained to kill, trained to survive, trained to initiate, innovate adapt in combat.

Each U.S. Army Ranger is America's best direct action war fighter.

Each U. S. Army Ranger has been trained in patrolling, hand to hand combat, demolitions, marksmanship, mountaineering, swamp/jungle navigation, how to always remain on course and determined to accomplish the mission.

Each U.S. Army Ranger has earned his place in the Ranger brotherhood.

Each U.S. Army Ranger is a brother to every Ranger.

The Ranger past , going back to the early 1600's in America, found Rangers fighting, leading and participating in the wars and conflicts of America – individually or with America's combat units of America, including in WWII the Ranger Battalions, Merrill's Marauders, Alamo Scouts, 29th Ranger Battalion; in Korea the Ranger Infantry Companies (Airborne) and 8th Army's "8000 Series" units, and later individual Rangers providing continuing aggressive and honorable Ranger leadership with such storied combat units as the 1st Cavalry, 2nd Infantry, 3rd Infantry, 7th Infantry, 24th Infantry, 25th Infantry, 40th Infantry, 45th Infantry, 5th Regimental Combat Team, 187th Regimental Combat Team, and other units - in which units a total of 80 Medals of Honor (Army) were awarded by a grateful Nation; in Vietnam, U.S. Army Ranger units, A-P/75th units, including LRP and recon units and Ranger Advisors to the South Vietnamese (BDQ), and again provided Ranger leadership, drive, determination and aggressiveness to such units as the 1st Cavalry, 25th Infantry, 101st Airborne, 1st Infantry, 9th Infantry, 4th Infantry, 173rd Airborne, 196th Infantry, Americal (23rd), 198th Infantry, 199th Light Infantry, 11th Light Infantry, 11th Armored Cavalry, 5th Special Forces, 5th Mechanized, 82nd Airborne, MACV, MAAGV, MACV-SOG, and other units – in which units a total of 160 Medals of Honor (Army) were awarded by a grateful Nation; and again Rangers led the way in Grenada, Panama, 1st Gulf War, Somalia (2 MOH), Enduring Freedom (Afghanistan – 1 MOH), 2nd Gulf War (Iraqi Freedom) continuing the history and tradition of the American Rangers.

The Ranger present provides the value, relevancy and adaptabilityimpact of today's Rangers as they are found recently in prolonged combat in Iraq and more recently and currently in Afghanistan with the 75th Ranger Regiment, 101st Airborne, 10th Mountain, 173rd Airborne, 82nd Airborne, Special Forces, 2nd Infantry and many other BCT's and similarly sized combat units in which individual Rangers are entrusted with leadership responsibilities and duties commensurate with their skills and abilities and critical to mission accomplishment.

The Ranger future will continue to test and necessitate individuals who can lead, adapt and achieve successful missions, be they involving raids, snatches, small unit objectives, patrolling requiring adaptability, agility, skill and intelligence, all of which our Ranger brothers possess, as they partake in, traverse and conquer the enemies of this Great Nation on the battlefields throughout the world. Individual U.S. Army Rangers can be found at all levels in the U.S. Army, from team leaders to generals with identical Ranger training, discipline and leadership setting the foundation for mission accomplishment.

The Ranger brotherhood band now numbers more than 75,000 Rangers with thousands of Rangers going back to the 1600's going before us.

Each Ranger is our brother – each of whom has earned our respect, loyalty and support. Never forget that. RANGERS LEAD THE WAY!!

RANGER JAMES ALTON GARDNER

MEDAL OF HONOR RECIPIENT,
POSTHUMOUSLY

INDUCTION CEREMONY
RANGER HALL OF FAME
FORT BENNING, GEORGIA
29 JUNE 2006





James A. Gardner, 1stLt - Medal of Honor
CO, Tiger Force Recon Platoon, 1/327 Infantry (Airborne), 1st Brigade (S)
101st Airborne Division

Remarks of Ranger Tim Swain

It is an Honor and privilege to be here before the assembled Rangers of the Ranger Hall of FameOn behalf of Ranger James A. Gardner's family, his 82-year-old mother and his sister Lynda.

They were unable to make the trip from Newbern, Tennessee (West Tennessee) and asked that I represent them here today and to thank the Rangers for this additional honor being accorded their beloved Jim.

Lynda told me about her red-headed brother's All-American characteristics..... being a star athlete at Dyersburg Tennessee High School....sometimes a prankster.....cheerful.....with a constant love of life and action.... and how after being admitted to the United States Military Academy (Class of 65), he chose to drop out during his first year because, as he confided to her, he thought it was too boring. As an enlistee in the Army, Jim wasted no time and graduated from OCS, Airborne and Ranger schools and was then assigned to the 101st Airborne Division at Fort Campbell.

In Vietnam in the fall of 65, I was privileged to serve with Jim in Task Force Hansen along the east west Route 19 in the Central Highlands with the 1st Brigade (Separate) 101st Airborne Division;

Today, four others are here at my request to join me in standing in for Jim's family in this time of his honor:

- 1. Ranger Don Korman, a skilled artilleryman with a CIB and a recipient of the Silver Star, and who was present and in the thick of the battle in which Jim was killed on 7 Feb 66**
- 2. Ranger Harry Ikner, a 101st Airborne combat veteran, who was in S-2 section of 1st Brigade both at Fort Campbell and in Vietnam (at least on his first tour when I was there);**
- 3. Ranger Bill Dubbs, a 5th Special Forces combat veteran, and in the 2nd Brigade with Jim prior to Jim volunteering for Vietnam and transferring to the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne;**
- 4. United States Magistrate Judge G. Mallon Faircloth, of the Middle District of Georgia, whose brother Ranger Johnnie Faircloth was in the 1st Brigade's B Company, 2/502 Infantry and who was killed in action while leading his paratroopers in Operation Gibraltar on 18 Sept 65, for which he was awarded the Silver Star posthumously; During that action Harry was in the command and control Huey overhead and Jim and I were in a supporting role on Route 19, south of the battle, and again, Don was in the middle of the battle;**

Following Gibraltar, Jim was named as the first commanding officer of 1/327 Infantry's elite Tiger Force (which combined the recon platoon and heavy weapons platoon), and which he led with skill and without fear or concern for his personal safety, while always concerned for the safety and well-being of his paratroopers;

It was from this command and responsibility that on his 23rd birthday that Ranger James Alton Gardner was killed in action on 7 Feb 66leading the way....and demonstrating Ranger initiative

Ranger ability

Ranger courage

Ranger leadership

Ranger spirit, AND

All in the same spirit and way that Jim's Ranger comrade in arms Johnnie Faircloth had exhibited 142 days previously at Gibraltar.....

For Ranger James A. Gardner's heroism on 7 Feb 1966, he received, posthumously, the Medal of Honor, his Citation stating:

Rank and organization: First Lieutenant, U.S. Army, Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion (Airborne), 327th Infantry, 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division. Place and date: My Canh, Vietnam, 7 February 1966. Entered service at: Memphis, Tenn. Born: 7 February 1943, Dyersburg, Tenn.

Citation: For conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity in action at the risk of his life above and beyond the call of duty. 1st Lt. Gardner's platoon was advancing to relieve a company of the 1st Battalion that had been pinned down for several hours by a numerically superior enemy force in the village of My Canh, Vietnam. The enemy occupied a series of strongly fortified bunker positions which were mutually supporting and expertly concealed. Approaches to the position were well covered by an integrated pattern of fire including automatic weapons, machineguns and mortars. Air strikes and artillery placed on the fortifications had little effect. 1st Lt. Gardner's platoon was to relieve the friendly company by encircling and destroying the enemy force. Even as it moved to begin the attack, the platoon was under heavy enemy fire. During the attack, the enemy fire intensified. Leading the assault and disregarding his own safety, 1st Lt. Gardner charged through a withering hail of fire across an open rice paddy. On reaching the first bunker he destroyed it with a grenade and without hesitation dashed to the second bunker and eliminated it by tossing a grenade inside. Then, crawling swiftly along the dike of a rice paddy, he reached the third bunker. Before he could arm a grenade, the enemy gunner leaped forth, firing at him. 1st Lt. Gardner instantly returned the fire and killed the enemy gunner at a distance of 6 feet. Following the seizure of the main enemy position, he reorganized the platoon to continue the attack. Advancing to the new assault position, the platoon was pinned down by an enemy machinegun emplaced in a fortified bunker. 1st Lt. Gardner immediately collected several grenades and charged the enemy position, firing his rifle as he advanced to neutralize the defenders. He dropped a grenade into the bunker and vaulted beyond. As the bunker blew up, he came under fire again. Rolling into a ditch to gain cover, he moved toward the new source of fire. Nearing the position, he leaped from the ditch and advanced with a grenade in one hand and firing his rifle with the other. He was gravely wounded just before he reached the bunker, but with a last valiant effort he staggered forward and destroyed the bunker, and its defenders with a grenade. Although he fell dead on the rim of the bunker, his extraordinary actions so inspired the men of his platoon that they resumed the attack and completely routed the enemy. 1st Lt. Gardner's conspicuous gallantry was in the highest traditions of the U.S. Army.

In speaking recently by phone to Charlie Musselwhite in Florida, who was the battalion's operations sergeant (who knew Jim well and described Jim as a tough guy and a good soldier) and was also in the thick of the late afternoon battle at My Canh (near the Tuy Hoa area on the South China Sea), he told me how due to the fact that medevac's were unable to get into the area (because of heavy fire from the 95th NVA Regiment's heavy weapons including .50 caliber machine guns, weather and darkness), that Jim's platoon sergeant, Phil Belden, wrapped Jim's body in a poncho liner and then wrapped himself in one next to him and watched over his friend and leader all night until the medevac's were able to land in the morning;

On behalf of the Gardner Family and Jim's devoted friends and comrades, we express our deep appreciation to the Rangers and the Ranger Hall of Fame, for recognizing the duty, honor and love of America exhibited in life by Ranger James Alton Garner and memorializing his courageous heroism by inducting this fine Ranger into the Ranger Hall of Fame at Fort Benning, Georgia this 29th day of June, 2006.

Thank you.

TRANSFER OF ORIGINAL MEDAL OF HONOR
FROM FAMILY OF 1/LT JAMES A. GARDNER TO
101ST AIRBORNE DIVISION (AIR ASSAULT)
FORT CAMPBELL, KENTUCKY
FRIDAY, 14 AUGUST 2009

REMARKS TIM SWAIN AT MOH CEREMONY OF 1STLT. JAMES ALTON GARDNER, MOH, AT FORT CAMPBELL ON FRIDAY, 14 AUG 2009 @ 10:30AM

MAJOR GENERAL CAMPBELL, LADIES, DISTINGUISHED GUESTS, FRIENDS OF 1LT JAMES A. GARDNER.....

"YOU ARE THE 1ST BRIGADE"

WORDS OF STONEWALL JACKSON TO HIS TROOPS BEFORE BATTLE.....

FOR THE 30 MONTHS PERIOD FROM JULY 1965 UNTIL JAN 1968- THE FAMED 101ST AIRBORNE DIVISION WAS REPRESENTED IN COMBAT IN VIETNAM BY ITS 1ST BRIGADE....

ON THE 1ST BRIGADE'S SHOULDERS RESTED THE HONOR, COURAGE, SKILLS, RESULTS AND REPUTATION EARNED BY THE LEGENDARY 101ST AIRBORNE DIVISION IN WORLD WAR II, A MERE 20 OR SO YEARS BEFORE.

COGNISANT OF THIS RESPONSIBILITY WAS MY FRIEND AND COMRADE WITH WHOM I WAS HONORED AND PRIVILEGED TO SERVE ALONG ROUTE 19 IN THE CENTRAL HIGHLANDS OF VIETNAM, 1ST LIEUTENANT JAMES ALTON GARDNER.

1ST LT GARDNER WAS A SPECIAL PERSON, A SPECIAL WARRIOR OF THE 101ST AIRBORNE.

WHILE ONLY 22 YEARS OF AGE, THIS YOUNG MAN FROM TENNESSEE WHO HAS AN ATHLETIC FIELD NAMED FOR AFTER HIM AT FORT BENNING AND JUST A STONE'S THROW FROM A SIMILAR FIELD THERE NAMED AFTER ANOTHER FAMED TENNESSEAN, ALVIN YORK.

ON THAT FATEFUL DAY, 7 FEB 1966, SERVING IN CLOSE COMBAT WITH THE ENEMY WITH LT. GARDNER WERE: BELDON; CHAISSON; "DYNAMITE" HUGHES; MARTIN; KORMAN; GRAVES; MURPHY; BOWERS; MUSSELWHITE; BENJAMIN AND OTHER AMERICAN PARATROOPERS, EACH AN AMERICAN HERO;

LT GARDNER WAS RECOGNIZED AS THE TYPE OF SOLDIER THAT HAD THE TALENTS AND ABILITIES TO LEAD HIS TROOPS BOTH IN AND OUT OF BATTLE BY THOSE OF HIGHER RANK INCLUDING SUCH FINE FELLOW LEADERS AND SUPERIOR OFFICERS AS TIMOTHY, ROGERS, HACKWORTH, JOHNSON, HEISER, DEXTER, HICKS, HANSON, LUNDEE TO NAME A FEW, THERE AGAIN BEING MANY OTHERS;

ONE OF WHOM DESCRIBED LT. GARDNER AS FOLLOWS:

"HE WAS MOST RECENTLY THE RECON PLATOON LEADER, BECAME THE FIRST TIGER COMMANDING OFFICER.

HE WAS A HARD-WORKING, REDHEADED, DYERSBURG, TENNESSEE-BORN IRISHMAN,

A NATURAL LEADER WHOSE GENTLE DEMEANOR BELIED THE COCKY, PROFANE TIGERS THAT HE HELPED CREATE....."

THIS SUPERIOR OFFICER WENT ON TO OBSERVE:

“GARDNER WAS MY KIND OF MAN.

HE HAD NO TROUBLE IN GETTING VOLUNTEERS FOR THE NEW OUTFIT EITHER, AND SOON HE'D ORGANIZED AND BEGUN TO TRAIN HIS VERY MEAN TWO-PLATOON TIGER FORCE.”

.....AND THOSE OF EQUAL RANK HOLDING LT. GARDNER IN THE HIGHEST REGARD INCLUDE....GRAVES, FOLEY, O'BRYAN; DORLAND, PERRY, HOWARD, HUDSON, OLYPHANT, WILLIS, DOC BENJAMIN, DUBBS, KORMAN, MURPHY; BOWERS, AND, OF COURSE, MANY OTHERS....

AND THE NCOS, WITH WHOM THE U.S. ARMY COULD NOT FUNCTION, WHO SUPPORTED LT GARDNER,

INCLUDED BUT SURELY WERE NOT LIMITED TO, BELDON, CHAISSON, SMITH, MUSSELWHITE, ORTEGA, WILLARD, HUGHES, MARTIN, NUNNELLY, AND A HOST OF OTHERS.....

LT. GARDNER'S FEATS OF COURAGE AND HEROISM UNDER FIRE IN ORDER TO PROTECT HIS PARATROOPERS AND ACCOMPLISH THE MISSION....ARE SET FORTH IN HIS MEDAL OF HONOR CITATION.....

WE WISH TO THANK THE 101ST AIRBORNE (AIR ASSAULT) FOR MAKING THIS CEREMONY HAPPEN... AND ESPECIALLY IVAN WORRELL....JOHN O' BRIEN...DAN PETERSON...PAT GRAVES... MAJOR TIMOTHY LINDSAY AND LT. WEED.....FOR MAKING SURE EVERYTHING GOT DONE SKILLFULLY, IN A QUALITY MANNER AND ON A TIMELY BASIS.....

IT IS APPRECIATED BY ALL OF LT. GARDNER'S FRIENDS, AND ESPECIALLY HIS FAMILY WHOM I WOULD LIKE TO INTRODUCE.....

**INTRODUCE
LYNDA GARDNER PARK
HER DAUGHTER, KIMBERLY PARK PRUITT
JOELLA GARDNER MC MANUS**

GOD BLESS 1LT JAMES A. GARDNER, HIS FAMILY, THE 101ST AIRBORNE DIVISION (AIR ASSAULT) AND THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

THANK YOU.

[Postscript: Following the ceremony, Janie Putnam, Dyersburg, Tennessee, approached and introduced herself to Tim Swain. She told how she was Jim's 4-H Advisor the whole time that Jim was growing up in Dyersburg. She told of Jim's early leadership abilities in that he was always elected president of his class. She told of one time when she was experiencing some difficulty in rounding of the energetic boys after swimming in a lake. Out a ways in the lake she could observe Jim shepharding and staying with a friend who had an affliction that reduced his swimming abilities. Jim accompanied the young boy safely to shore, and his 4-H Advisor believes that but for Jim's actions, his friend would not have been able to return to shore.

**1ST/LT JAMES ALTON GARDNER
MEDAL OF HONOR
POSTHUMOUSLY**

Rank and organization: First Lieutenant, U.S. Army, Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion (Airborne), 327th Infantry, 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division. Place and date: My Canh, Vietnam, 7 February 1966. Entered service at: Memphis, Tenn. Born: 7 February 1943, Dyersburg, Tenn.

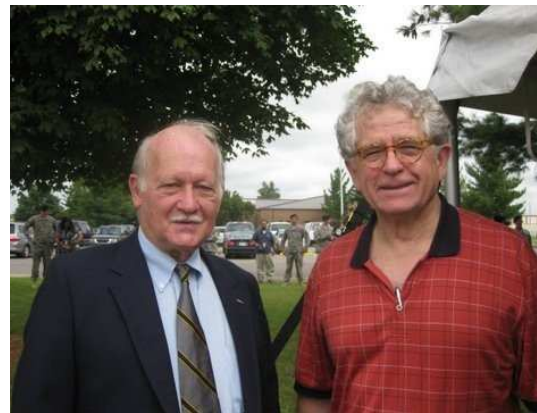
Jim's Medal of Honor Citation reflects how, with a armful of grenades and his M-16 rifle, he set off to silence the enemy of his unit, and succeeded in knocking out five (5) separate enemy bunkers and killing the occupants, before being killed by small arms fire. His courage and heroism permitted a beleaguered unit to be relieved and the objective taken.

In honor of 1st/Lt. James A. Gardner's conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity in the face of extreme danger to the paratroopers in his command, his Medal of Honor is prominently displayed at the Headquarters' Atrium in its Hall of Heroes, 101st Airborne Division (Air Assault), Fort Campbell, Kentucky, he has been inducted into the United States Army Ranger Hall of Fame, the Officers Candidate School's Hall of Fame and an athletic field named in his honor, at Fort Benning, Georgia, Home of the United States Army Infantry Center.



Lynda Gardner Park

Jim's sister Lynda Gardner Park (Mrs. Jamie) was concerned that Jim's Medal of Honor and Jim's heroism and legacy would end up forgotten and in a family drawer. It was her idea to donate Jim's Medal of Honor, in perpetuity, to the unit that he was in when he performed his heroism, the 101st Airborne Division, headquartered at Fort Campbell, Kentucky and Tennessee (Ivan Worrell gave tremendous help and assistance in accomplishing the mission). Attending the Dedication on August 14, 2009 along with Lynda was her daughter and friends from "The Mississippi Delta of West Tennessee."



**Ben Willis (USMA Class 1961) 1/327
Pat Graves (USMA Class 1964) 1/327**

Bevan Olyphant, 1/327 and Lynda Gardner Park



**John Dorland (USMA Class 1963), Micky O'Brien, John "Dynamite" Huges, Bevan Olyphant,
Charlie Musselwhite, Ben Willis, Tim Swain**

Prior to the formal Dedication and Passing in Review the 1/327th Infantry (Airborne) Battle Group, Division Commander Major General John F. Campbell (later General, Commander of the Resolute Support Mission and United States Forces - Afghanistan and 16th, and last, commander of the International Security Force) invited Lynda and a small group to review the upcoming ceremonies at his office in Division Headquarters.

GENERAL WAYNE A. DOWNING



RANGER (GEN) WAYNE A. DOWNING **RANGER HALL OF FAME**

General Wayne A. Downing is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame in recognition of his distinguished service to the country and the Ranger and Special Operations community. He served two combat tours in Vietnam with the 173rd Airborne Brigade and the 25th Infantry Division and was awarded two Silver Stars, the Soldiers Medal, the Bronze Star with V device and 5 Oak Leaf Clusters, and the Purple Heart. General Downing served in the newly activated 1st Ranger Battalion as the S-3 and XO (1975-77) and commanded the 2nd Ranger Battalion (1977-79) where he introduced the Ranger Creed. As the first officer to serve in both Ranger Battalions, he helped to standardize tactical techniques and procedures and develop a shared Ranger culture. In October 1984, following command of an armored Brigade in Germany, he activated the 75th Ranger Regiment and the 3rd Ranger Battalion. As the 3rd Colonel of the Regiment, he personally wrote the operations and organization documents and standardized tactical operational and training for the future Ranger force. He adopted the World War II Ranger scroll for the entire Regiment and successfully petitioned the Center for Military History for the lineage and history of the WWII, Korean, and Vietnam War Ranger units. He actively supported the initial efforts to promote the Ranger brotherhood among all Ranger units and individuals, past and present.

As the Commander of the Joint Special Operations Command, General Downing led the Special Operations Forces of all services that spearheaded the invasion of Panama during Operation JUST CAUSE (1989-90). He also commanded a Joint Special Operation Task Force operating behind Iraqi lines during Operation DESERT STORM (1991). His last assignment was the Commander in Chief, US Special Operations Command, where he pursued rapid acquisition procedures and enhanced funding to equip all Special Operations Forces with cutting edge weapons, communications, mobility platforms, and field gear as well as expanded Special Duty pay. He directed the design and adoption of the Military Free Fall Badge for all Special Operations qualified individuals.

Following retirement, General Downing was appointed by the President to assess the 1996 terrorist attack on the U.S. base at Khobar Towers in Saudi Arabia, and to make recommendations on how to protect Americans and U.S. facilities worldwide from terrorist attack. In 1997 he led a small team to Hong Kong and successfully gained the repatriation of 33 ethnic Chinese Nungs who had fought with US forces in Vietnam and, along with their families, arranged for their evacuation to the United States before they could be returned to Hanoi where they faced certain death at the hands of the Communist government. During 1999-2000 he served as a member of the Congressionally mandated National Commission on Terrorism. Following 9/11 General Downing served in the White House as the National Director and Deputy National Security Advisor for Combating Terrorism.

As the President's principal advisor on the Global War On Terrorism, he was responsible for developing and executing a strategy that integrated all elements of national power, including, diplomatic intelligence, military, information, law enforcement, and financial sectors. General Downing is currently the Distinguished Chair of West Point's Counterterrorism Center.

General Downing has also earned the Combat Infantryman's Badge, the Military Free Fall Jumpmaster Badge, the Master Parachute Badge, the Ranger Tab and the Pathfinder Badge. He is a Commander in the French Legion of Honor.

GENERAL WAYNE A. DOWNING
AMERICAN LEGION POST 1111
PEORIA HEIGHTS, ILLINOIS

SATURDAY, 14 JUNE 2008 @ 2PM
TOWER PARK, PEORIA HEIGHTS, IL

DEDICATORY REMARKS OF TIM SWAIN
- MY FRIEND WAYNE DOWNING

ADMIRAL HARWARD,

- **MAYOR ALLEN,**
- **AMERICAN LEGION STATE REPRESENTATIVE PROSSER....**
- **POST COMMANDER BRUNER**
- **DISTINGUISHED GUESTS**
- **AND FAMILY AND FRIENDS OF GENERAL WAYNE A. DOWNING.....**

- **THANKS TO KATHY DOWNING**
- **I FIRST MET HER HUSBAND WAYNE,**
- **WAYNE AND I WERE BORN AND RAISED IN THIS AREA**
- **ABOUT THE SAME AGE**
- **FOR THE FIRST TIME LESS THAN 10 YEARS AGO.....**

- **NICK O'DONNELL TELLS OF WHEN HE WAS FIRST ENTERING SPAULDING INSTITUTE HIGH SCHOOL**

- **....HIS OLDER BROTHER GAVE HIM SOME WISE OLDER BROTHERLY ADVICE**

- **....DON'T MESS WITH WAYNE DOWNING, HE'S A TOUGH CUSTOMER.....**

“HE WAS A TRUE WARRIOR AND LEADER IN EVERY ASPECT. HE WAS THE BEST”

-THIS FROM HARRY IKNER WHEN BOTH WAYNE AND HARRY WERE ARMY CAPTAINS IN COMBAT ON THE CAMBODIAN BORDER IN OCTOBER 1968

- SETTING UP AMBUSHES ALONG THE BORDER IN THE ANGEL’S WING AND PARROTT’S BEAK AREA IN SOUTH VIETNAM....

- A FELLOW AIRBORNE RANGER VETERAN OF VIETNAM WAS GENERAL COLIN POWELL,

- ... QUOTED LAST YEAR IN THE PEORIA JOURNAL STAR IN PAYING HIS RESPECTS TO GENERAL DOWNING:

- "He was a soldier's soldier. He and I are both infantrymen. We're taught some things at the Infantry School. One is...that the mission is always uppermost, and nothing should stand in the way of accomplishing the mission. But the second thing we're taught is take care of the troops.... Wayne was good at that."

DURING THE VERY SHORT PERIOD OF TIME THAT IT WAS MY PRIVILEGE AND HONOR TO KNOW WAYNE

- ...I HAVE NOTHING BUT GOOD MEMORIES OF GENERAL DOWNING.....

- SOME OF MY OBSERVATIONS.....

- HE WAS A GENUINE PERSON WHO LIKED PEOPLE

- WAS VERY INTERESTED IN HIS TROOPS AND ALWAYS LOOKED AFTER THEM.

- THERE IS NO GREATER COMPLIMENT FOR A COMMANDER OF MEN...

- IN TALKING TO MEN WHO SERVED WITH AND UNDER WAYNE, THEY WERE UNANIMOUS IN THEIR PRAISE AND ADMIRATION FOR HIM

-AND APPRECIATIVE THAT THE ARMY SAW FIT TO PROMOTE THIS TYPE OF LEADER TO HIGH RANK....
 - HIS PERSONAL MILITARY AND CAREER PHILOSOPHY WAS THAT OF ACTION....
 - AND AS HE SAID.... "TO GO TO THE SOUND OF THE GUNS....."
 - OUR GENERAL DOWNING WAS OBVIOUSLY AN INTENSE AND DETERMINED INDIVIDUAL...
 - AS HIS MANY CAREER ACCOMPLISHMENTS TESTIFY TO SUCH QUALITIES OVER AND OVER.....
 - I REMEMBER ONE OF HIS GOOD FRIENDS AND A WEST POINT CLASSMATE,
 - GENERAL "SMOKIN JOE" STRINGHAM TELLING HOW IF WAYNE STARTED TO SAY...
 - "NOW I AM A PATIENT MAN, BUT....." THEN WATCH OUT!
- FORTUANTELY, I NEVER HEARD HIM UTTER THOSE WORDS.....
HOPEFULLY, IF HIS FAMILY DID, IT WAS ON RARE OCCASIONS!!
- HE SAW THE GLASS AS HALF FULL RATHER THAN HALF EMPTY.....
 - FOR EXAMPLE..... WHEN HE WOULD PROVIDE ME A LITTLE BACKGROUND INFO ON HIS CONTEMPORARIES
 - FOR OUR ASSOCIATION'S "RANGERS IN THE NEWS" PIECE LISTING ACTIVE RANGERS IN POSITIONS OF LEADERSHIP AND IMPORTANCE
 - ...HE ALWAYS SPOKE HIGHLY OF PEOPLE....AND WAS VERY STRAIGHT FORWARD AND FACTUAL
 -ACTUALLY I NEVER HEARD HIM DISPARAGE ANYONE.....

HIS PHILOSOPHY INCLUDED HIS BELIEF

- **THAT ONE HAD TO BE WILLING TO SOMETIMES DISPENSE WITH OLD FORMULAS IN ORDER TO GET THE JOB DONE....**

- **WAYNE WAS ALWAYS FORWARD LOOKING AND ON THE MOVE.....**

- **I REMEMBER ON AT LEAST TWO OCCASSIONS THAT WE CROSSED PATHS AT O'HARE IN CHICAGO WAITING FOR OUR RETURN FLIGHTS TO PEORIA**

- **....HE WAS ALWAYS WORKING ON HIS LAPTOP OR BLACKBERRY COMMUNICATING WITH SOMEONE, SOMEWHERE....**

- **AS WITH MOST PEOPLE IN THE ARMED FORCES...**

- **I HAD ALMOST ZERO EXPERIENCE WITH SUCH HIGH RANKING OFFICERS AS GENERAL DOWNING...SO CURIOSITIES REMAINED....**

.....AND I REMEMBER ON ONE OCCASION ASKING HIM IF HIS MILITARY ID REALLY SHOWS HIM TO BE AN 0-10...

- **HE PULLED IT OUT TO SHOW ME THAT IS EXACTLY WHAT IT PROVIDED....**

- **.....ON ANOTHER OCCASION I ASKED HIM HOW MANY JUMPS HE HAD MADE**

- **...AND HE SHOT BACK - 750....WHICH WOULD HAVE INCLUDED.....**

- **HIS LEADERSHIP OF INCORPORATING HALO (HIGH ALTITUDE LOW OPENING) CONCEPT....**

- **INTO WIDE SPECIAL OPERATIONS USE....**

I ASKED HIM ABOUT THE BACKGROUND ON A STORY REPORTED IN THE WASHINGTON POST...

- **HE INITIALLY SMILED AND WANTED TO CHANGE THE SUBJECT FROM HIMSELF TO SOMETHING ELSE....**

- **.....BUT FINALLY IN RESPONSE TO MY PERSISTENCE HE FINALLY GAVE ME A VERY ABBREVIATED VERSION OF THE INCIDENT**

.....WHICH WAS ABOUT THE MILITARY ACADEMY'S ATTEMPT TO ENERGIZE ITS CADETS AT A NIGHTTIME PEP RALLY AT WEST POINT

• - A HUGE BONFIRE ROARING BEFORE THE ARMY-NAVY GAME...

• AND IN TYPICAL CAN DO/ACTION STYLE FOR HIM.....THIS 55 YEAR OLD 4 STAR GENERAL AND, AT THE TIME,

• COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF THE U.S. SPECIAL OPERATIONS COMMAND, HEADQUARTERED AT MAC DILL AIR FORCE BASE, FLORIDA

• ...TOOK THE REINS AND LED THE WAY OF A SQUAD OF SOME 20 AND 30 YEAR OLD YOUNG MEN FROM 80' UP OUT OF A BLACKHAWK HELICOPTER AND FAST ROPED DOWN TO THE GROUND

SURPRISING EVERYONE, AND IN THE PROCESS....

• CREATING A POWERFUL LEGEND IN LEADERSHIP FOR THE WEST POINT CADETS, BOTH THEN AND IN THE FUTURE.....

• IN LATE JUNE OF LAST YEAR, AN OPPORTUNITY OCCURRED THAT I MISSED....

• FOR WHICH I WILL ALWAYS KICK MYSELF

• ...AND AS IT TURNED OUT A LAST OPPORTUNITY FOR SOME FELLOWSHIP WITH WAYNE

A GOOD FRIEND OF MINE (GREGG ORTH) FROM THE ARMY AND A FELLOW RANGER....AND LIKE WAYNE THE RECIPIENT OF THE SILVER STAR FOR HEROISM IN VIETNAM.....

• WHO WAS NOT ONLY AN ALL ARMY LINEBACKER, BUT WHO HAD PLAYED WITH THE CHICAGO BEARS

• WAS IN TOWN ON BUSINESS.

• THE TWO OF US WENT OUT TO DINNER....

AND I REMEMBER THINKING MAYBE I SHOULD CALL WAYNE TO JOIN US.....

• BUT DID NOT.....

• FOR TWO REASONS AS I RECALL...

• THINKING THAT THERE WAS A GOOD CHANCE THAT HE WAS TRAVELING BACK IN IRAQ OR ELSEWHERE...

• AND THAT ON SUCH SHORT NOTICE HE PROBABLY WOULD NOT WANT TO GO....

.....NOT UNTIL LATER DID I LEARN OF WAYNE'S LOVE FOR THE BEARS... WHICH IF I HAD KNOWN THEN....I CAN ASSURE YOU THAT I WOULD DEFINITELY HAVE CALLED WAYNE....

• A GREAT TIME FOR SOME FELLOWSHIP AND REMINISSING WAS MISSED...

•AND WE CAN ALL LEARN FROM THIS....DO IT, DON'T REGRET IT...

• IN CLOSING...

• I ADD MY THANKS TO THE LEADERSHIP DEMONSTRATED IN THE FORMATION OF THE GENERAL WAYNE A. DOWNING AMERICAN LEGION POST 1111, PEORIA HEIGHTS, ILLINIOS...

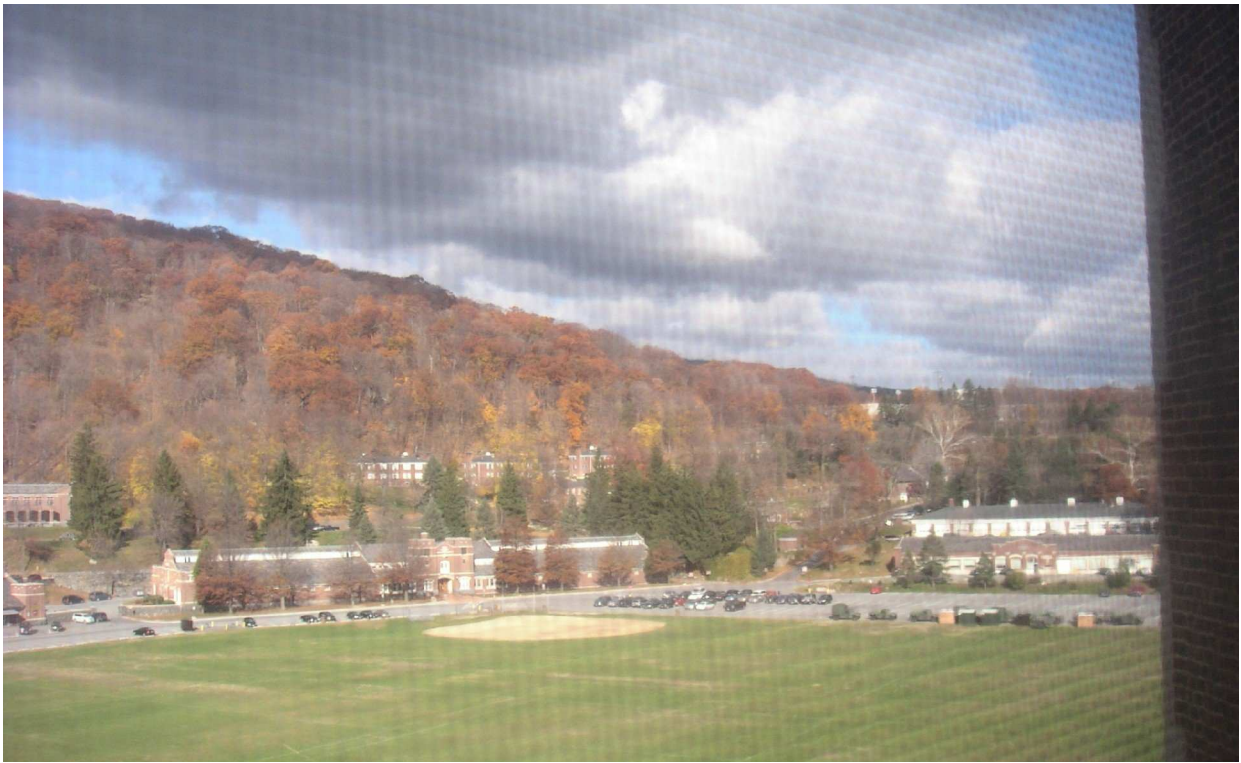
• OF WHICH I AM A PROUD MEMBER...

COMMANDER BRUCE BRUNER AND HIS TEAM AND THE PUBLIC OFFICIALS OF PEORIA HEIGHTS, ILLINOIS....

•AND ACKNOWLEDGING OUR GUEST SPEAKER ADMIRAL HARWARD.... WHO SERVED WITH GENERAL DOWNING IN SPECIAL OPERATIONS...

• AND WHO HAS DEMONSTRATED THE TYPE OF PERSON HE IS BY TAKING THE TIME AND MAKING THE EFFORT TO TRAVEL ON THIS FATHER'S DAY WEEKEND TO BE HERE....

• TO HONOR OUR FRIEND GENERAL WAYNE A. DOWNING. FOR THAT....OUR COMMUNITY THANKS ADMIRAL HARWARD AND EACH OF YOU



**United States Military Academy at West Point, New York
November 8, 2004
Dedication of the General Wayne A. Downing Center to Combat Terrorism**

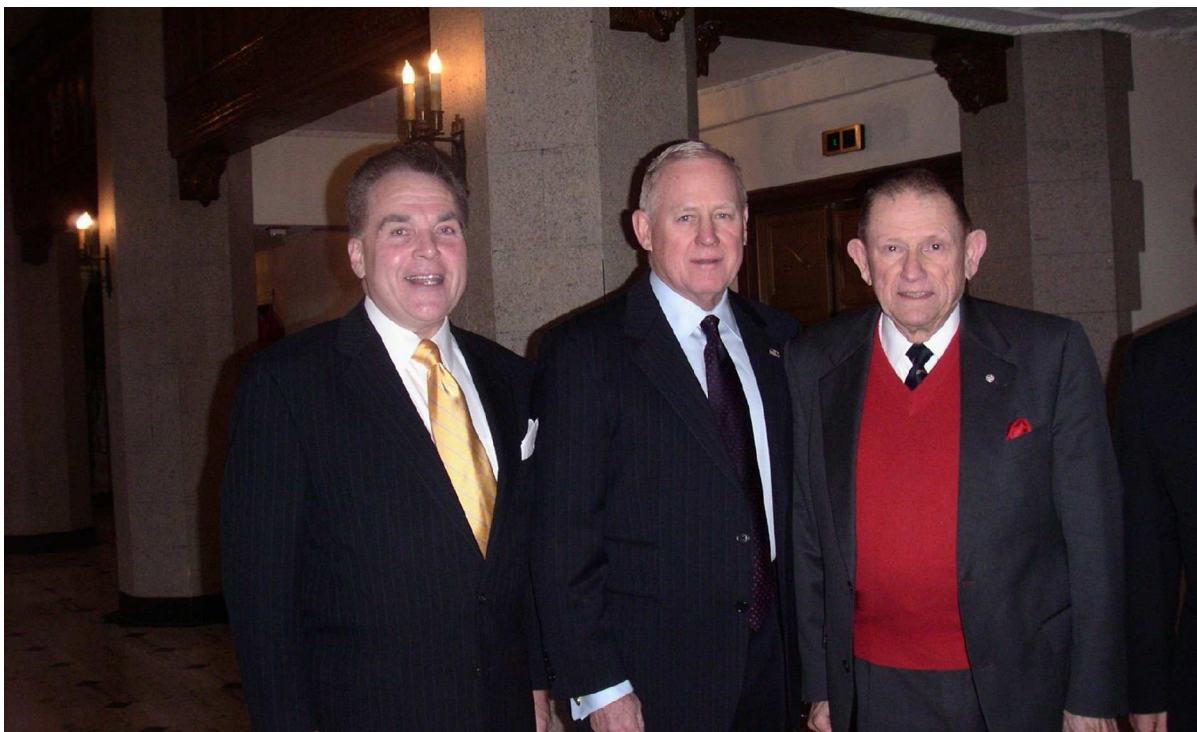


**L-R: General Downing, Kathy Downing, Maj. Gen. John Singlaub, Eileen Dowling,
Brig. General Joseph Stringham**



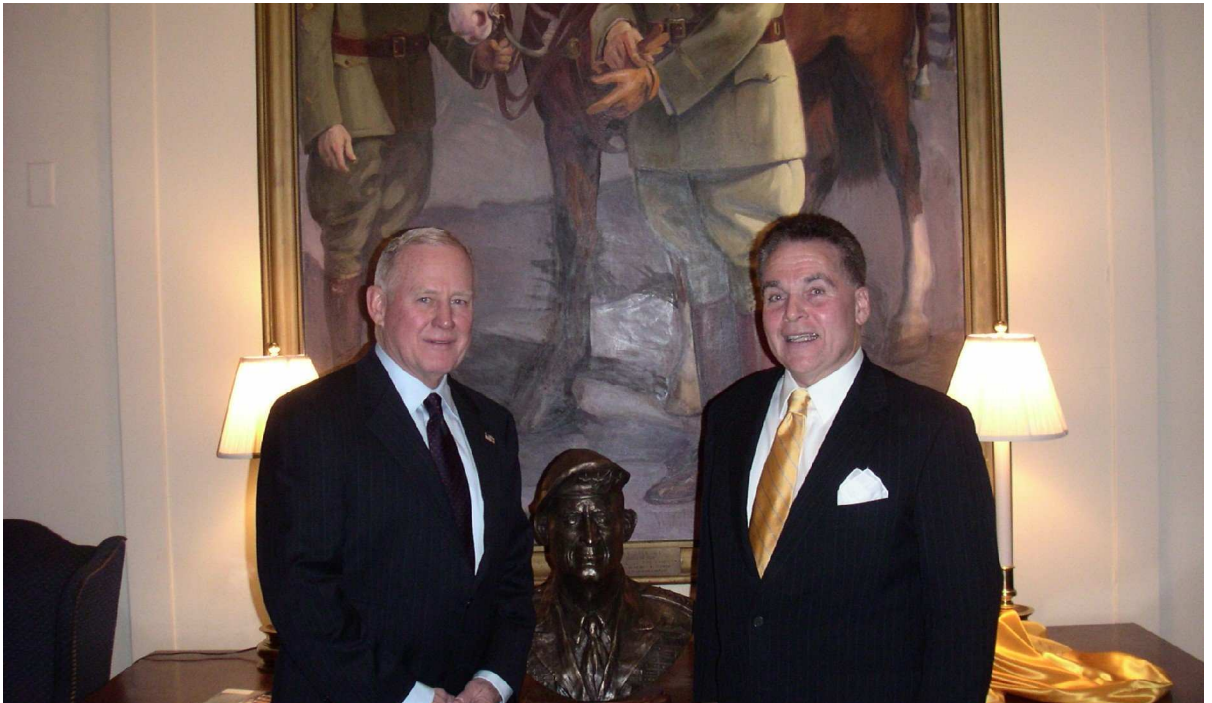
**Ross Perot, long time friend of General Downing,
presenting bronz bust of Gen. Downing
in front of General John J. Pershing painting at USMA**



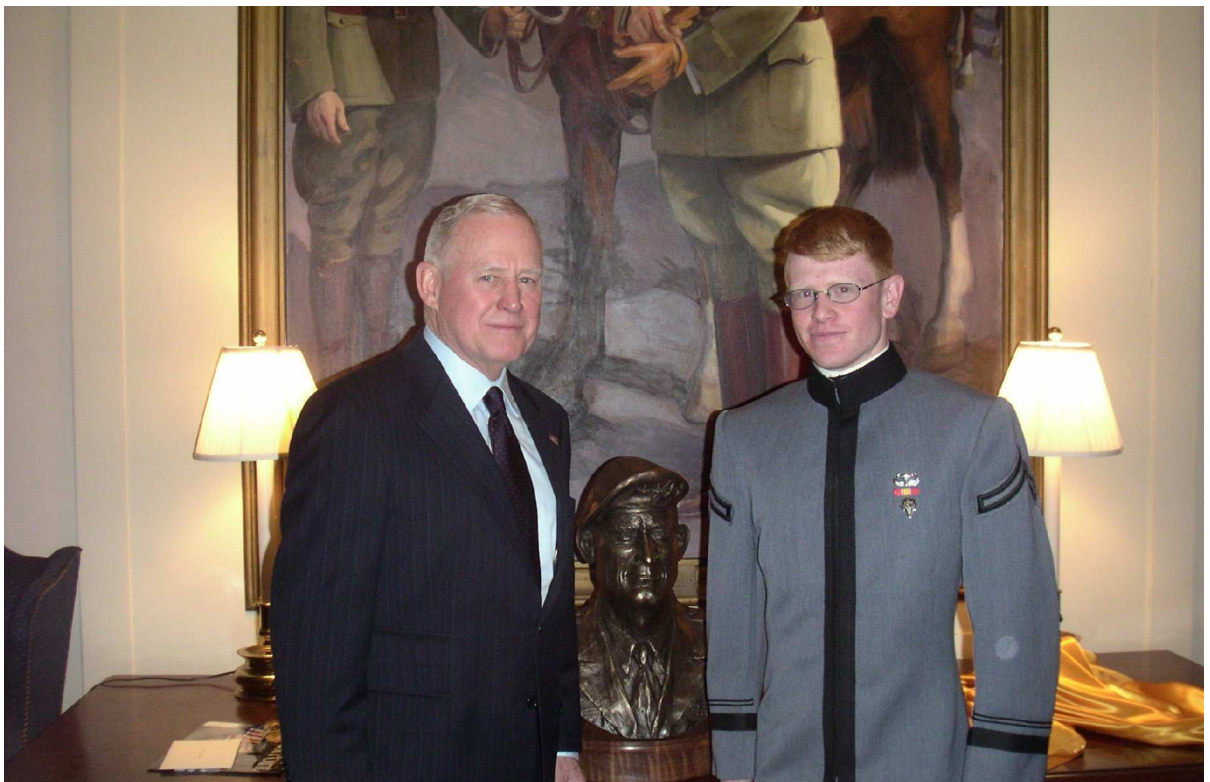


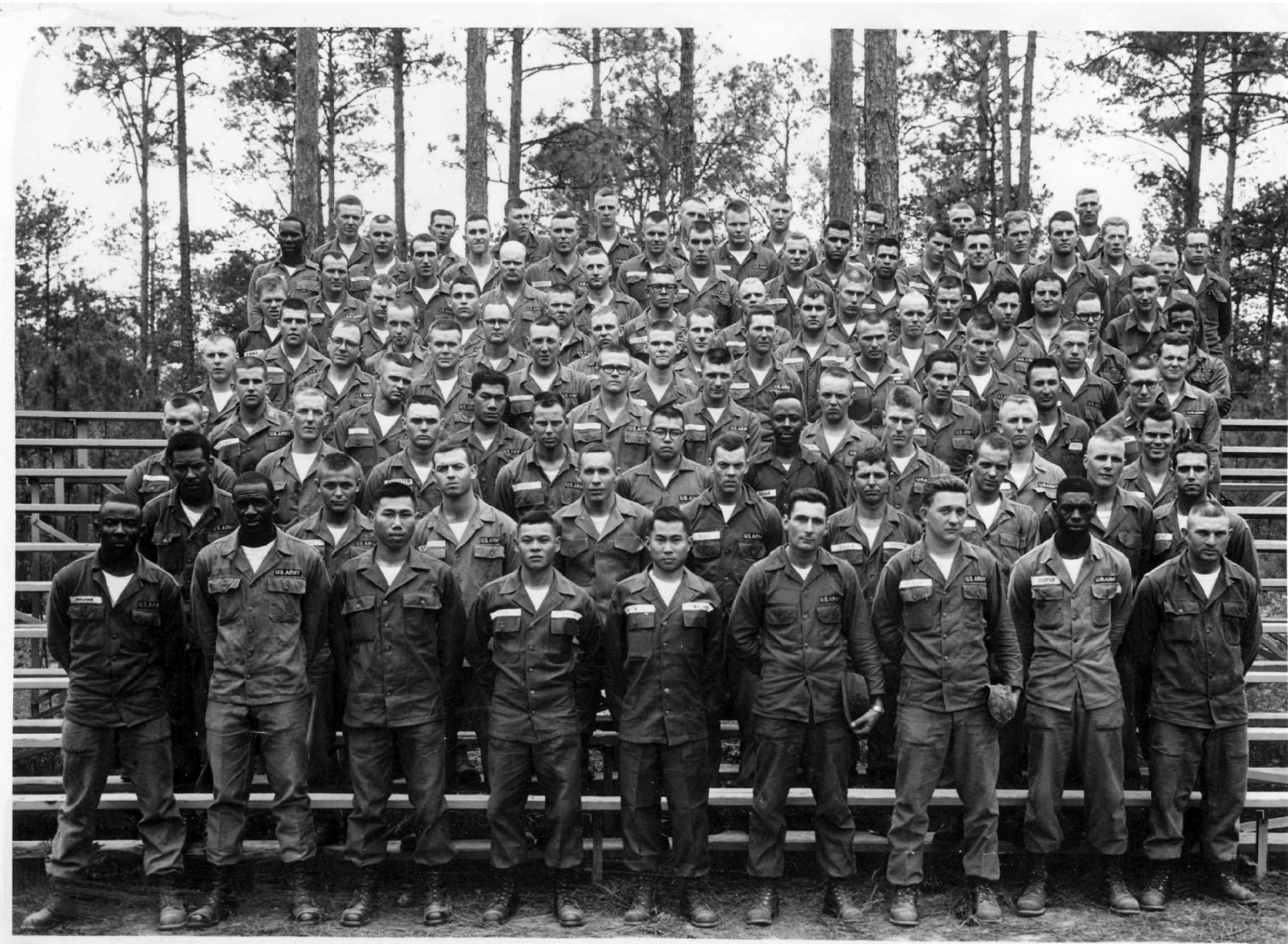
**Top: L-R: Tim Swain, General Wayne A. Downing, Maj Gen John Singlaub
Below: L-R: General Wayne A. Downing with his daughter, Elizabeth**





**Top: L-R: General Wayne A. Downing and Tim Swain
Below: L-R: General Wayne A. Downing and USMA Cadet Hicks
son of Colonel Steve Hicks and grandson of Lt. Col. Joseph Hicks**





RANGER CLASS NO. 8 FEB 20, 1964 TO APR 23, 1964 FORT BENNING, GEORGIA

UNITED STATES ARMY RANGER

CLASS 08-1964



RANGER CLASS NO. 8 FEB 20, 1964 TO APR 23, 1964 FORT BENNING, GEORGIA



TOP ROW: TONY ZEPPESELLA; BILLIE WILLIAMSON; DOUG HARWELL; TOMMY SANDS

2ND ROW: GREGG ORTH; TIM SWAIN; DON KORMAN; JOHNNIE FAIRCLOTH

1ST ROW: JERRY WINCH; JOE TORRES



Legacy: Rangers from Class 08-64 etched at RM

Rangers from Ranger Class 08-64 lie etched at the Ranger Monument. Their stories unique, yet bonded in the triumphs and tragedies they've shared. Spotlighted here, are a few of those from Class 08-64.

Faircloth: KIA Silver Star Citation

"For gallantry in action: Staff Sergeant Faircloth distinguished himself by heroic action on 18 September 1965 while serving as a rifle squad leader in an airborne infantry battalion on 2 heliborne search and destroy operations in the Republic of Vietnam. Almost immediately after landing, Sergeant Faircloth's element was pinned down by enemy small arms fire. The unit received instructions to move forth to link up with the main force approximately 800 meters away. With enemy sniper fire coming from the west, and knowing the small unit was completely surrounded by enemy forces, Sergeant Faircloth, with complete disregard for his own personal safety, led the first element of the unit north.



photo courtesy Jim Cawthorne Camera1

Announce network (Anet):
Ranger KC Leuer, NRMF Chair
Sherry Klein, Editor/Publisher
NRMFAnet@aol.com

Visit us on the web at:
www.RangerMemorial.org



Code 11460



Faircloth

After moving approximately 20 meters, the element came under a heavy volume of small arms and machine gun fire. Sergeant Faircloth was wounded and fell to the ground, signaling the other members of the element to return to the unit's positions. He refused to accept medical aid for himself knowing that it might result in another casualty. Sergeant Faircloth was wounded several more times by enemy machine gun fire and died on the battlefield. His fearlessness and genuine concern for his subordinates in the face of his own peril was an inspiration to the entire unit. Staff Sergeant Faircloth's unimpeachable valor in close combat against numerically superior forces was in keeping with the highest traditions of the military service and reflect great credit upon himself, his unit, and the United States Army."

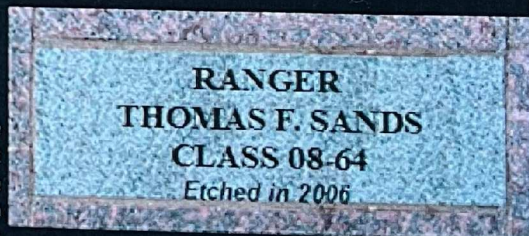


Sands

By day's end the paratroops had more than held their own, but not without casualties - 13 men were dead, and many more wounded.

Sands: Died in training

Following Ranger Class 08-64, many continued on to Airborne School. Using Korean War vintage C-119's at Lawson Airfield, Fort Benning, GA, on one of the five flights/jumps, there was a flash fire while the plane was still on the ground, which killed Tommy and also 2Lt Don Vogel. A number of Tommy's Ranger buddies drove to his home in Tallahassee, FL to attend his funeral in the Spring, 1964.

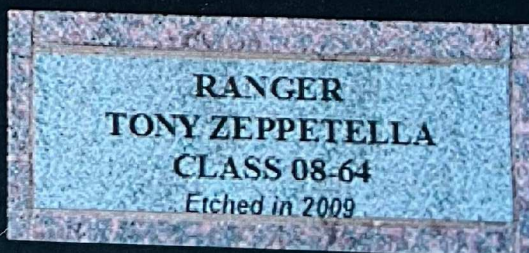


Zeppetella

Zeppetella: Died of leukemia

Zeppetella and Ranger Buddies from Ranger Class of 08-64 went to a small town fair many years ago. While there, he volunteered to wrestle a bear the carnival had as one of their attractions, which he did and lived to tell the tale.

Zeppetella hailed from Collinsville, Illinois, just east of St. Louis. He received a football scholarship to the University of Illinois, at Champaign/Urbana, where he played as a lineman. He's remembered as being a "bear of a man" who pitched Ranger after Ranger out of the "Bear Pit." He played football for the Fort Benning Doughboys. Following Army service, back home in Illinois - possibly working for food services at Southern Illinois University, Edwardsville, Illinois, he died, very prematurely of leukemia.





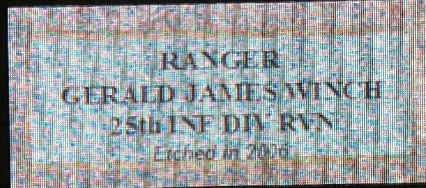
Legacy: Rangers from Class 08-64 *continued*



Winch

Winch: KIA on second tour

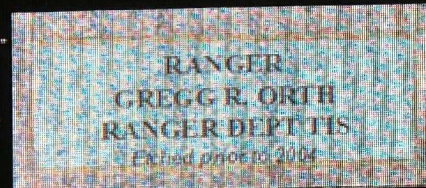
Captain Gerald J. Winch, age 26, Lakewood, OH, 3.15.1968, an Airborne Ranger Infantry officer, was on his second tour in VN, and was killed within two weeks of arriving (Sunday 3 March 1968) back in country. Jerry was born in Lakewood, Ohio on 1 October 1941. He was a Regular Army Officer, having served 4-5 years at the time of his death. He was an Infantry Unit Commander (1542) with the 25th Infantry Division, when he was killed in action from small arms fire on Friday 15 March 1968 near Binh Duong, South Vietnam.



Orth

Orth:

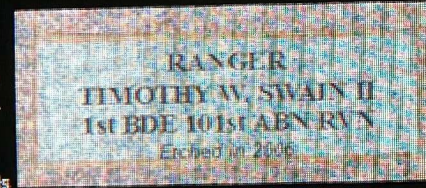
Named to and played on the All-Army Football Team that went on to win the Missile Bowl in Orlando, FL and the National Service Championship as tackle, member Chicago Bears professional football team as defensive end, gorilla wrestler at a Georgia county fair, Ranger instructor at Fort Benning, Combat Company Commander, 9th Infantry Division in Vietnam, awarded Silver Star, Bronze Star for Valor, Purple Heart, twice, Soldier's Medal for saving the life of one of his men from drowning, many stories to tell such as blasting on full automatic a charging poisonous snake with his M-16, using a flame thrower on a spider infested VC bunker and many other adventures.



Swain

Swain:

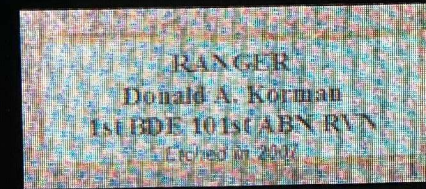
Active duty officer (1964-1965). Following ABN and Ranger training, assigned to Fort Campbell, KY, where he qualified as a Jumpmaster and also served as a platoon leader, Co B, 2/502 INF (ABN), 1st Brigade, 101st ABN DIV, and later as battalion adjutant (S-1). He was later assigned as S-2 of the 1st Brigade. In July 1965, he accompanied the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division to the Central Highlands of Vietnam, serving at Nha Trang, Dong Ba Thin, Cam Ranh Bay, Qui Nhon, An Khe, along Route 19 with Task Force Hansen, on George W. Burkheart Hill, and finally Phan Rang. He is the recipient of the CIB, Bronze Star, Vietnam Service Medal, Vietnamese Parachutist Wings, and the 1st Brigade's Certificate of Merit.



Korman

Korman:

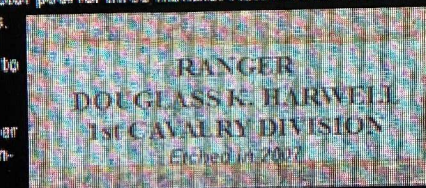
An OCS Artillery officer with a degree in physics and sounds like a Brooklyn dockhand. Smart, irreverent, honest, Slovakian/Russian; CIB - Silver Star; Purple Heart (Vietnam).



Harwell

Harwell:

Commissioned in ROTC at Florida State University, Tallahassee, FL Following Infantry IOBC, Ranger and Airborne Schools at Fort Benning, Harwell was assigned to the 1st Cavalry Division in Korea, where he played for their football team (guard) for the next 5-6 months, commanded the Division's motor pool for three months. Returned to Fort Benning where he commanded a unit of soon-to-be discharged soldiers. Following active duty, Doug joined a Special Forces reserve unit at MacDill Air Force Base, FL, utilizing his Ranger skills, to include 10 to 12 jumps.



In civilian life, Harwell continued as a fourth generation cattle rancher in Florida, adding real estate to his work load in 1977, where he continues working today.

RANGERS LEAD THE WAY!

Anet 103: 04 May 2009

Standing Orders - Rogers Rangers

- 1. Don't forget nothing.**
- 2. Have your musket clean as a whistle, hatchet scoured, 60 rounds powder and ball, and be ready to march at a minute's warning.**
- 3. When you're on the march, act the way you would if you were sneaking up on a deer. See the enemy first.**
- 4. Tell the truth about what you see and do. There is an army depending on us for correct information. You can lie all you please when you tell other folks about the Rangers, but never lie to a Ranger or officer.**
- 5. Don't never take a chance you don't have to.**
- 6. When we're on the march we march single file, far enough apart so one shot can't go through two men.**
- 7. If we strike swamps, or soft ground, we spread out abreast, so it's hard to track us.**
- 8. When we march, we keep moving 'til dark, so as to give the enemy the least possible chance at us.**
- 9. When we camp, half the party stays awake while the other half sleeps.**
- 10. If we take prisoners, we keep 'em separate 'til we have had time to examine them, so they can't cook up a story between 'em.**
- 11. Don't ever march home the same way. Take a different route so you won't be ambushed**
- 12. No matter whether we travel in big parties or little ones, each party has to keep a scout 20 yards ahead, 20 yards on each flank and 20 yards in the rear, so the main body can't be surprised and wiped out.**

13. Every night you'll be told where to meet if surrounded by a superior force.

14. Don't sit down to eat without posting sentries.

15. Don't sleep beyond dawn. Dawn's when the French and Indians attack.

16. Don't cross a river by a regular ford.

17. If somebody's trailing you, make a circle, come back onto your own tracks, and ambush the folks that aim to ambush you.

18. Don't stand up when the enemy's coming against you. Kneel down. Hide behind a tree.

19. Let the enemy come 'till he's almost close enough to touch. Then let him have it and jump out and finish him up with your hatchet.

20. Don't use your musket if you can kill 'em with your hatchet.

Major Robert Rogers, French & Indian War, 1759

Source: Web page [www.hackworth.com] of Colonel David H. Hackworth, one of America's most highly decorated combat leaders who served, among many other combat units, in the Korean War with the Raiders of the 27th Infantry Division ("Wolfhounds"), and with whom I had the honor and privilege of serving with at Fort Campbell in the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division and then in Vietnam in the 1st Brigade (Separate), 101st Airborne Division.

Hack gets credit for forming the Tiger Force (1/327 Infantry (Airborne), 1st Brigade (Separate), 101st Airborne Division in Vietnam, which was his reconnaissance platoon. Wikipedia (2023):

"What was the most feared unit in the Vietnam War?

Tiger Force (Recon) 1-327th was a highly decorated small unit in Vietnam, and paid for its reputation with heavy casualties. In October 1968, Tiger Force's parent battalion was awarded the Presidential Unit Citation by President Lyndon B. Johnson."

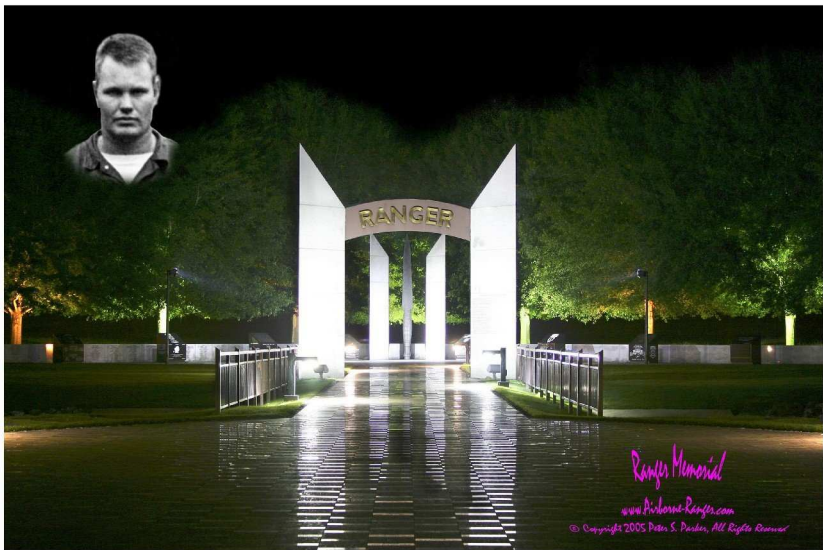
Fundamentals of Offensive Infantry Tactics:

- **Gain and maintain contact**
 - **Develop the situation**
- **Exploit known enemy weaknesses**
 - **Seize or control key terrain**
 - **Retain the initiative**
- **Neutralize the enemy's capability to react**
 - **Advance by fire and maneuver**
 - **Maintain momentum of attack**
- **Concentrate superior combat power at the decisive time and place**
 - **Exploit success**
- **Provide for the security and integrity of the force.**

**"You've never lived till you've almost died.
For those who fight for it,
Life has a flavor
The protected will never know."**

**Larry Trimble, Jim LaMotte, Ricardo Davis
MACV-SOG - U.S. Army Special Forces**

**Source: *Secret Commandos Behind Enemy Lines
with the Elite Warriors of SOG*
John L. Plaster, Author of *SOG***



RANGER MEMORIAL

Fort Benning Georgia



**RANGER MEMORIAL
FORT BENNING, GEORGIA**

STONES BY TS (36)

2005

2005 - Ranger Frankie Wallace
KIA - VIETNAM
2005 - Ranger Johnnie Faircloth*
KIA - VIETNAM

2006

2006 - Ranger Tommy Sands
KILLED IN TRAINING
FORT BENNING, GEORGIA
2006 - Ranger Gerald Winch
KIA - VIETNAM
2006 - Ranger Timothy W. Swain II

2007

2007 - Ranger Donald A. Korman
2007 - Ranger Colby J. Umbrell*
KIA - IRAQ

2008

2008 - Ranger William Townsley Deuel
KIA - VIETNAM
2008 - Ranger George Everett Perry III
KIA - VIETNAM

2009

2009 - Ranger Karl Monger
2009 - Ranger Tony Zeppetella

2010

2010 - Ranger Dick S. Agnew
2010 - Ranger Henrik O. Lunde

2011

2011 - Ranger David H. Dawson
2011 - Ranger Scott F. Millev
KIA - AFGHANISTAN

2012

2012 - Ranger William W. Dubbs
2012 - Ranger Ralph R. Mason

2013

2013 - Ranger Steven C. Schreiner
2013 - Ranger Kris Kristofferson
2013 - Ranger Phillip W. Mock
2013 - Ranger Gerald N. Nakashima
2013 - Ranger Brandon S. Kennedy

2014

2014 - Ranger Aaron K. Kramer
KIA - AFGHANISTAN
2014 - Ranger John Marshall Runkle Jr.
KIA - AFGHANISTAN

2015

2015 - Ranger John D. Hortman
KIA - AFGHANISTAN
2015 - Ranger Francis Gene Phillips IV
KIA - AFGHANISTAN

2016

2016 - Ranger Edward David Mills
KIA - AFGHANISTAN
2016 - Ranger Ergin Vidot Osman
KIA - AFGHANISTAN

2017

2017 - Ranger Y.Y. Phillips
2017 - Ranger Mike A. Nelson

2018

2018 - Ranger Jimmy Spoo
2018 - Ranger Robert H. Bigart

2019

2019 - Ranger John C. Hart
US ARMY 1st DIV RVN

2019 - Ranger Anthony B. Herbert
2-503 173 AbnBde RVN

2019 - Ranger James G. "Bo" Gritz
B-36 55FG RVN

2019 - Ranger William G. "Jerry" Boykin
DELTA FORCE

***** YET TO DO*****

Ranger Joe Torres
Ranger Kenneth Collins

Ranger Patrick Graves
Ranger Ted K. Yamashita

Ranger Billy Williams
Ranger Peter Hamilton, Jr.

Ranger Peter S. Parker
Ranger Johnny T. Raymond

Ranger William Sanders
Ranger Mike McClintock

Rangers KIAs discovered
Ranger John Dorland

* Photograph of Ranger Memorial at Night (5) (Pete
S. Parker, photographer)

*****DONE BY OTHERS*****

Ranger Gregg Orth (done by Ranger Gregg Orth and
who suggested TS get a Stone)*

Ranger Douglass Harwell (2008)* did his own

Ranger Pat Tillman (done by 2/75th Ranger Battalion)

2007 - Ranger James A. Gardner (done by Hon. J.
Mallon Faircloth)*

2007 - Ranger Johnny K. Craver KIA (done by 4th
Ranger Battalion -

Lt. Charles Adams KIA 4th Rgr BN did)*
Ranger Jess Helms done by Jess

Ranger Hal Marshall (offered 2009 - declined)

West Point #1 buddies (Harting) from Detroit KIA
Iraq same IED (done by WP 2010)

West Point #2 - buddies (Frank) from Detroit KIA
Iraq same IED (done by WP 2010)

Ranger Fred H. Bartiit, Jr. (75th Ranger Regiment)

SHERRY MC KLEIN

U.S. Army Ranger Historian

An important person in the U.S. Army Ranger community is Sherry Mc Klein. Sherry, a laboratory quality assurance technical writer by profession, deserves a good deal of credit for the development and success of the National Ranger Memorial Foundation at Fort Benning Georgia and as the unofficial historian of the U.S. Army Rangers of World War II, and to a lesser degree the Korean War.

Sherry's contributions were threefold, being on the ground floor in establishing the organization, Ranger historian and publication of a number of Ranger books based upon her research and personal interviews of aging Ranger veterans. Each, invaluable to all Rangers and their families.

Major General Kenneth Leuer, a rare, visionary and unique military leader, led the way in the development of the Foundation, and was instrumental in locating, hiring and inspiring Sherry in her Ranger job, as designer and first editor of the Foundation website, that can now boast just short of 10,000 Ranger Stones representing both living and dead Rangers at Fort Benning. It took focus, determination, financing and major clout to achieve this very successful achievement.

As webmaster, editor and manager of the Foundation's public presence, Sherry developed the Anet concept. This served the purpose of "telling the Ranger story" over a period of time. An example can be found in this book, namely Anet #103 which gives a glimpse of Ranger Class 08-64. She started with #1 and continued until just short of #200.

Annually, at the Ranger Rendezvous at Fort Benning, Sherry could be found interviewing many of the aging Ranger veterans and obtaining material for her Ranger books that she would give to the veterans. They are Ranger heirlooms. Some of the factual material contained in them, can be found in the Ranger Timeline in this book.

Thanks Sherry for all of your contributions to the Rangers over the years. You never be forgotten.



JAMES A. GARDNER - MEDAL OF HONOR(P) **1ST LIEUTENANT**

First Lieutenant James A. Gardner is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity in action at the risk of his life above and beyond the call of duty in Vietnam.

Ranger Gardner's recon platoon was advancing to relieve a company of the 1st Battalion, 327th Infantry that had been pinned down by a numerically superior enemy force in the village of My Canh, Vietnam. The enemy occupied a series of strongly fortified bunker positions that were mutually supporting and expertly concealed.

As Ranger Gardner moved his platoon to begin the attack, the enemy fire intensified. Leading the assault and disregarding his own safety, Ranger Gardner charged through a withering hail of fire across an open rice paddy and sequentially destroyed three enemy bunkers, allowing him battlespace to reorganize his platoon and continue the attack.

Again pinned down by enemy fire from several more bunkers, he immediately collected several grenades and charged the enemy position, firing his rifle as he advanced to neutralize the defenders.† He destroyed two more bunkers before he was gravely wounded and fell dead on the rim of the last bunker.

His extraordinary actions so inspired his men that they resumed the attack and completely routed the enemy. 1LT Gardner earned the Medal of Honor that day and inculcated the Ranger spirit in the men he saved and the enemies that he killed.



WAYNE A. DOWNING - SILVER STAR (2) **GENERAL**

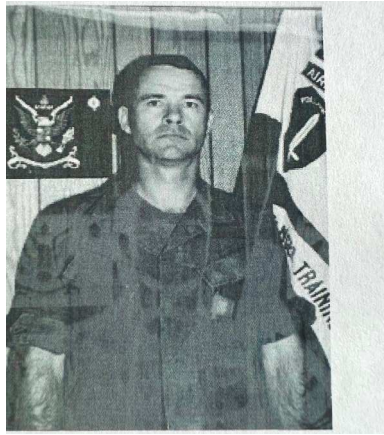
General Wayne A. Downing is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame in recognition of his distinguished service to the country and the Ranger and Special Operations community. He served two combat tours in Vietnam with the 173rd Airborne Brigade and the 25th Infantry Division and was awarded two Silver Stars, the Soldiers Medal, the Bronze Star with V device and 5 Oak Leaf Clusters, and the Purple Heart. General Downing served in the newly activated 1st Ranger Battalion as the S-3 and XO (1975-77) and commanded the 2nd Ranger Battalion (1977-79) where he introduced the Ranger Creed. As the first officer to serve in both Ranger Battalions, he helped to standardize tactical techniques and procedures and develop a shared Ranger culture.

In October 1984, following command of an armored Brigade in Germany, he activated the 75th Ranger Regiment and the 3rd Ranger Battalion. As the 3rd Colonel of the Regiment, he personally wrote the operations and organization documents and standardized tactical operational and training for the future Ranger force. He adopted the World War II Ranger scroll for the entire Regiment and successfully petitioned the Center for Military History for the lineage and history of the WWII, Korean, and Vietnam War Ranger units. He actively supported the initial efforts to promote the Ranger brotherhood among all Ranger units and individuals, past and present.

As the Commander of the Joint Special Operations Command, General Downing led the Special Operations Forces of all services that spearheaded the invasion of Panama during Operation JUST CAUSE (1989-90). He also commanded a Joint Special Operation Task Force operating behind Iraqi lines during Operation DESERT STORM (1991). His last assignment was the Commander in Chief, US Special Operations Command, where he pursued rapid acquisition procedures and enhanced funding to equip all Special Operations Forces with cutting edge weapons, communications, mobility platforms, and field gear as well as expanded Special Duty pay. He directed the design and adoption of the Military Free Fall Badge for all Special Operations qualified individuals.

Following retirement, General Downing was appointed by the President to assess the 1996 terrorist attack on the U.S. base at Khobar Towers in Saudi Arabia, and to make recommendations on how to protect Americans and U.S. facilities worldwide from terrorist attack. In 1997 he led a small team to Hong Kong and successfully gained the repatriation of 33 ethnic Chinese Nungs who had fought with US forces in Vietnam and, along with their families, arranged for their evacuation to the United States before they could be returned to Hanoi where they faced certain death at the hands of the Communist government. During 1999-2000 he served as a member of the Congressionally mandated National Commission on Terrorism. Following 9/11 General Downing served in the White House as the National Director and Deputy National Security Advisor for Combating Terrorism.

As the President's principal advisor on the Global War On Terrorism, he was responsible for developing and executing a strategy that integrated all elements of national power, including, diplomatic intelligence, military, information, law enforcement, and financial sectors. General Downing is currently the Distinguished Chair of West Point's Counterterrorism Center.



KEITH NIGHTINGALE COLONEL

Colonel Keith Nightingale, United States Army, retired, is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for his lifelong service to the 75th Ranger Regiment.

Whether as an officer in the United State Army or as a civilian, COL Nightingale has both advanced the mission and concept of the modern Ranger Battalion and preserved the Ranger History.

As a junior officer in the Republic of Vietnam, COL Nightingale served in the Military Assistance Command, Vietnam as a Ranger Advisor.

Due to his professionalism as a Ranger, COL Nightingale was selected just six years later to be a member of the founding cadre of 1st Battalion (Rangers), 75th Infantry as the Headquarters and Headquarters Company Commander from March 1974 until August 1975.

In November 1979, he was selected to be the Deputy J3, Iran Hostage Rescue Task Force where COL Nightingale was the liaison to 1st Battalion (Rangers) to procure their special missions gear and force application.

From June 1985 to August 1987 COL Nightingale continued his legacy to the 75th Ranger Regiment as the Commander of 1st Battalion (Rangers), 75th Infantry.

From May 1988 to May 1990 he was the Ranger Training Brigade (RTB) Commander. As the RTB Commander, he developed much of the present Army Ranger Training Program and provided the initial design for the National Ranger Memorial Foundation Monument.

COL Nightingale retired from active duty service in July 1993 and continues as a civilian to serve Rangers and Special Operation Forces deployed.

Annually, on the anniversary of D-Day, COL Nightingale gives tours of the Normandy battlefield to active duty Rangers to commemorate BG Cota's utterance, "Rangers, Lead the Way!"

**Nominee for Induction
into The Ranger Hall of Fame**

RICHARD S. "DICK" AGNEW
DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS
MAJOR

Ranger (MAJ) Richard S. "Dick" Agnew is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for his heroism in the Korean War where he was awarded this Nation's second highest valor award, the Distinguished Service Cross, and though wounded in action, for his courage and daring in ground combat and for his community service above and beyond the call of duty for raising millions of dollars and establishing multiple Fisher Houses throughout the United States (Texas, California, Minnesota), which are specifically dedicated to helping our war wounded and their families.

Enlisting in the Army at age 17, he rose to NCO grade and then graduated from OCS and soon found himself in Korea in the early summer of 1953 as an Infantry Platoon Leader, 223rd Infantry Regiment, 40th Infantry Division. A participant in fierce night fighting in the Heartbreak Ridge sector of battle, on one of his night combat patrols, he and his corporal found themselves separated from the rest of the patrol that Lt. Agnew had ordered to return to friendly lines. Lying dog all day, the two started their escape and evasive action through the heavily enemy territory to get back to friendly lines. In hand to hand combat, both men heroically battled a superior Chinese Communist patrol, resulting in the death of a number of the enemy, and unfortunately, also the death of Corporal Gilbert Collier. As a result of this action Corporal Collier was awarded the Medal of Honor, posthumously, and Lt. Agnew was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross.

Lt. Agnew graduated from Ranger School in 1954, being retained as a Ranger Instructor. Following a successful business career, including founding and organizing his own company before selling it to a conglomerate, Ranger Agnew devoted his time and energy to Veterans', civic and youth matters, focusing on assisting the Fisher House Foundation to raise funds for facilities to help America's military men and women injured and hurt in Iraq, Afghanistan, and elsewhere. Ranger Agnew's repeated outstanding examples of indomitable courage and bravery and honorable service to America demonstrate the greatest credit upon himself, all Rangers, the United States Army and the United States of America.

RANGERS LEAD THE WAY!





Nominee for Induction into The Ranger Hall of Fame
GREGG R. ORTH - SILVER STAR
CAPTAIN

Captain Gregg Orth, a Silver Star recipient, is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for his most extraordinary Ranger leadership in Vietnam, at Fort Benning and as a civilian.

During his career with the U.S. Army, this imposing (6'5" 240 lb) Infantry officer, with his background of playing professional football (Chicago Bears), college football (Indiana - Big 10 Conference - All-American) and Army football (All-Army 1st Team - tackle), possessed the raw horsepower/will to be an aggressive Ranger combat leader. After setting the record in the IOBC Leadership Reaction Course, he graduated Ranger and Airborne schools was selected as an Instructor Ranger Fort Benning phase and recognized for his "outstanding performance while an instructor in the Ranger Department".

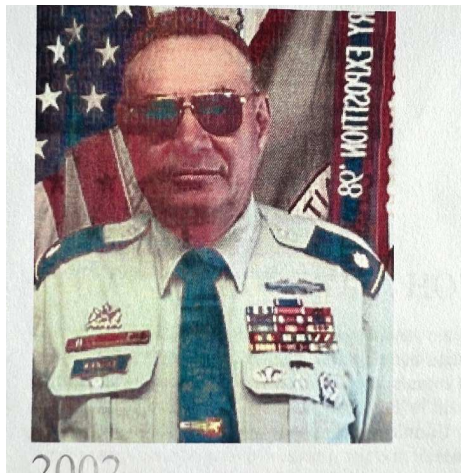
Volunteering for duty in the Republic of Vietnam, Ranger Orth was assigned as CO, Co. A, 3/60, 9th Inf. Div. Often called upon to demonstrate in combat Ranger spirit, knowledge and leadership Ranger Orth always did so. In full combat gear, he unhesitatingly saved the life of one of his troopers from drowning in a deep swift Vietnam stream;

Ranger Orth aggressively led his men in assaulting an enemy position, inflicting many casualties on the hostile force causing them to break contact and flee; Ranger Orth, seriously wounded, nevertheless countered a numerically superior enemy ambush with sheer force of will and determination; Ranger Orth, distinguished himself by exceptionally valorous actions, amidst a withering barrage of automatic weapons and small arms fire again demonstrating his courage under a hail of fire leading one of his beleaguered platoons out of a trap, personally carrying an injured American Soldier over 400 meters through intense fire to safety; on another occasion Ranger Orth jumped to an unmanned M-60 machine gun of the Rivertine Force and fired accurate lethal fire with the intent of killing many enemy while protecting his troops. Ranger Orth's valor awards include Silver Star, Bronze Star "V", two Purple Hearts, Soldier's Medal, Air Medal.

Ranger Orth's repeated outstanding examples of indomitable courage and bravery and honorable service to America demonstrate the greatest credit upon himself, all Rangers, the U.S. Army and the United States of America.

RANGERS LEAD THE WAY!

**"Apes are 7 times stronger than man."
....and Ranger Gregg Orth (6' 4", 243 lbs - ex-Chicago Bears linebacker)
in 1964 wrestled an ape at a Georgia Fair on a dare.**



RICHARD D. "TEX" WANDKE - DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS LIEUTENANT COLONEL

Lieutenant Colonel Richard D. Wandke is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for exceptional valor and unwavering dedication to duty during his distinguished 25-year career. Upon graduating as a distinguished military student from the University of Maine in 1963, 2nd Lieutenant Wandke completed Ranger School and was assigned as a platoon leader for the 4th Infantry Division.

He volunteered for duty in Vietnam and in 1965 was assigned as an advisor to the 43rd Vietnamese Ranger Battalion. He was awarded the Silver Star and Purple Heart for actions against the Viet Cong.

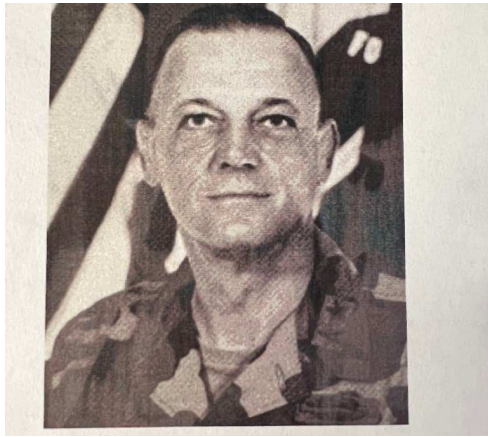
He returned to Vietnam in 1969 after teaching ROTC at the University of Michigan. During his second tour, he commanded two different rifle companies and a LRRP unit. While in command of Company C, 1/12th Infantry Battalion, 4th Infantry Division, he was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross for leading his company in a search and destroy mission.

Though wounded, he was able to keep his company in contact with a superior force for 13 hours. As darkness fell he ordered all who were mobile to establish a landing zone to evacuate the wounded. He alone stayed to protect the dead and wounded. Although his company of 88 soldiers sustained heavy casualties (six KIA and forty-four WIA) his company is credited with killing over 300 enemy personnel.

His career assignments have ranged from platoon to Army level. Lieutenant Colonel Wandke retired from active service in 1988 and has since been teaching high school ROTC.

He belongs to several veteran organizations and was the National Commander of the Legion of Valor from 1995 – 1996. Throughout his military career he has been a teacher, a mentor, and a soldier. His personal and professional actions have been in accordance with those of the Ranger Creed.

NOTE: Tex Wandke is a remarkable and skillful military leader and his valor awards give a glimpse of the type of man that he is and the life he lives.



KENNETH C. LEUER - BRONZE STAR (2) MAJOR GENERAL

Major General Kenneth C. Leuer, is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for numerous achievements throughout a 32 year career in the United States Army Infantry and 26 years as a Ranger.

After a number of assignments, then Lieutenant Colonel Leuer commanded the 2nd Battalion, 501st Infantry, 101st Airborne Division in Vietnam, participating in eight campaigns and over 200 Combat Air Assaults.

He was hand-picked by the Army Chief of Staff, General Creighton Abrams, and given the Abrams Charter for the formation of the modern Ranger Battalions.

As the "Modern Day Darby," Major General Leuer activated, organized, and trained the 1st Ranger Battalion into the Army's premier fighting force.

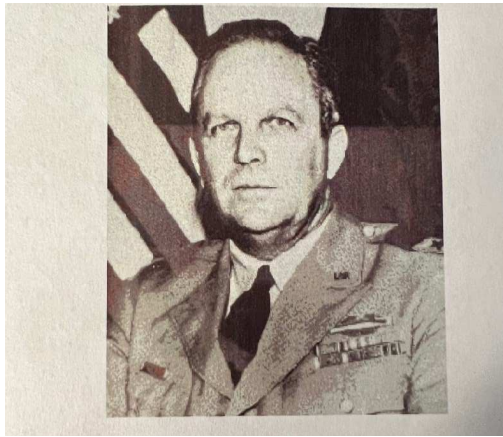
With "The Ranger Creed," which he co-authored, and his own force of character, he established the Ranger standard that is molded in his own image.

This standard continues, and is readily apparent whenever Rangers are seen.

The standards established by Major General Leuer were demonstrated in combat in Operations Urgent Fury in Grenada, Just Cause in Panama, and Desert Storm in the Kuwaiti Theater of Operations.

Additional note per Wikipedia:

At the University of Iowa, Kenneth C. Leuer was an All-American Wrestler and was the 1956 Big Ten Conference and NCAA Champion Wrestler.



JAMES E. RUDDER - DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS MAJOR GENERAL

Major General James Earl Rudder is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for outstanding service to the nation as a soldier, statesman, educator, and Ranger leader.

Then Lieutenant Colonel Rudder organized, trained, and led the 2nd Ranger Battalion, the first authorized in the United States.

This elite unit was successful on D-Day and throughout the remainder of World War II.

As commander of the Ranger Force on D-Day Colonel Rudder personally led the daring assault against German gun fortifications atop the cliffs of Pointe du Hoc.

Although wounded twice, he fought off several counterattacks for two and one half days.

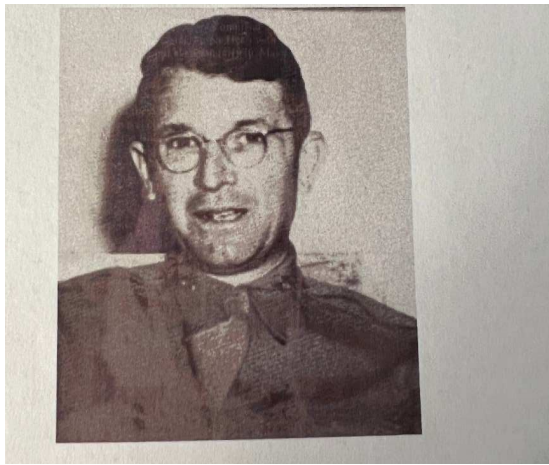
Colonel Rudder again displayed leadership and heroism during the Brest Campaign and later as commander of the 109th Infantry in the Battle of the Bulge.

After the war, he eventually rose to Major General, commanding the 90th Infantry Reserve Division.

Later, he served as Assistant Deputy Commanding General for Mobilization Continental Army Command.

Major General Rudder's numerous awards include the Distinguished Service Cross, Distinguished Service Medal, Silver Star, Legion of Merit, Bronze Star with Oak Leaf Cluster, Purple Heart with Oak Leaf Cluster, and the Combat Infantryman's Badge.

Upon retiring in 1967, Major General Rudder served as President of the Texas A&M University system until his death in 1970. Major General Rudder performed every task with intelligent enthusiasm befitting the true Ranger spirit.



FRANK D. MERRILL - BRONZE STAR MAJOR GENERAL

Major General Frank D. Merrill is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for extraordinary valor and outstanding leadership as commander of the 5307th Composite Unit, known as Merrill's Marauders.

General Merrill took command of the Marauders in January 1944, with the mission of marching deep into the jungles of Burma behind Japanese lines to cut off enemy communications and supplies.

General Merrill led the Marauders over steep mountains to outflank the Japanese to block their retreat from Shadazup, which the Marauders later captured.

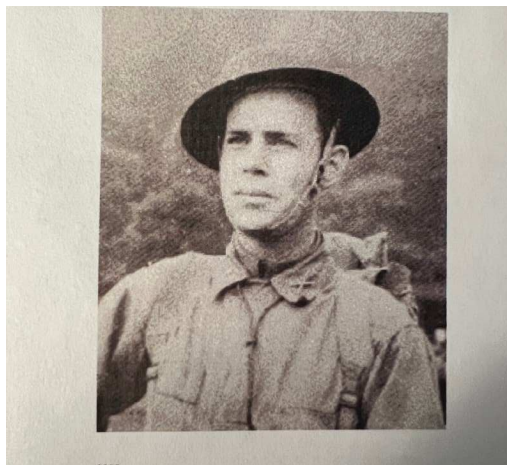
The Marauders, many stricken by malaria, typhus and other dreaded diseases, marched 112 miles over mud-slogged mountain trails as high as 6,000 feet, defeating the enemy twice en route to the daring seizure of an enemy airfield and garrison at Myitkyina.

Following World War II, General Merrill served as Chief of Staff of the Western Defense Command, and later served as Chief of Staff and as Commander of the 6th Army.

In 1947 he became deputy Chief of the American Military Advisory Mission to the Philippines.

General Merrill's awards and decorations include the Distinguished Service Medal, Purple Heart, Bronze Star, Legion of Merit, and Combat Infantryman's Badge.

General Merrill's strength of character, superior leadership, and exemplary service to the nation have set the example for other Rangers to follow.



WILLIAM O. DARBY - DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS (3) BRIGADIER GENERAL

Brigadier General William Orlando Darby is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for his gallant and heroic service to the nation and to the U.S. Army as a Ranger leader.

While aide-de-camp to General Russell Hartle, then Colonel Darby was selected to Organize and command the 1st U.S. Army Ranger Battalion, which was activated June 19, 1942, at Carrickfergus, Northern Ireland.

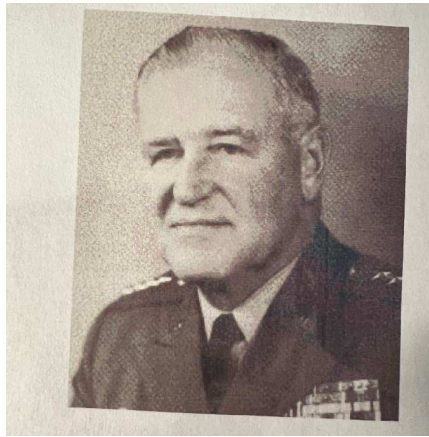
From 2,000 volunteers, Darby selected and trained 500 Rangers that successfully operated in North Africa and Tunisia.

Using the 1st Battalion as cadre, Darby trained and organized two more Ranger Battalions at Nemours, Algeria, in April 1943. The 1st, 3d, and 4th Ranger Battalions were known as "Darby's Rangers", and were famous for their endeavors in the Sicilian and Italian campaigns.

General Darby was killed while leading a task force from the 10th Mountain Division in Northern Italy two days before Germany's surrender.

He was posthumously promoted to Brigadier General. General Darby's awards include the Distinguished Service Cross with two Oak Leaf Clusters, the Silver Star, the British Distinguished Service Order, the French Croix De Guerre, the Russian Order of Kutuzou, and two Presidential Unit Citations.

An exceptional American, General Darby's unyielding dedication, courage, and keen sense of mission accomplishment truly kindled the Ranger spirit.



CREIGHTON W. ABRAMS, JR. - DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS (2) GENERAL

General Creighton W. Abrams, Jr., is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame in honor of his 38 years of foresight, valor, and service to his country.

As a Lieutenant Colonel, Abrams commanded the 37th Tank Battalion in World War II. He personally led his battalion to spearhead the breakthrough of the encirclement of the 101st Airborne Division at Bastogne, winning his second Distinguished Service Cross.

He served in the Korean War as a Corps Chief of Staff and commanded at all levels from regiment through corps.

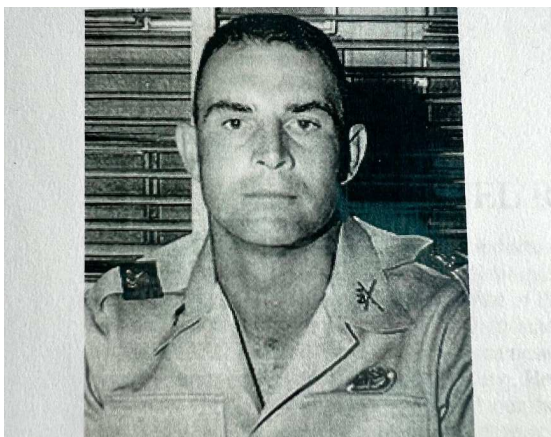
General Abrams commanded the U.S. Army Military Assistance Command, Vietnam from 1968 to 1972. His astute understanding of the difficult internal and external political characteristics of the war led him to quickly change tactics and objectives.

He successfully ensured the safe withdrawal of American forces and the Vietnamization of the war. Appointed Chief of Staff of the Army in 1972, General Abrams guided the rebuilding of the Army after its bitter experience and rapid decrease.

He foresaw the need of a rapidly deployable force of elite soldiers who would provide an unequalled strike capability, instill pride in the Army, and set the standard for its soldiers to follow.

General Abrams issued the Abrams Charter, and activated the 1st and 2nd Ranger Battalions.

General Abrams' foresight raised the standard for the U.S. Army and contributed to the outstanding combat capabilities of the Ranger Regiment as proven in combat in Grenada, Panama and Iraq.



CHARLES A. BECKWITH - SILVER STAR (2) COLONEL

Colonel Charles A. Beckwith is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for 29 years of military service to the nation. His extraordinary career, which included service during Korea, the Malaysian Uprising, Vietnam, and the Iranian hostage crisis garnered respect from military and civilian leaders at the highest levels within the United States government.

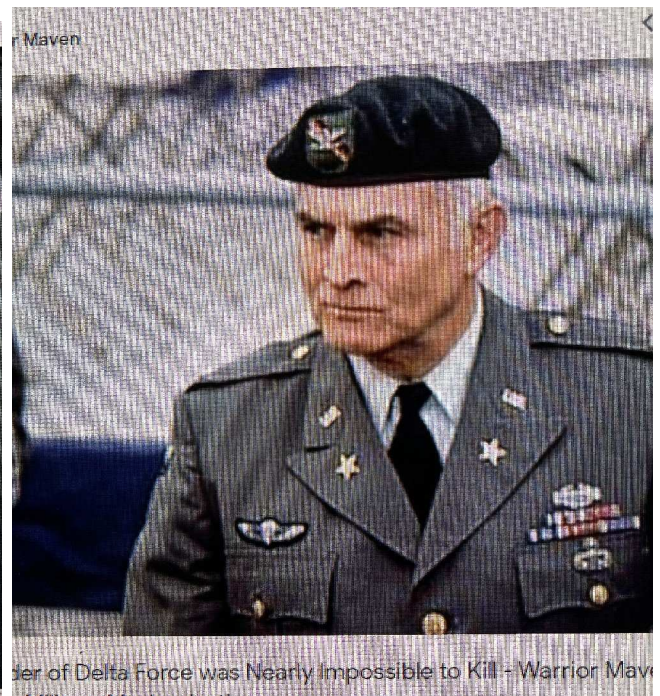
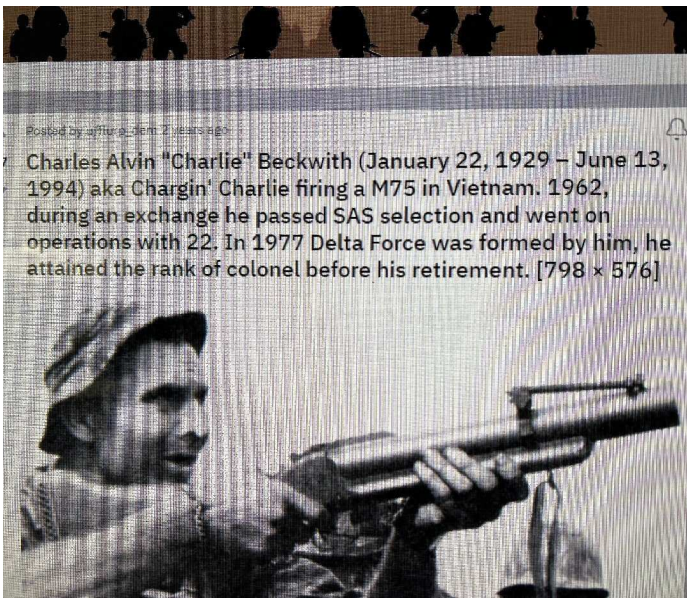
His service and heroic actions were recognized with numerous awards including the Distinguished Flying Cross, Vietnam Gallantry Cross with Palm, Silver Star with one Oak Leaf Cluster, Bronze Star with V device (3 Oak Leaf Clusters), Legion of Merit (2 Oak Leaf Clusters), and the Purple Heart.

He was the epitome of a Ranger while assigned to the Florida Ranger Camp. His outstanding abilities were widely recognized throughout the Ranger and Special Operations communities.

In 1965, he led a 250-man force that reinforced a besieged Green Beret compound at Plei Me. After that he went on to solidify his place in history as the founding father of Delta Force.

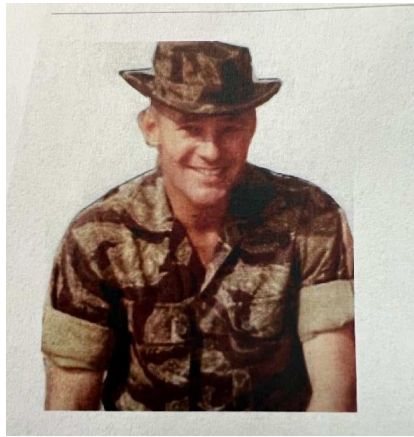
His initiative and tenacity resulted in the creation, implementation, and utilization of the finest anti-terrorist unit in the world. Colonel Beckwith's insight and firsthand experiences at Desert One were instrumental in the creation of the Joint Special Operations Command.

Colonel Beckwith is the classic example of a warrior and the epitome of a United States Army Ranger.



Major "Charging Charlie" Beckwith

I met briefly Major Beckwith one time in July, 1965 when we were in Nha Trang and I had a jeep and was at the air field, with Skyraiders taking off and landing, with a Vietnamese soldier (Security Duty) and was loading M-16 rounds into magazines. Down the dirt street comes 3 Special Forces soldiers heading for the mountains and Indian Country. Maj Beckwith and his radio man with his whip antenna and another American. They stopped and chatted for about 1 minute ("How's it going? What are you doing?) in a friendly way, and then moved on to accomplish their mission. My unit, 1st Brigade (Separate), 101st Airborne Division was initially "under the wing" of the 5th Special Forces Group, headquartered at Nha Trang. He was an impressive man, as his subsequent career demonstrated. Upper left photo is his photo at the Siege of the Plei Me outpost (Oct 19-28, 1965). He was the founder of Delta Force. At 6'3", he was an all-state football player at Atlanta's Brown High School, and a 3 year starter guard for the University of Georgia. When he retired he stated: "My legs are strong and I have lots of ambition." He died in Austin, Texas, age 65 in 1994.



THOMAS W. PUSSER - SILVER STAR (P) CAPTAIN

Captain Thomas Wilson Pusser is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for exemplary leadership and battlefield courage during the siege of the Plei Me Special Forces Camp in October 1965 Republic of South Vietnam.

In October 1965, the Special Forces Camp at Plei Me in the II Corps area of South Vietnam was surrounded and under heavy attack by North Vietnamese troops. A Task Force from Project Delta 5th Special Forces Group was dispatched to the camp to provide relief. This Task Force included two Vietnamese Airborne Ranger Companies to which Captain Pusser was the Senior Advisor. Once in the camp a decision was made to deploy the two Ranger Companies to clear the slope north of the camp.

When the Company he was with received intense machine gun fire, the Vietnamese troops became confused and disorganized. At this time, Captain Pusser began to move through the intense fire in an effort to assist the company commander to bring order to the situation. After he directed the movement of several wounded to positions of safety, Captain Pusser located the enemy machine gun position, and attempted to set an assault force to neutralize it.

When the assault force had lost all forward movement, Captain Pusser with complete disregard for his own safety jumped to his feet rallied the troops around him and charged the machine gun position.

He was fatally wounded twenty five meters in front of the enemy machine gun position. Captain Pusser was awarded the Silver Star posthumously for his actions at Plei Me.

Captain Pusser's conspicuous gallantry in action, are indicative of his leadership abilities, devotion to duty, personal courage, and willingness to Lead the Way. They are in keeping with the highest traditions of military service, and reflect great credit upon himself, the Ranger Community, and the U.S. Army.

USMA Class 1961



FRED WILLIAM ZABITOSKY - MEDAL OF HONOR
SERGEANT FIRST CLASS
NOMINEE TO RANGER HALL OF FAME*

Sergeant First Class Fred William Zabitosky is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for his conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity in action at the risk of his life above and beyond the call of duty and for his extraordinary heroism, resulting in the award to him of our nation's highest award, the Medal of Honor. Sergeant First Class (then S/Sgt.)

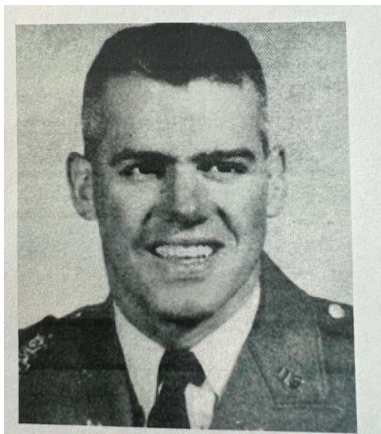
Fred William Zabitosky, 5th Special Forces Group (Airborne), 1st Special Forces MACV/SOG, Republic of Vietnam, was the assistant team leader of a 9-man Special Forces long range reconnaissance patrol on 16 February 1968. Sfc. Zabitosky's patrol was operating deep within enemy controlled territory when they were attacked by a numerically superior North Vietnamese Army unit.

He rallied his team members, deployed them into defensive positions, and, exposing himself to concentrated enemy automatic weapons fire, directed their return fire. Realizing the gravity of the situation, Sfc. Zabitosky ordered his patrol to move to a LZ for helicopter extraction while he covered their withdrawal with rifle fire and grenades. Rejoining the patrol under increasing enemy pressure, he positioned each man in a tight perimeter defense and continually moved from man to man, encouraging them and controlling their defensive fire. Mainly due to his example, the outnumbered patrol maintained its precarious position until the arrival of tactical air support and a helicopter extraction team.

As rescue helicopters arrived, the determined NVA pressed their attack. Sfc. Zabitosky repeatedly exposed himself to their fire to adjust suppressive helicopter gunship fire around the LZ. After boarding one of the rescue helos, he positioned himself in the door delivering fire on the enemy as the ship took off. The helo was engulfed in a hail of bullets and Sfc. Zabitosky was thrown from the craft as it spun out of control and crashed. Recovering consciousness, he ignored his extremely painful injuries and moved to the flaming wreckage. Heedless of the danger of exploding ordinance and fuel, he pulled the severely wounded pilot from the searing blaze and made repeated attempts to rescue his patrol members but was driven back by the intense heat. Despite his serious burns and crushed ribs, he carried and dragged the unconscious pilot through a curtain of enemy fire to within ten feet of a hovering rescue chopper before collapsing.

Sfc. Zabitosky extraordinary heroism and devotion to duty were in keeping with the highest traditions of the military service and reflect great credit upon himself, his unit, and the U.S. Army. His actions reflect great credit upon himself and uphold the highest traditions of Rangers, the United States Army and the United States of America.

* On further verification, it was determined that this American Hero was not a graduate of U.S. Army Ranger School.



**HUMBERT ROCQUE "ROCKY" VERSACE - MEDAL OF HONOR (P)
CAPTAIN**

Captain Humbert Rocque (Rocky) Versace is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for extraordinary valor and unyielding determination as a United States Army Ranger. In October 1963 CPT Rocky Versace was a U.S. Army MAAG intelligence advisor assigned to support Province forces (Civil Guard and Self Defense Forces) operating in An Xuyen Province (IV Corps) in the Mekong Delta region of South Vietnam.

On October 29, CPT Versace made a liaison visit to the Special Forces team A-23 camp at Tan Phu to exchange intelligence reports on enemy activities in the area. A determination was made to launch an attack against VC forces in the area.

Captain Versace accompanied the attacking CIDG force with Special Forces Team members 1st LT Nick Rowe and SFC Dan Pitzer.

Captain Versace was seriously wounded while helping to cover the withdrawal of CIDG forces in the face of a determined and very heavy Viet Cong Main Force attack.

At the point CPT Versace, LT Rowe, and SFC Pitzer as well as the CIDG forces were almost out of ammunition.

Captain Versace had seven rounds left in his carbine and was about to charge the Viet Cong in one last valiant effort to stop their pursuit when he was wounded.

Lieutenant Rowe and SFC Pitzer were also wounded and all three captured by the Viet Cong.

Though suffering from a badly wounded and infected leg, and barely able to see when his glasses were taken from him, CPT Versace assumed the position of Senior American Prisoner and demanded that the Viet Cong treat the American prisoners in accordance to Geneva Convention protections.

He protested vehemently when the VC cadre refused to recognize them as "prisoners of war" but treated them instead as "war criminals", subject to the whims of individual cadre to decide matters of life and death.

For his vociferous protestations against their barbarous and sub-human treatment, CPT Versace was placed in a locked isolation box and brutally treated and tortured.

Captain Versace willingly sacrificed his life by focusing all the anger of the VC cadre on him instead of LT Rowe and SFC Pitzer so that they might have a better chance to survive.

He refused to violate the Code of Conduct and lived the tenets of the Ranger Creed.

Captain Versace told his captors that he was willing to accept death rather than compromise the Code of Conduct and the ideas of Duty, Honor, and Country.

His unshakeable belief in God sustained him throughout his 2-year captivity until his death.

Captain Versace demonstrated those qualities and attributes essential for Ranger Hall of Fame selection.



**ARTHUR D. "BULL" SIMONS - DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS
COLONEL**

Colonel Arthur D. (Bull) Simons is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for extraordinary valor while serving as a Company Commander and Executive Officer of the 6th Ranger Battalion during World War II and as Deputy Commander, Joint Contingency Task Group Ivory Coast (Son Tay Raid).

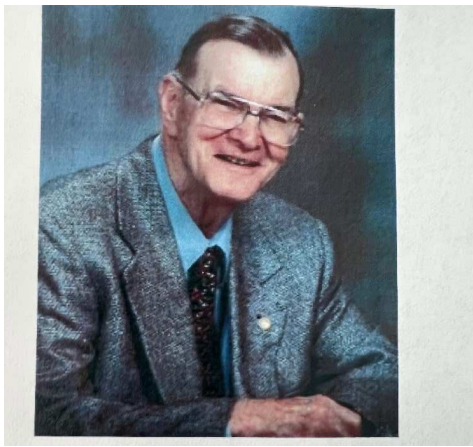
Colonel Simons participated in all three campaigns of the 6th Ranger Battalion in the Pacific. He served with the Ranger Training Command as an instructor, and later Commander of the Amphibious Jungle Training Camp.

Colonel Simons later led the covert White Star Mobile Training Team into Laos in 1961. Colonel Simons was specially selected to lead and train the ground forces for the Son Tay raid to free American POWs outside of Hanoi in 1970.

He planned and executed this Ranger-type mission with great precision in the face of a superior force in 22 minutes. He personally killed a large number of enemy attempting to exit a barracks.

After retirement, Colonel Simons trained a group of employees of H. Ross Perot for the successful rescue of two fellow employees held by terrorists in Tehran, Iran.

Colonel Simons was a man of great experience and valor who set the standard in all that he did. His selfless service to his country clearly shows that a Ranger will, "...never leave a fallen comrade to fall into the hands of the enemy..."



LEO V. STRAUSBAUGH - BRONZE STAR CAPTAIN

Leo V. Strausbaugh was born on January 1, 1920 in Hillsboro, Illinois.

He joined the Army on March 24, 1942, and was assigned to the U.S. Army Artillery base at Ft. Sill, Oklahoma for three months of basic training and training on horse drawn artillery. Two months prior to his completion of basic, Leo was selected for OCS.

On October 29, 1942, after completing OCS, Leo was promoted to 2nd Lt. and was assigned to the training center mule pack battery with 75 millimeter howitzers. In December of 1942, Leo was reassigned to the 98th Field Artillery Battalion located at Ft. Carson, Colorado.

A few weeks later, the 98th was transported to Newport News, Virginia for shipment overseas, destination unknown. Leo was assigned to B Battery, led by Captain Arthur "Bull" Simons.

In February of 1944, the 98th's mules were shipped to Merrill's Marauders, and LTC Mucci took over the 98th with the purpose of turning those who volunteered into a Ranger Battalion. Leo was one of the first to volunteer.

The Ranger training in the mountains and jungles of New Guinea was rigorous. After Leo organized and led an impressive platoon demonstration for 6th Division, he was promoted to 1st Lt.

Around the July 1, 1944, companies were organized to reflect the TOE of a Ranger Battalion.

Capt. Simons led B Company, and, having his choice of officers, chose Leo to be his second in command.

Training and organization completed, Leo and the Rangers were ready for action, just in time to spearhead the invasion of the Philippines.

On October 18, 1944, two days prior to the main invasion force, Leo and B Company landed on Homonhon Island during the initial re-taking of the Philippines, then moved to Suluan to take out a Japanese held lighthouse used to signal enemy ships and send radio messages.

Captain Simons made the initial assault on the light house, but he and his men became trapped in the lighthouse and surrounded by Japanese.

Leo led thirty-five Rangers to the lighthouse, eliminated the Japanese threat, and rescued Captain Simons.

In January 1945, the invasion force moved into the Lingayen Gulf in preparation for the invasion of Luzon.

Ranger Companies B and E secured the island of Santiago, then moved onto Luzon.

During May of 1945, Leo was appointed B Company commander and promoted to Captain. Soon thereafter, he was awarded the Bronze Star for leading B Company thirty miles beyond 6th Division front lines, to seek and locate Japanese positions.

Leo located the Japanese positions in the vicinity of the IPO Dam and provided the intelligence for 6th Division's attack.

During June of 1945, Leo's B Company was chosen to become a third segment of Major Connolly's task force and take the town of Aparri from the Japanese. Strausbaugh's Rangers, without the support of the 6th Ranger Bn., traveled over 400 miles on this 30 day mission, positioned themselves on the Cagayan River, gathered intelligence and on June 21st, took Aparri.

B Company proceeded to and secured the air strip south of Aparri just prior to a jump by a battalion of paratroopers from the 11th Airborne.

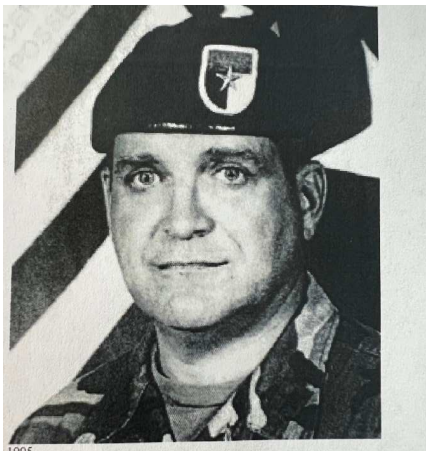
Strausbaugh's Rangers pushed south and made contact with elements of the 37th Division which closed the gap, dividing the Japanese forces and giving the Americans control of the west side of the valley.

The Aparri operation sealed the fate of the Japanese in the Philippines and ended combat operations for the 6th Rangers, freeing them to prepare for the invasion of Japan. The dropping of two atom bombs on Japan eliminated the need for that invasion.

Following the war, Leo Strausbaugh, returning to Artillery, served in the U.S. Army Reserve for 28 years and rose to the rank of Colonel in 1969.

In 1959 he graduated from Command and General Staff College (C&GS), Ft. Leavenworth, Kansas. Colonel Strausbaugh served as the Director of Instruction for the 5038th USAR School, 102nd Ozark Division, for five years.

In 1973, one year before his retirement, Colonel Leo V. Strausbaugh was inducted into the OCS Hall of Fame at Ft. Sill.



JOSEPH S. "SMOKIN JOE" STRINGHAM - SILVER STAR BRIGADIER GENERAL

A Ranger from the beginning of his career in 1961, 2LT Stringham was appointed the XO of the 7th Infantry Division Long Range Patrol Detachment in the Republic of Korea on his first assignment after being commissioned from the USMA.

1LT Stringham served in the Republic of Vietnam in 1963-64-65 with Special Forces and in 1967-68 with 31st Infantry as a Company Commander and Battalion S-3.

In January 1965, CPT Stringham assumed command of a Special Forces A Detachment Camp at Ben Cat, then under heavy pressure from a large Viet Cong unit. Here CPT Stringham gained his reputation as a combat leader who could and would gain and maintain contact with the enemy.

Also during the 1965 offensive, CPT Stringham was directed to gather what remained of his camp's indigenous forces after the operation was neutralized by a major communist attack and form a Chinese mercenary battalion, code name "MIKE FORCE", the first of its kind and the subject of the John Wayne movie, "The Green Berets."

In his third tour, CPT Stringham again served as a Company Commander and Battalion S-3. During the first moments of the Tet Offensive in 1968, C 4/31, under his command, threw back three all out assaults from a North Vietnamese Regiment.

His personal example of calm resolve in the face of danger held the unit together, CPT Stringham personally manned one of his company's machine guns while his company successfully held off the assault from the enemy.



**Attending the Dedication of the General Wayne A. Downing
Center to Combat Terrorism on November 8, 2004**

Colonel Raymond Thomas, his two USMA Cadet sons

**Col. "Tony" Thomas (only one wearing jump boots), TDY from current Afghanistan
duty and later promoted to General, Commander of Joint Special Operations
Command, and Brigider General Joseph S. Stringham**

From 1975-1979, Major, and then LTC, Stringham commanded three Infantry Battalions, one as a Major, culminating in his assumption of command as the fourth commander of the 1st Ranger Battalion.

While he commanded the 1st Ranger Battalion he gained the nickname by his troops of "Smokin' Joe." His tenacity, integrity, lead-from-the-front leadership style and demanding of the highest standards of performance remain a part of the Battalion's fabric today.

In the decade of the Eighties, COL Stringham would be assigned to yet another combat assignment as Commander of the U.S. Military Group in El Salvador during the critical phase of the insurgency. Under his direction and hands-on style, the Military Group successfully trained and developed the Salvadoran Armed Forces to the point where they created the security climate in which free elections were successfully held.

For his service, COL Stringham received El Salvador's highest military decoration for bravery and meritorious service, "The Medal of Gold". After a successful experience in El Salvador, COL Stringham took command as the fourth Colonel of the newly formed 75th Ranger Regiment.

Under his guidance the regiment became the mature and recognized organization it is today.

COL Stringham remained in the SOF community upon leaving the 75th Ranger Regiment as the DCG of the USASOC, then 1st SOCOM. BG Stringham retired from active duty on November 30, 1992.

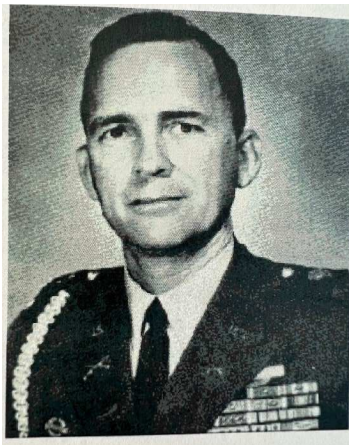
He holds two DSM's, and four LOM's, seven combat decorations for valor to include the silver star and six foreign decorations for meritorious and combat service. He was awarded several foreign parachutist wings from the U.K, RVN, Israel, Canada, Brazil, Mexico, and Panama.

His military service brings great credit upon himself, the Special Operations community, and the United States Army.

**Dedication of General Wayne A. Downing Center for Combating Terrorism
United State Military Academy, West Point, New York
8 November 2004**



On Tour following day (9 November 2004) BG Stringham and classmates



RALPH PUCKETT, JR. - MEDAL OF HONOR COLONEL

Colonel Ralph Puckett, Jr., is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for exceptional leadership, uncommon valor and selfless service as an Army Ranger. As a newly commissioned West Point graduate, First Lieutenant Puckett volunteered to serve in the Korean Conflict and was picked to command the newly formed 8th Army Ranger Company. Personally selecting his Soldiers from among clerks, drivers and cooks, Colonel Puckett created and implemented a training regimen that was able to forge a unit of Rangers in less than six weeks.

On 25/26 November 1950, Colonel Puckett successfully led his undermanned company of 51 Rangers and six attached Republic of Korea soldiers in an attack against numerically superior North Korean forces to secure Hill 205, just 60 miles from the border of China. That night, the Chinese entered the conflict, launching the first of six massive counterattacks against Colonel Puckett and his men. Though outnumbered 10:1, the Rangers repulsed the first five assaults over a four-hour span with Colonel Puckett leading at each decisive point of engagement, calling in artillery, exposing himself to enemy fires, distributing ammunition and motivating his men. Though wounded twice, he refused evacuation.

Finally, on the sixth counter-attack, with supporting artillery fires unavailable, his Rangers were overrun in hand-to-hand combat. Seriously wounded a third time, Colonel Puckett directed his Rangers to withdraw, ordering his men on three occasions to leave him behind. Two Rangers disobeyed those orders and fought their way back onto the objective to rescue him.

At the base of the hill, Colonel Puckett still had the presence of mind to call in a massive artillery strike on the enemy who had taken the hilltop.

For his actions, Colonel Puckett was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross, which would be upgraded to the Medal of Honor 70 years later during a White House ceremony on 21 May 2021.

Following the Korean Conflict, Colonel Puckett served as commander of the Mountain Ranger Division of the Ranger Department, and as the Ranger advisor in the U.S. Army Mission to Colombia where he planned and established the School of Lanceros, the Colombian Army Ranger School.

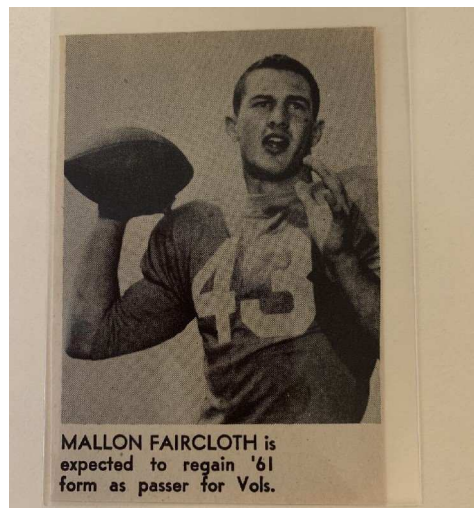
Later, in 1967, Colonel Puckett volunteered to serve in the Republic of Vietnam where, identified by the noms de guerre "Ranger," he was awarded a DSC while serving as a battalion commander in the 101st Airborne Division.

Some of Colonel Puckett's other decorations include two Silver Stars, two Bronze Stars with 'V' device, three Legions of Merit, five Purple Hearts and ten Air Medals, in addition to two CIBs, the Special Forces and Ranger Tabs, Master Parachutist Badge, Glider Badge and Colombian Lancero (Ranger) Badge.

Post retirement Colonel Puckett was selected as a United States Military Academy Distinguished Graduate and served as an Honorary Colonel of the 75th Ranger Regiment for six consecutive terms over twelve years. Colonel Puckett's dedication and devotion to all things Ranger, both in and out of uniform, may be equaled by few but surpassed by none.



Colonel Puckett with his good friend Hon. G. Mallon Faircloth, U.S. Federal Judge Magistrate, former star single-wing tailback (quarterback) at the University of Tennessee, and older brother to Ranger Johnnie Faircloth, Co B, 2/502nd Infantry (Airborne), 1st Brigade (S), 101st Airborne Division, who was killed while leading his paratroopers in Operation Gilbralter (9.18.1965) against the VC, for which he was awarded the Silver Star, Posthumously.



THE FAIRCLOTH BROTHERS **RANGER JOHNNIE AND HON. G. MALLON**

This reviewer met the author (G. Mallon Faircloth) of *A Life In Very Short Stories* in a roundabout way, namely through his brother Johnnie W. Faircloth. Contemporaries in age and nature, we met at Fort Benning (Ranger School) and later reunited at Fort Campbell (Company B, 2nd Battalion, 502nd Infantry (Airborne), 101st Airborne Division) and then again in Vietnam. He was probably the best NCO in the U.S. Military, and a highly decorated combat veteran and Ranger leader in the Vietnam War. It was both an honor and privilege to have served with Johnnie Faircloth, Mallon's big brother.

The reader is treated to a delightful series of heart-warming stories of family, growing up and a productive and enjoyable life.

The author was a football legend at The Volunteers (University of Tennessee) where he played as a successful single-wing tailback (quarterback). Other Southeastern Conference Volunteer legends, before and after him, include Johnny Majors, Peyton Manning, Reggie White and many others of similar caliber and ability. In fact, the record book tells us that Mallon Faircloth (whose record remains unsurpassed for his kickoff return average and 1962 SEC rush attempts and plays from scrimmage) was only 24 yards short of Johnny Majors, Second Runner up Heisman Trophy Winner, five years before.

Once an athlete, always an athlete. Following his distinguished law career and as a long-serving U.S. District Court Federal Judge Magistrate, he ran foot races throughout the South with buddies on the weekends in order to slake his craving for action and ongoing physical challenge. The stories included one of a superb young runner named Helen, and the good natured competition that ended with her running circles around the "boys".

Be sure to check out the November 1, 2014 video interview (12:59 min) of the author by Chuck Williams, of the (Columbus, GA) Ledger-Enquirer (www.youtube.com/watch?v=sPSuFvk7kAo).

Any reader who wants to be inspired and motivated to accomplish worthy objectives in life, should read this Five Star book by Mallon and study the life of his older brother Johnnie, each an All American in every way and in his own right.



JOHN "JACK" K. SINGLAUB - SILVER STAR MAJOR GENERAL

Major General John K. Singlaub is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for demonstrating extraordinary valor and unparalleled leadership during his 35-year Army career that included three wars.

† In one of the most daring missions of World War II, Lieutenant Singlaub nearly made Sua Sponte his personal motto by parachuting into Nazi occupied France to train, organize, and lead elements of the French resistance.

Among only a handful of men to fight in both the European and Pacific Theaters of Operation, he then led Chinese guerrillas in penetration raids against Japanese Forces.

Near war's end, he led a rescue mission that parachuted into a Japanese prisoner of war camp on Hainan Island, off the coast of China, liberating over 400 Allied Prisoners of War.

During the Korean War, he was chosen as the central figure in developing the Ranger Training Command at Fort Benning, GA, followed by combat tours in Korea as Deputy Chief of the CIA mission and a Battalion Commander in the 3rd Infantry Division.

During the Vietnam War, he commanded the Joint Unconventional Warfare Task Force (MACSOG), one of the most storied units of that war, for over two years.†

During his long and distinguished career, Ranger Singlaub was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal with OLC, the Silver Star, the Legion of Merit with 2 OLC, the Purple Heart with OLC, and several additional U.S. and foreign decorations.

General Singlaub's unyielding dedication, courage, and keen sense of mission accomplishment embody all that is embraced by the Ranger Creed.

Note: I met General Singlaub one time, at the Dedication Ceremonies at West Point in November, 2004. Many of General Downing's family and guests were staying at The Thayer Hotel, located on the grounds of the U.S. Military Academy, including General Singlaub. Following breakfast and general conversation when he was telling about the above described experience of a very few (maybe, 6) jumping into the Japanese POW camp immediately following cessation of hostilities (but before all had "gotten the word"), what happened. He answered: "Read my book." He was a very friendly person, and later he and his wife Joan retired to Franklin Tennessee, my wife's hometown.



ANDRE C. LUCAS - MEDAL OF HONOR LIEUTENANT COLONEL

Lieutenant Colonel Andre C. Lucas' career in the U.S. Army, and the ultimate sacrifice of his life truly epitomize the Ranger Creed and the honor of the U.S. Army.

He began his career in the Army as an enlisted soldier and obtained the rank of Corporal. He competed for and received a Presidential appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point. He graduated and was commissioned on June 7, 1954 as an officer in the U.S. Army.

From his attendance at the Infantry Officer courses, Airborne and Ranger schools his numerous duty positions from platoon leader to battalion commander, including instructor, Florida Ranger Camp, LTC Lucas exceptionally performed all of his duties in a positively outstanding manner.

While serving as commander, 2nd Battalion, 506th Infantry, 101st Airborne Division (Airmobile), LTC Lucas distinguished himself by extraordinary heroism during the period from 1 - 23 July, 1970 at Fire Support Base Ripcord in the Republic of Vietnam.

His actions during this extended period inspired his men to heroic efforts and was instrumental in saving the lives of many of his fellow soldiers.

For his conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity of action, at the cost of his own life, LTC Lucas was awarded the Medal of Honor.

His actions were in keeping with the highest traditions of military service and reflect great credit on himself, his unit, the Ranger Creed and the U.S. Army. LTC Lucas provides all soldiers and especially Rangers an exceptional leader to emulate and a level of performance to achieve.



PETER C. LEMON - MEDAL OF HONOR SERGEANT

Sergeant Peter C. Lemon is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity in action at the risk of his life above and beyond the call of duty.

On April 1, 1970 Sergeant Lemon distinguished himself while serving as an assistant machine gunner during the defense of Fire Support Base Illingworth in Tay Ninh Province, Republic of Vietnam.

Sergeant Lemon engaged a numerically superior enemy with machine gun and rifle fire from his defensive position until both weapons malfunctioned. He then used hand grenades to fend off the intensive enemy attack launched in his direction.

After eliminating all but one of the enemy soldiers in the immediate vicinity, he pursued and disposed of the remaining soldier in hand-to-hand combat. Despite fragment wounds from an exploding grenade, Sergeant Lemon regained his position, carried a more seriously wounded comrade to an aid station, and as he returned, was wounded again by enemy fire.

Disregarding his personal injuries, he moved to his position through a hail of small arms and grenade fire. Sergeant Lemon immediately realized that the defensive sector was in danger of being overrun by the enemy and unhesitatingly assaulted the enemy soldiers by throwing hand grenades and engaging in hand-to-hand combat.

Fully exposing himself to enemy fire Sergeant Lemon engaged the enemy until he collapsed from his wounds. After regaining consciousness he refused medical evacuation until those more seriously wounded had been evacuated.

Sergeant Lemon's actions epitomized the Ranger Creed. "Surrender is not a Ranger Word"



ROBERT W. BLACK - SILVER STAR; BRONZE(V)(V) COLONEL

Colonel Robert W. Black distinguished himself throughout his military career rising through the ranks of Recruit to Colonel and serving in ground combat during the Korean and Vietnam Wars. COL Black saw combat actions in eight campaigns.

Twice awarded the Combat Infantryman Badge, he holds the Silver Star, three Bronze Stars (two for valor), the Legion of Merit, the Air Medal, the Joint Service Commendation Medal, two Army Commendation Medals, the Vietnam Cross of Gallantry and the Vietnam Cross of Honor.

COL Black is the foremost historian of the American Ranger. His research and writings have proven Ranger accomplishments from the 1600's to the 20th century. He is the author of "Rangers in Korea", and "Rangers in World War II".

These and other publications informed the public of Ranger contributions to our national development and security. Thirty years after the Korean War, COL Black led the successful effort by Rangers Associations to retrieve Ranger lineage and battle honors that were given to Special Forces.

He secured official recognition of the 8th Army Ranger Company and the award of the Ranger Tab to the men who served in that unit in Korea. His research resulted in Rangers and their units receiving decorations and awards earned, but not received.

He developed programs that resulted in Ranger monuments, the Ranger Regimental Bowl and grave markers. He was the founder of the Ranger Research Collection at the United States Military History Institute which includes the largest collection of Ranger Photographs in existence.

COL Black was the founding President of the Association of the Ranger Infantry Companies (Airborne) of the Korean War. COL Black's distinguished service reflects great credit upon himself, the Rangers, and the military service.

Note: I was fortunate to meet and learn from Col. Black in St. Louis as the USARA representative at a Ranger planning meeting. I used what I learned that time many times thereafter in serving as the USARA Director, Central Region.



RANDALL D. SHUGHART - MEDAL OF HONOR(P) SERGEANT FIRST CLASS

Sergeant First Class Randall D. Shughart is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for extraordinary heroism in connection with military operations involving conflict with an armed hostile force in Mogadishu, Somalia.

In August 1993 while assigned to Task Force Ranger, Sergeant First Class Shughart's mission contingency plans included rescue of any downed aircraft crew. When the first helicopter crashed into the Mogadishu streets, he provided protective covering fire allowing the Ranger rescue team to secure the area around the helicopter.

When the second helicopter crashed, Sergeant First Class Shughart could see movement inside. Realizing friendly ground troops could not reach the downed helicopter in time, he requested permission to land.

Making their way to the crash site he and another Special Operations soldier removed the seriously wounded helicopter crew from the aircraft. Armed with only a rifle and a pistol he moved around the crash site attempting to stop the rush of an angry Somali crowd.

Checking the downed helicopter for weapons and ammunition, he gave the sole survivor, CWO Michael Durant a rifle and five rounds of ammunition. Armed with only a pistol he continued to safeguard the wounded pilot until he, too, received a fatal wound.

When CWO Durant was released from captivity 11 days later, he credited his survival to Sergeant First Class Shughart's unselfish actions.

His refusal to leave a fallen comrade, even at the expense of his own life is in keeping with the finest traditions of the Rangers and the United States Army.



GARY L. GORDON - MEDAL OF HONOR(P) MASTER SERGEANT

Master Sergeant Gary I. Gordon is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for extraordinary heroism in connection with military operations involving conflict with an armed hostile force in Mogadishu, Somalia, while attached to Task Force Ranger.

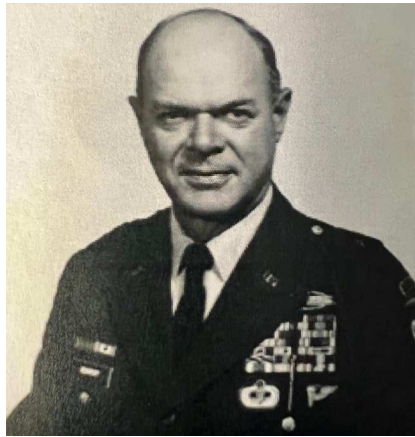
On 3 October 1993, after providing protective fires during an assault, he and his team member were directed to the first helicopter crash site where they provided protective covering fires that allowed the Ranger Rescue Team to secure the area. When a second helicopter crashed,

Master Sergeant Gordon unhesitatingly volunteered to be inserted to protect the critically wounded crew. When his third request to be inserted was granted, he and his fellow sniper fought their way through enemy fire and a dense maze of shanties and shacks to reach the critically injured crew. Master Sergeant Gordon pulled the pilot and other crew members to safety. He and his fellow sniper then secured the perimeter of the crash site, placing themselves in the most vulnerable positions.

He then used his side arm and long range rifle to kill an undetermined number of attackers. Master Sergeant Gordon then went back into the wreckage and recovered some of the crew's weapons and ammunition. Despite the fact that he was critically low on ammunition, he provided some to the dazed pilot and continued to radio for help. With his team member now fatally wounded, Master Sergeant Gordon continued to travel the perimeter and provide protective fire.

He gave his team member's rifle along with the last five rounds of ammunition to the downed pilot with the words "good luck". Then, armed only with his pistol, he continued to fight until he was fatally wounded.

His actions saved the pilot's life. Master Sergeant Gordon's extraordinary heroism and devotion to duty were in keeping with the finest traditions of the Rangers, and reflect great credit upon himself and the United States Army.



JAMES A. HERBERT BRIGADIER GENERAL

In April 1951, the Chinese and North Koreans launched 350,000 troops in an all-out offensive to drive United Nations forces from Korea. The ferocious night attack broke the 6th Republic of Korea Division, routing it for 21 miles and leaving the right flank of the U.S. 24th Infantry Division exposed.

Captain James A. Herbert, Commander of the 8th Ranger Infantry Company (Airborne), led 89 Rangers into the void to determine the location and number of the enemy. In a long and arduous climb through the night, Captain Herbert led his men to a high mountaintop point of observation. As dawn broke, the Rangers could see what appeared to be rivers of Chinese flowing southward along the right flank of the 24th Infantry Division. Captain Herbert informed his seniors of the situation by radio and began to call artillery fire and air strikes on the enemy. Now alerted to the danger, the 24th Infantry Division began to withdraw. Captain Herbert and his Rangers were now deep in Chinese-controlled territory. Upon orders to return to U.S. Lines, Captain Herbert successfully bypassed the encroaching enemy units. During their return to friendly lines, scouts reported a large Chinese force.

Though vastly outnumbered, Captain Herbert led the 8th Airborne Rangers in the attack. In the fierce battle that followed, the Chinese were hit hard and their attack on the 21st Infantry Regiment was prevented. A third of the Rangers received wounds, including Captain Herbert, who was shot through the throat, shoulder and arm. With their mission accomplished, the Rangers broke contact and brought their casualties to link-up with American armor.

During this march, Ranger Herbert pushed his fingers into his wounded throat and walked over three-quarters of a mile to the awaiting tanks. The 24th Infantry Division Commander said of the Ranger attack, "by your action you have saved the 21st Infantry Regiment, if not the division". Ranger Herbert was one of America's first Airborne Rangers and a founding father of the Ranger Department at Fort Benning. Ranger Herbert also served nearly five years in Vietnam and played a major role in the defeat of North Vietnamese forces during the enemy TET campaign. His exemplary thirty years of army service is an inspiration to all Rangers.



ROBERT L. HOWARD - MEDAL OF HONOR COLONEL

Colonel Robert L. Howard, a Medal of Honor recipient, is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for his service against an armed enemy of the United States and for service within the Ranger Community.

He distinguished himself under hostile fire numerous times, earning the Medal of Honor, for conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity in action at the risk of his life above and beyond the call of duty.

Colonel Howard then a Sergeant First Class, distinguished himself while serving as platoon sergeant of an American- Vietnamese platoon which was on a mission to rescue a missing American soldier in enemy controlled territory in the Republic of Vietnam. The platoon had left its helicopter landing zone and was moving out on its mission when it was attacked by an estimated two-company force.

During the initial engagement, Colonel Howard was wounded and his weapon destroyed by a grenade explosion. Colonel Howard saw that his platoon leader had been wounded seriously and was exposed to fire. Although unable to walk, and weaponless, Colonel Howard unhesitatingly crawled through a hail of fire to retrieve his wounded leader.

As Colonel Howard was administering first aid and removing the officer's equipment, an enemy bullet struck one of the ammunition pouches on the lieutenant's belt, detonating several magazines of ammunition. Colonel Howard momentarily sought cover and then realized that he must rejoin his platoon, which had been disorganized by the enemy attack.

Again he started to drag the seriously wounded officer toward the platoon area. Through his outstanding example of indomitable courage and bravery, Colonel Howard was able to rally the platoon into an organized defense force.

With complete disregard for his safety, Colonel Howard crawled from position to position, administering first aid to the wounded, giving encouragement to the defenders and directing their fire on the encircling enemy.

For over three and one-half hours Colonel Howard's small force and supporting aircraft successfully repulsed enemy attacks and finally were in sufficient control to permit the landing of rescue helicopters. Colonel Howard personally supervised the loading of his men and did not leave the bullet-swept landing zone until all were aboard safely.

Colonel Howard's gallantry in action, his complete devotion to the welfare of his men at the risk of his life were in keeping with the highest traditions of the military service and reflect great credit on himself, his unit, and the U.S. Army.

In addition, Colonel Howard earned the Distinguished Service Cross, Silver Star and eight Purple Hearts. Serving as Company Commander of three different companies in the Second Ranger Battalion, Colonel Howard performed in a superior manner. Colonel Howard approached every situation with a determination not only to succeed, but to excel.

Addendum from Wikipedia:Robert Lewis Howard (July 11, 1939 – December 23, 2009) was the most highly decorated officer of Vietnam United States Army Special Forces and Medal of Honor recipient of the Vietnam War.

He was wounded 14 times over 54 months of combat, was awarded the Medal of Honor, eight Purple Hearts, a Distinguished Service Cross,[a] a Silver Star, and four Bronze Stars.

He was nominated for the Medal of Honor three times over a 13-month period but received lesser medals for the first two nominations, which were for actions performed in Cambodia where the U.S. was fighting covertly. He was awarded the Medal of Honor for his actions on December 30, 1968, his third nomination.

He retired from the US Army after 36 years of service as a full colonel. He was one of the most decorated soldiers in the Vietnam War and was "said to be the most decorated service member in the history of the United States".

He died as a result of pancreatic cancer, and was buried at Arlington National Cemetery on February 22, 2010.



STEPHEN C. MAGUIRE CAPTAIN

CPT Stephen C. Maguire is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame in recognition of his unique and unparalleled career focused on leading, guiding, mentoring and counseling and Soldiers and their families. While Recon Platoon Leader, 6/31 Infantry, 9th Infantry Division on November 6, 1969 Maguire was critically wounded, including total blindness.

He was hospitalized in Vietnam, Japan and eventually at Walter Reed Army Medical Center where after 17 months of hospitalization in March 1971 he medically retired. With uncompromising Ranger spirit, he returned to civilian life and over the next years continued his studies becoming a counseling psychologist working in the areas of mental health, alcohol addiction and substance abuse program in Ireland and Germany.

Returning to the States in 1990 he specialized in community-based care for adults with mental retardation and a decade later returned to work for the U.S. Government in Arlington, VA.

In 2007, in the wake of serious turmoil regarding the care given to newly wounded soldiers, Maguire was asked to head up a new department that would focus on addressing many of the needs recommended by Presidential and Congressional committees.

As Director of the then new Soldier Family Assistance Center (SFAC) at Walter Reed National Military Medical Center, Maguire established and organized operations; and wrote and implemented operational policy and procedures for the provision of comprehensive, integrated and compassionate care and quality-of-life services to severely Wounded Warriors and their visiting Family Members. His success led the Army to duplicate this model in 30 other Army hospitals and medical centers.

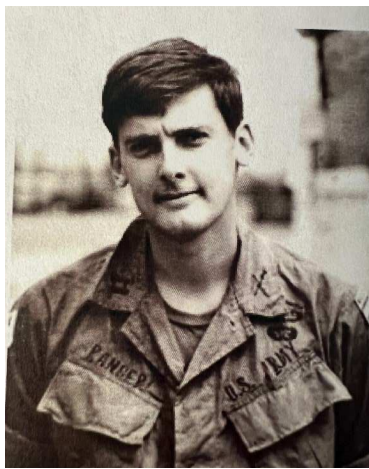
Through the next six years, Maguire directed the department, which served the needs of many hundreds of the most severely injured, ill and wounded Soldiers, together with thousands of their family members.

Given that CPT Maguire's Army career as a Soldier ended with his medical retirement at Walter Reed in 1971, it was supremely fitting that his Army civilian career be concluded at the very same place in 2013, while serving to better the care provided to Soldiers wounded in our current wars including those from the Ranger community.

In early 2005 at the Charlotte, North Carolina airport, I first met Steve when I was attending my first board meeting of the United States Army Ranger Association, of which Steve was President. I was walking to my rental car, when I saw this lone young individual with a cane, alone, making his way toward transportation. His independence and vigor both impressed me and marked Steve as a very rare individual. I introduced myself and offered Steve a ride to the hotel where the board meeting was being held.

Steve was trained at The Citadel and commanded the recon platoon in Vietnam for the 6th Battalion, 31st Regiment, 9th Infantry Division. Steve was in the thick of combat and would tell of some days where his men would make up to 12 or more helicopter (Hueys) assaults in a day until being blinded by an exploding mine. In his first book, "Jungle in Black" he tells of the hope he held that he would be left with some vision, as opposed to total blindness. It was not to be. Steven went on to obtain a Masters degree, authored a second book and leads a very productive personal and professional life with his can do attitude and approach to life. He is blessed to have a very supportive wife Susan. Nice job Steve on all counts.





MICHAEL B. RANGER - DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS CAPTAIN

Captain Michael B. Ranger is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for demonstrating extraordinary valor during combat operations in the Republic of Vietnam. LT Ranger was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross for extraordinary heroism while leading his recon platoon during fierce fighting over a span of 3 days in 1969.

He engaged an amassed enemy force with direct fire, air strikes, and artillery, and aborted their attack. Wounded by an enemy mortar round that blew him into the air, he refused medical attention and continued to control supporting fires. In the early hours of day 2, an estimated NVA Battalion launched a human wave assault against his platoon, which by this time consisted of only fourteen men. Through fierce fighting using all means at their disposal, LT Ranger called fire on his own position as the enemy entered the perimeter.

The following day while the patrol base was receiving small arms and mortar fire, LT Ranger was wounded again while engaging snipers in the trees while his troops were being extracted from the LZ and refused to leave the ground until all of his men were aboard the helicopters.

Following a year in the Patrolling Committee at the Ranger Department, Captain Ranger returned to Vietnam to command a company in the 4th Battalion, 503rd Airborne Infantry and was wounded in heavy fighting later that year. He returned to his unit and again was critically wounded resulting in the loss of his right leg above the knee and serious wounds to the left leg.

Following reconstructive surgery, he returned to the Ranger Department Patrolling Committee in order to train Rangers in how to truly Lead the Way. Recognizing the hazards of his chosen profession, Captain Ranger continuously led from the front and exemplified the stature of a Ranger leader.

Note. As USARA Director, Central Region, Missouri was one of the 13 states that I was responsible for. I noted that this Ranger member was named Ranger and that he had been awarded a DSC. I resolved to get Mike Ranger inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame.



THOMAS E. HERRING SERGEANT

Ranger Tom Herring joined the Army in 1942 and promptly volunteered for and was one of the original Rangers in the 5th Ranger Battalion.

On June 6, 1944, he participated in the D-Day invasion and stormed the shores of Omaha Beach, where BG Cota famously commanded, "Rangers Lead the Way!" and the 5th Ranger Battalion spearheaded the breakthrough that enabled the Allies to drive inland from the invasion beaches. Ranger Herring fought through France and Belgium with the 5th Ranger Battalion until he received a medical discharge from the Army.

Returning to civilian life, he graduated from the University of Florida with a degree in Civil Engineering and handled international and domestic projects, costing up to \$300 million.

In 1982, Ranger Herring joined the Ranger Battalions Association of WWII (RBA). He became actively involved in the RBA and other Ranger associations: the US Army Ranger Association (USARA) in 1985 and the Worldwide Army Rangers (WAR) in 2002.

Soon his devotion to the Rangers, his energy level, and his organizational abilities led him to volunteer and handle the affairs and responsibilities of Ranger Association offices vacated for any reason.†

He freely gave his time, and his leadership. His experience were instrumental in forming the bylaws and policies for the Ranger Memorial Foundation and Ranger Hall Of Fame (RHOF). Ranger Herring led the way on Omaha Beach and was invaluable to the Ranger Associations in peacetime, he is a Ranger to be emulated.



WILLIAM SPIES MAJOR

Major William Spies is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for outstanding service as a Ranger throughout his military career. He served as an instructor in the 3d Army Noncommissioned Officer Academy and was later selected and graduated from Officer Candidate School.

As a young airborne officer, his platoon was attached to the 1st Airborne Battle Group, 327th Infantry for Operation Checkmate in 1961. After a tour as a rifle company commander, Major Spies was selected as commandant, 7th Infantry Division Counter-Guerilla Warfare School in Korea.

In Vietnam, Major Spies was assigned as senior advisor of the 2d ARVN Division Reconnaissance Company. This unit operated separately and in coordination with the 1st Marine Reconnaissance Battalion to conduct: point and area reconnaissance, bomb damage assessment, trail watching, ambushes, TPQ-10 strikes and adjustment of artillery, air and naval gunfire.

During these operations he was wounded twice – 13 April and 29 June 1966. Despite his wounds, he continues to direct fire against the PAVN force. So serious were his wounds that he was evacuated first to Chu Lai, then to Walter Reed Army Hospital where his right foot and lower leg were amputated in March 1967.

In the hospital and later in ranger assignments, Major Spies was an inspiration to soldiers, students, and rangers. He recovered and returned to "Lead the Way" by passing PT tests, completing 25 mile road marches, grading patrols, and making parachute jumps into unimproved drop zones.

In addition to serving as the Ranger Department S-3, Chief of Benning Ranger Division, and Deputy Assisting Director, Major Spies worked with Sergeant Major James Collier to develop the table and organization and equipment, and devise doctrine for the soon-to-be 1st Ranger Battalion.

He helped develop the concept of a Desert Phase into the Ranger Course. Major Spies' superb leadership and exemplary service to the nation throughout his military career deserves the very special recognition of induction into the Ranger Hall of Fame.

Note: Bill Spies founded WAR (Worldwide Army Rangers) and has led it through thick and thin, a real bulldog of an individual. The above citation accurately describes Bill Spies.



CHARLES W. DYKE - SILVER STAR (2) LIEUTENANT GENERAL

Lieutenant General Charles W. "Bill" Dyke lived by the Ranger Creed and is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for courageous leadership in battle and indefatigable service to the Army and America. Throughout his career, his driving concern was to accomplish the mission and take good care of his Soldiers.

In Vietnam, he received the Soldiers Medal for saving three of his wounded men trapped in a minefield. He received one Silver Star Medal for exposing himself to enemy fire while directing artillery to cover his unit's operation and medical evacuation. He received another Silver Star for leading a patrol to extract his besieged sniper team while he was the battalion commander.

Earlier, as a Ranger Instructor at the Florida Ranger Camp, he saved two Ranger Students from drowning during training in rough seas. In addition to his two Silver Star Medals, he was awarded a Bronze Star Medal for Valor and an Air Medal for Valor. While he was assigned to 2-327 Infantry (Airborne), his units were awarded the Presidential Unit Citation, the Valorous Unit Award, and the Meritorious Unit Citation.

He served 33 months in Vietnam combat, all in the 101st Airborne Division.

General Dyke commanded gallantly at every level from platoon to corps. He served with distinction as a Ranger Instructor; as Executive to the Supreme Allied Commander, Europe; as Deputy, US Army Element, SHAPE; in various offices of ODCSOP, DA and JCS, Washington, DC; as the DCSOP, USAREUR AND 7th Army; and as the Commanding General of the 8th Infantry Division and the U.S. Army Japan and IX Corps.

He founded an international consulting and advisory services company, ITTA; continued participation in U.S. defense and international trade operations; and maintained close contact with foreign military, business, and government officials after military retirement. Moreover, the list of civic and charitable organizations he led and supported was extensive and notable. Ranger Dyke led the way. His valor, concerned and courageous leadership from platoon to corps level, extraordinary accomplishments at the highest military echelons, service to numerous civic groups, and generous charity shall serve as examples for all to emulate.

Note: I knew Captain Dyke at Fort Campbell. He was very driven, was always nice to me when our paths crossed. He was very capable and his success is both deserved and not surprising.



GEORGE K. SISLER - MEDAL OF HONOR (P) FIRST LIEUTENANT

First Lieutenant George Kenton Sisler is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity at the risk of his life and above and beyond the call of duty.

On February 7, 1967, First Lieutenant Sisler was the platoon leader/adviser to a Special United States/Vietnam exploitation force.

While on patrol deep within enemy dominated territory, First Lieutenant Sisler's platoon was attacked from three sides by a company-sized enemy force. First Lieutenant Sisler quickly rallied his men, deployed them to a better defensive position, called for air strikes, and moved among his men to encourage and direct their efforts. Learning that two men had been wounded and were unable to pull back to the perimeter, First Lieutenant Sisler charged from the position through intense enemy fire to assist them. He reached the men and began carrying one of them back to the perimeter, He came under more intensive weapons fire by the enemy. Laying down his wounded comrade, he killed three onrushing enemy soldiers by firing his rifle and silenced the enemy machine gun with a grenade.

As he returned the wounded man to the perimeter, the left flank of the position came under extremely heavy attack by the superior enemy force and several additional men of his platoon were quickly wounded. Realizing the need for instant action to prevent his position from being overrun, First Lieutenant Sisler picked up some grenades and charged single-handedly into the enemy onslaught, firing his weapon and throwing grenades. This singularly heroic action broke up the vicious assault and forced the enemy to begin withdrawing.

During the final phase of the battle, First Lieutenant Sisler was hit by enemy gunfire and mortally wounded. His extraordinary leadership, infinite courage, and selfless concern for his men saved the lives of a number of his comrades. His actions reflect great credit upon himself and uphold the highest traditions of the military service.

Addendum per Wikipedia: George Kenton Sisler (September 19, 1937 – February 7, 1967) was a United States Army intelligence officer (5th Special Forces Group) and a recipient of the United States military's highest decoration—the Medal of Honor—for his actions in the Vietnam War.



JOHN PHILIP GERACI - SILVER STAR (4) COLONEL

Colonel John Philip Geraci is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame in recognition of his selfless loyalty and dedication during his 36-year military career that significantly impacted the conduct of Ranger Training and the future of Ranger unit operations.

Prior the first of three tours in Vietnam in 1960 with the fledgling Military Assistance Advisory Group (MAAG), COL Geraci had already experienced WWII as a USMC Corporal from 1943-45. After being commissioned a 2LT in the U.S. Army in 1949, he led an infantry platoon in the Korean War 1950-51 where he was twice awarded the Silver Star; the Bronze Star for Valor and the Purple Heart.

After Korea, he served in assignments where he honed his leadership skills and advanced an ever-useful set of important language skills. As a 32 year old CPT he attended the Infantry officer Advanced Course at Fort Benning. While there, he had the ambition and insight to attend the Airborne Course and Ranger School so as to add additional skills to those already learned in combat. He finished his degree in education, and by fate or design, was assigned to Fort Bragg where he began mapping his career on the ground floor of innovative Special Forces / Special Operations assignments.

COL Geraci served three tours in Vietnam totaling 44 months – as an Advisor with the Military Assistance Advisory Group (MAAG); Detachment XO, 5th SFGA; Senior Advisor, MACV Advisory Team 50, 44th STZ; Commander, 3rd Battalion, 506th, 101st Airborne Division; and Commander, 1st Brigade, 9th Inf Division during which time he was awarded the Silver Star twice again and awarded numerous other awards for valor and merit.

Upon return to Fort Benning he was assigned as Director of Company Operations. Later as Ranger Department Director he influenced numerous structural improvements and noteworthy program changes.

He later commanded 1st Special Forces Group in Okinawa and prior to retirement was the Chief of the U.S. Military Mission in Zaire. COL Geraci Lived the Ranger Creed and then some!



ROBERT W. PRINCE - DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS MAJOR

Major Robert W. Prince is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for extraordinary valor and heroic service to the nation as a Ranger leader. His battalion commander, LTC Henry A. Mucci, chose then Captain Prince to command Company C, 6th Ranger Battalion.

As company commander he participated in numerous combat operations in the Pacific Theater, from Hollandia to Leyte. He also participated in the occupation of Japan immediately following the end of hostilities in the Pacific.

He was given the task of planning and execution the daring Prisoner of War raid at Cabanatuan in the Philippines from January 28-31, 1945. This particular raid is recognized as a virtually flawless special operation, and is highly regarded as the most successful raid of its kind during World War II.

Overall control of the operation was given to LTC Mucci, but CPT Prince was solely responsible the conduct of Company C and a Platoon from Company F. Captain Prince infiltrated his element via foot movement 29-miles behind enemy lines.

He culminated this arduous journey by having his Rangers low crawl the last mile to the enemy compound, during hours of limited visibility, achieving tactical surprise, his men quickly overwhelmed the numerically superior force in the large garrison and freed over 500 American and Allied Prisoners.

The Rangers then led or carried the emaciated men 30 miles back to friendly lines. The 6th Battalion sustained 2 KIA and ten WIA. Enemy losses were 200 KIA.

Captain Prince was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross for his actions. He was promoted to Major in August 1945. Major Prince's selfless service and dedication to duty are in the highest traditions of Ranger leadership and exemplify our motto, "Rangers Lead the Way!"



**MISHAEL O. GARD
CAPTAIN - COMBAT PILOT
NORTHROP P-61 "BLACK WIDOW" NIGHT FIGHTER
WORLD WAR II - EUROPE
422nd Night Fighter Squadron - July 1944**

Michael "Mike" O. Gard, hometown Quincy, Illinois, piloted Northrup P-61 "Black Widow" Night Fighters out of England over France, Belgium, and Germany during World War II, later to become an Order of the Coif well respected lawyer following the war, as comfortable in front of a jury as examining a real estate abstract.

With the advent of airborne radar (to vector the plane to the target) , the "Black Widow" flew only at night totally blacked out so that it could stealthily approach its targets, primarily enemy aircraft, but also buzz bombs, trains (i. e. locomotives) and ground targets. The 101st Airborne Division recognized the role that P-61s played in making D-Day a successful operation.

Mike told of one occasion where he locked onto an unidentified plane over the English Channel, and closed to within 100' of its tail, when he identified it as a friendly bomber prior to opening fire with his fighter's deadly nose cannons. Several years later, after the war, in a bar back in Quincy, he was conversing with a former B-17 tail gunner who recounted how on one night mission he was shocked to see out of nowhere this black plane almost touching their plane, and then peeling off and disappearing.

Earlier, Mike was a P -61 instructor pilot in Texas and tells the story:

THE WHITE CROW STORY

as told by Mike Gard

Credit: Frederick A. Johnson and Ron Schertz

“When we were training young pilots during World War II in Texas (Mike was an Instructor and later piloted his P-61 Black Widow in aerial combat in Europe during World War II), we would head for the flight line to warm up our planes and then take off for practice and training. There was this White Crow standing on the sidewalk watching us as we headed for our planes.

One day, this White Crow joined us in the air and as I looked outside the cockpit, I saw him flying alongside.

The White Crow was imitate our plane’s aerial maneuvers, and did a fine job of it, keeping up with us in whatever we did.

I decided to test the flying abilities of this White Crow, and performed a number of difficult aerial maneuvers (note: in his unrivaled story-telling abilities – Mike proceeded to both name and describe with his hands the various swooping and complex maneuvers that he flew). The White Crow was able to perform the same maneuvers and remained flying next to my plane.

I then decided that I would give him the ultimate test, so I climbed my plane to a high altitude and then threw it into a dive straight down toward the earth, traveling hundreds of miles per hour.

I looked over and the White Crow was right alongside my plane, and suddenly the White Crow turned to Black and never again was a White Crow.

End of story.

Note: Ron noted Mike’s rare story-telling abilities and how he drew out the story, escriptions and word-pictures as only Mike was capable of doing, which undoubtedly helped him later with all of his successful jury trials as a lawyer.



OLA L. MIZE - MEDAL OF HONOR COLONEL

Colonel Ola L. Mize, Medal of Honor recipient, is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for extraordinary courage and gallantry.

Colonel Mize, then a sergeant, was awarded the Medal of Honor for his actions on June 10-11, 1953 when serving with Company K, 3d Battalion, 15th Infantry near Surang-ni, Korea. When the enemy launched a heavy attack against a strategic outpost, Sergeant Mize maneuvered through the intense barrage of fire and rescued a wounded soldier.

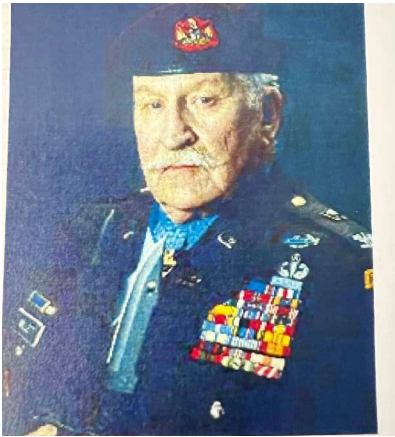
Returning to the main defense line, he established a key defensive position, inflicting heavy casualties against determined enemy assaults, surviving artillery and grenade blasts. When enemy attacks flanked their position, he led his men from bunker to bunker, firing, throwing grenades and destroying the enemy assault.

After redistributing ammunition among his men, he noticed the enemy overrunning a friendly machine gun position. He immediately fought his way to the position, killing 10 enemy and forcing the rest to withdraw. Later, securing a radio, he directed artillery fire along the enemy's attack routes.

Sergeant Mize and his men held through the night, driving the enemy from the outpost at dawn. Colonel Mize was a pioneer during the early development of Special Forces.

As the Chief of the Advanced Training Committee for the Special Forces Training Group, he is credited with the establishment of the modern day SCUBA school.

He had several Special Forces commands in Vietnam and later commanded the Special Forces School. Colonel Mize's 31 year career of dedication and service to the US Army has established the example for all future special operating forces.



LEWIS L. MILLETT - MEDAL OF HONOR COLONEL

Colonel Lewis Millett, Medal of Honor recipient, is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for extraordinary feats of courage and outstanding contributions to the Ranger concept during 34 years of military service.

Colonel Millett began his military service with the Massachusetts National Guard in 1939. Anxious to participate in WW II, he joined the Canadian Armed Services in 1941 and attained the rank of Gunner.

Following the entry of the U.S. into WWII, he was discharged from the Canadian Armed Forces and joined the U.S. Army in time to participate in the North African and Italian campaigns as an artilleryman with the 1st Armored Division.

While serving in these campaigns, he received the Silver Star for driving a burning ammunition half-track out of his battery's firing position, and was promoted to Corporal for heroically downing a German ME-109 that was strafing his artillery position.

He received a battlefield commission in November 1944. In 1945, Colonel Millett was discharged from active duty and reentered the National Guard.

In 1949, Colonel Millett returned to active duty and in 1950 deployed to Korea as a forward observer with the 8th Field Artillery Battalion. In recognition of his proven combat leadership potential, he was awarded command of Company E, 27th Infantry on January 1, 1951.

While serving as a company commander during the January - March 1951 Korean Counteroffensive, he won the Distinguished Service Cross and was later awarded the Medal of Honor for leading what has been called "...the heaviest bayonet charge since Cold Harbor in the Civil War."

Colonel Millett received his Ranger Tab in 1958. During his subsequent assignment to the 101st Airborne Division, he used his combined Canadian Army, combat, and Ranger training experiences to establish the Recondo School - a combat realistic small unit training program later used as a prototype for forming Recondo units in U.S. Army and Marine Corps Infantry divisions.

In August 1960, he was sent to MAAG Vietnam to establish the Republic of Vietnam Ranger program and serve as the first Republic of Vietnam Ranger Command advisor.

During subsequent assignments in Vietnam and Laos, he applied Ranger/Recondo concepts in conducting training and covert operational activities of certain indigenous special operational units.

Throughout his long illustrious military career and in his active retirement life, Colonel Millett has led the way in applying the Ranger Creed of leadership, loyalty, daring and dependability - a true Ranger's Ranger.



WALTER J. MARM, JR. - MEDAL OF HONOR COLONEL

Colonel Walter J. Marm is inducted in to the Ranger Hall of Fame for exceptional valor and unwavering dedication to duty during his distinguished 30-year career. Upon graduation from Duquesne University in 1964, Colonel Marm enlisted in the Army. He completed Infantry Officer Candidate School; and the Ranger Course in 1965.

He was assigned to Company A, 1st Battalion, 7th Cavalry, 1st Cavalry Division (Airmobile). While serving as a platoon leader, Colonel Marm (then 2d Lieutenant) demonstrated indomitable courage during a combat operation on November 14, 1965 in the vicinity of La Drang Valley, Republic of Vietnam.

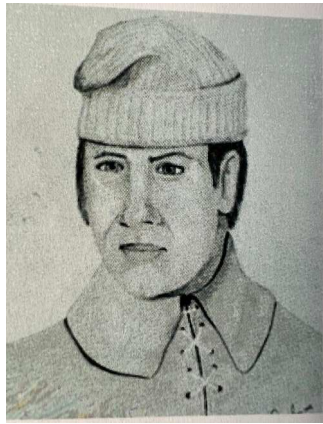
His company was moving through the valley to relieve a friendly unit surrounded by an enemy force of estimated regimental size. Colonel Marm led his platoon through withering fire until they were finally forced to take cover. Realizing that his platoon could not hold very long and seeing four enemy soldiers moving into his position he moved quickly under fire and annihilated all four.

Then seeing that his platoon was receiving intense fire from a concealed machinegun, he deliberately exposed himself to draw its fire. When he located its position, he attempted to destroy it with an antitank weapon. Although he inflicted casualties the weapon did not silence the enemy fire.

Quickly disregarding the intense fire on him and his platoon, he charged thirty meters across open ground and hurled grenades into the enemy positions killing some of the eight insurgents manning it. Although severely wounded when his grenades were expended and armed only with a rifle, he continued the momentum of his assault on the positions and killed the remainder of the enemy.

Colonel Marm's selfless actions reduced the fire on his platoon, broke the enemy assault, and rallied his unit to continue toward the accomplishment of the mission.

For his valorous actions, President Lynden Johnson awarded Colonel Marm the Medal of Honor on December 19, 1966. Colonel Marm's gallantry on the battlefield and his extraordinary intrepidity at the risk of his life are in the highest traditions of the United States Army, and personify the spirit of the Ranger Creed. "Rangers Lead the Way".



BENJAMIN CHURCH CAPTAIN

Benjamin Church is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for outstanding service to Colonial America and to the New England Armed Forces as a Ranger-type leader.

Church commanded an independent Ranger company during King Philip's War (1675-1678) on the New England frontier where they conducted highly successful combat operations against hostile Indians.

Church's men were the first Rangers successful in raiding the Indians' hiding places in forests and swamps.

During previous decades, American Rangers were on the defense against the Indians. Church's rapport with Indians was a major factor in his success.

He persuaded many hostile Indians to surrender and join his unit where they operated skillfully as Rangers.

During the summer of 1676, Church patrolled the Plymouth countryside and made contact with hostile Indians. The Rangers followed them into the forests and swamps and conducted effective raids and ambushes on their camps.

The war soon ended after a company operation on August 12, 1676, when one of Church's Indian Rangers killed Philip, a key leader of hostile Indians.

Over the next 28 years, Church led five New England raiding parties into Maine and Canada against the French and Indians.

Church kept notes on his tactics and operations, which were eventually published in 1716. His tactics and methods are used by Rangers to this day.



ROBERT ROGERS **"Rogers Rangers"** **MAJOR**

Major Robert Rogers is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for outstanding service to Colonial America and the Colonial Army as a Ranger-type leader.

Rogers commanded Rangers who served as part of the British Army on the North American frontier during the French and Indian War (1754-1763).

He and his Rangers terrorized the French and their Indian allies.

While the British, and most American troops, adhered to their fortifications throughout the year, Rogers' Rangers quietly avoided French and Indian scouts and ambushed their columns and supply lines during every season.

His great effectiveness prompted the British Army to form light infantry regiments intended to operate like Rangers.

Rogers published his Ranger tactics for use of light infantry officers, and many of his "Standing Orders" are applicable today.

Rogers' tactics and success as a Ranger have set the standard for today's U.S. Army Rangers.



FRANCIS MARION "The Swamp Fox" BRIGADIER GENERAL

Brigadier General Francis Marion is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for his distinguished service as a Ranger leader during both the French and Indian War and the American Revolution.

During the French and Indian War, he fought against hostile Cherokee Indians who were making raids on frontier settlements in South Carolina.

He and his men adopted many tactics used by the Indians and used them to their advantage.

In the American Revolution, Brigadier General Marion directed Ranger-type operations against the British throughout the southern colonies.

Marion's men conducted raids on British encampments and ambushes on their supply lines. The South Carolinians once captured a British prisoner of war camp freeing 150 Colonial survivors of the Battle of Camden.

It was during this time that Brigadier General Marion earned the nickname the "Swamp Fox" because of his ability to use the cover and concealment of the swamps to strike British and Loyalist forces at will.

The operations conducted by Francis Marion were key in preventing the British from securing the southern colonies. Brigadier General Marion brought great credit upon himself, the state of South Carolina and the United States Army.

His actions and outstanding service to the United States of America truly exemplify what it means to be a Ranger.



NATHAN HALE

***"I Only Regret That I Have But
One Life to Give For My Country."***

CAPTAIN

Nathan Hale is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for his outstanding service to the infant United States of America as a Ranger of the Continental Army.

During the late summer of 1776 Captain Hale was selected to command a company in Thomas Knowlton's Battalion of Connecticut Rangers.

A short while later, General George Washington asked for a Ranger officer to gather intelligence behind British Army lines in New York.

Hale quickly volunteered despite a friend's attempt to discourage him. He penetrated British lines, disguised as a schoolmaster. After gathering information on the dispositions of British regiments for about a week, he was compromised and arrested.

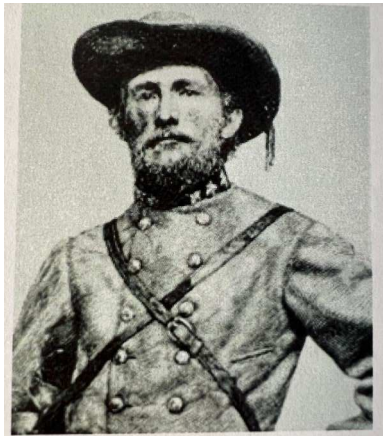
He proudly admitted that he was an American soldier and that he was spying on his captors. The British commander ordered him to be executed, without trial.

The next day, September 22, 1776, as he was being readied for hanging, he declared to his British captors, "I only regret that I have but one life to give for my country".

He was buried in an unmarked, Manhattan, New York grave.

He knew that his special mission was extremely dangerous, but he did not hesitate to serve his country with his very life.

During the last two hundred years Captain Hale's dying words have become the classic expression of American patriotism.



JOHN S. MOSBY COLONEL

John Singleton Mosby is inducted into the Ranger Hall of Fame for outstanding service to the Confederate Army as a Ranger-type leader.

Mosby commanded the 43rd Battalion Virginia Cavalry Partisan Rangers, a Confederate Army unit, during the Civil War (1861-1865).

He and his Rangers spent the last 28 months of the war operating in Union-held territory in Virginia.

During that time, they provided valuable intelligence information to the Confederate Army. He led his unit on highly successful ambushes of Union Army combat units and on raids on Union supply lines.

Mosby's Rangers were able to evade pursuit by elite Union cavalry regiments, and thus continued their effective reconnaissance, raid, and ambush missions until the end of the war.

His rapport with the civilian population, discipline within his command, knowledge of Ranger tactics, and high dedication to the mission, even when wounded, contributed to his unit's success.

Despite his tenacity in combat against Union forces, Mosby gave valuable postwar service as a U.S. government employee.

JAMES BENNETT CONWAY

DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS(P) - MAJOR

UNITED STATES ARMY SPECIAL FORCES

KONTUM PROVINCE, SOUTH VIETNAM



In 1946, James Bennett Conway graduated from Franklin High School, Franklin, Tennessee and immediately joined the United States Marine Corps., where he served for four years. He returned to Franklin to work at the family's hardware store on Main Street, Bennett's Hardware.

In 1950, he joined the United States Army for a stint of duty in the Korean War, after which he returned to Fort Campbell and Officers Candidate School. He also earned both his jump wings and aviator wings and finally completed the "Q" Course and became a U.S. Special Forces officer.

Captain Conway was deployed twice to Vietnam. On his second deployment, with Detachment A-253, Company B, 5th Special Forces Group he was killed in action on April 12, 1966 while a member of a combat reconnaissance patrol in Kontum Province, South Vietnam.

"According to the War Department and a letter to Carter (Conway, younger brother of James, and a Franklin attorney, 236 Public Square) from Sgt. Harold Palmer, a member of Conway's 22-man elite jungle fighters, their patrol was on a reconnaissance near the Cambodian border when they met heavy fire. His unit of Green Berets 'were about to be overrun by the Viet Cong...He ordered his men to evacuate, called in napalm and was killed after battling the enemy.' Outnumbered by an estimated five to one, the men fought four hours when a bullet from a Viet Cong's rifle grazed Conway's head, Parker wrote in the letter...Conway yelled for his men to 'Get out of here - all of you'..Captain Conway yelled for us to go back and he would cover for us...then he got it...through the head...but even as he was falling, dying, he got off a shot from his automatic and finished off the VC attacker.'

Palmer and another Green Beret disobeyed Conway's order to retreat, crawled to his side and stayed with him until he died, then while continuing to fire their weapons, they backed away to safety.

The next day, a rescue team went back for Conway's body, but after an extensive search, through the elephant grass where he had last been seen, they lost the trail. His body was never recovered....Capt. Conway is a hero and saved my life ...and was one of the finest men I have ever served under...wrote Parker.

Credit: The Williamson Herald - The Voice of America's Greatest County, by Carole Robinson, Senior Staff Writer Nov 10, 2016 Updated Feb 8, 2021.

**BROMLEY HOWARD GERMAN - DISTINTUISHED SERVICE CROSS (P)
FIRST LIEUTENANT**



Headquarters, U.S. Army, Vietnam, General Orders No. 1249 (March 22, 1968)

CITATION:

The President of the United States of America, authorized by Act of Congress, July 9, 1918 (amended by act of July 25, 1963), takes pride in presenting the Distinguished Service Cross (Posthumously) to First Lieutenant (Field Artillery) Bromley Howard German (ASN: 0-5424552), United States Army, for extraordinary heroism in connection with military operations involving conflict with an armed hostile force in the Republic of Vietnam, while serving with Battery A, 3d Battalion, 82d Artillery, 196th Infantry Brigade (Light) (Separate), Americal Division. First Lieutenant German distinguished himself by exceptionally valorous actions on 5 and 6 January 1968 as artillery forward observer with an infantry company on combat operations in Quang Tin Province. The company was savagely attacked in the early evening of 5 January by a North Vietnamese Army force and suffered numerous casualties. Lieutenant German quickly took command of a platoon that had become separated from the main body and had lost its leader, organized a tight defensive perimeter, and directed ravaging artillery strikes on the attackers. Despite a wound received in the initial attack, he continually exposed himself to enemy weapons and coordinated defensive fires which repelled repeated assaults by the determined North Vietnamese. He realized the necessity of rejoining the company's main body and he brought savage artillery fire to within thirty meters of his platoon's position to cover its movement to the company perimeter. The company commander had been seriously wounded and evacuated, so Lieutenant German assumed command. Shortly before midnight, he moved the unit to a more tenable position in a nearby trenchline and established a defensive perimeter. Despite bullets striking all around him, he moved among his troops to encourage them and direct their fire. He fearlessly exposed himself to the withering enemy fusillade time after time throughout the morning hours and continued to repulse the insurgents' wave assault with skillfully directed artillery strikes. He was mortally wounded while gallantly leading his men in the face of numerically superior enemy force. His courageous leadership prevented the attackers from overrunning the company and inspired his men to fight on until reinforcements arrived. First Lieutenant German's extraordinary heroism and devotion to duty, at the cost of his life, were in keeping with the highest tradition of the military service and reflect great credit upon himself, his unit, and the United States Army.

Note: Bromley was the younger brother of Linc German (USMA Class of 1960), decorated combat veteran of Vietnam and President, United States Army Ranger Association.

It tells a tragic and heroic story of a young 23 year old artillery FO being abandoned by his superiors in battle (retreating without informing those fighting) resulting in his death and the needless death of other Americans. An example of the failure of leadership in battle. See page 391 for another example of senior officer leadership failure in combat.

ANDREW "Ranger Andy" CONNELLY

U.S. Army Ranger, 75th Ranger Regiment
Founder, International Society of Dysfunctional Veterans
www.isodv.com



In 1976, when I left the Army and the 75th Infantry Rangers, I felt like an astronaut on a weird, alien planet. Since 1976, in fifteen years, I've had fifteen jobs, with none of them having a happy ending. In all that time, I thought I didn't have a problem. I felt the rest of the world had the problem and they were out of sync with me. My wife and kids heard me say a million times, "I've out lived my time and I've out lived my kind." I did not know it, but I was in a deep depression and suffering from something I could not put my finger on. In 1994, one of my Ranger buddies committed suicide while he was serving with the 10th Special Forces Group (Airborne). If Ranger Joe could not stay alive while serving with SF, what was I going to do? Ranger Joe's death sent me into a dark downward spiral. After putting up with many years of my dangerous self-destructive life style, which had now taken a turn for the worse, my wife convinced me to get some help. I was admitted to the Trauma Recovery Program (TRP) at our VA Medical Center where I was diagnosed with Post Traumatic Stress Disorder. Great, what the fuck is PTSD? A label to hang on my head saying that I was fucked-up? Just what I really needed! But, it was at TRP that I met a man who probably saved my life. My wife had done her best to try saving me many times, but she did not have the tools to help me. TRP's Dr. Batte helped me cut through many years of shit and was able to hand me a thread of hope.

While I was in The Program, one night during a violent thunderstorm, I sat smoking a cigar and drinking a beer, reliving a past life experience. I still felt out of sorts. I was angry, frustrated and confused. I felt dysfunctional! On a piece of paper, I wrote in big giant bold letters, "Dysfunctional Veteran-Leave Me Alone!" At first, it was meant as a warning, but as time went by, I started to laugh at my own words. Today, I hide in my "Hobbit Hole" and sell a few t-shirts, a Kilroy challenge coin, a patch, hat and other Dysfunctional Veteran accoutrements. I use Kilroy peeking out of a foxhole because he looks like how I feel.

Dysfunctional Veteran sales help to keep me busy and out of my wife's hair. Your best bet, buy from a dysfunctional vet!

Dysfunctional Veteran-Leave Me Alone: As John Boswell once said, "Blessed is he who has learned to laugh at himself, for he shall never cease to be entertained."
Thanks for your support - Ranger Andy

Chuck George

Staff Sergeant (E6), United States Army

7th Infantry Division (Korea)
9th Infantry Division (Vietnam)



Charles George Staff Sergeant (E6). I started by military time attending basic combat training and AIT (Advanced Individual Training).

After training I was assigned to the 7th Infantry Division in 1965 – 1966.

I was assigned to 2/10th Armored Cavalry. While in South Korea, the South Korean President was assassinated so we were alerted to duty on the DMZ. After a period of time, we withdrew.

After my tour in South Korea, I was reassigned to duty in Ft. Sill, Oklahoma. I was assigned to a unit that trained Advanced Individual Training candidates and Officer Candidates.

During my 3 years at Ft. Sill I married my present day wife and have been happily married for 54 years.

After 3 years I was deployed to the 9th Infantry Division in the Mekong Delta of South Vietnam in 1969.

Upon arrival I was trained for a week in water/jungle survival.

After training I was assigned as a door gunner on a Huey helicopter which lasted only a couple of weeks.*

I received more training and was designated EOD. My main function was to disarm Booby Traps and weapons caches.

Toward the later part of 1969 my division was withdrawn back to Hawaii and about a week later, I was sent back to Oakland Army Terminal for Separation and Honorable Discharge.

After my discharge, I returned to Peoria, Illinois and worked for Caterpillar Tractor Company for 30 years.

My wife and I raised 2 boys and 3 girls. I am now a grandparent of 11 and a great grandparent of 10 boys and girls.

****Wikipedia: "Over 10% of Vietnam casualties were helicopter crew members, and most of those were the door gunners....the average lifespan of a door gunner on a Huey in Vietnam was just two weeks. The U.S. used nearly 12,000 helicopters in Vietnam, of which more than 5,000 were destroyed. To be a helicopter pilot or crew member was among the most dangerous jobs in the war."***



John C. Hart

Bronze Star (w/ Valor Device)

The Bronze Star Medal with the "V" device to denote heroism is the fourth highest military decoration for valor.

U.S. Army Ranger

First Lieutenant (1st Lt.), Infantry, United States Army

1st Infantry Division, 3rd Brigade

1st Battalion, 16th Mechanized Regiment

John C. Hart
Bronze Star (w/ Valor Device)
U.S. Army Ranger

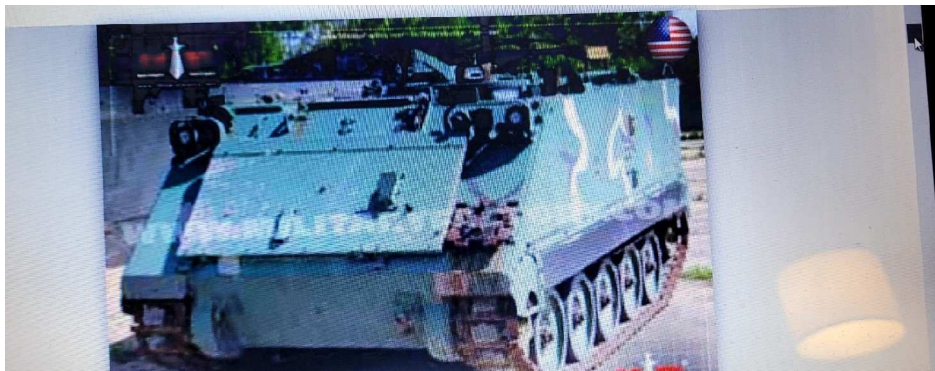
First Lieutenant (1st Lt.), Infantry, United States Army

**1st Infantry Division, 3rd Brigade
1st Battalion, 16th Mechanized Regiment**

I graduated from Army Office Candidate School (OCS) at Fort Benning, Georgia. Then transferred to Fort Leonard Wood, Missouri where my duties involved commanding training new inductees in the Army.

Then, in 1968, my application to volunteer for Ranger School was accepted and I returned to Georgia and U. S. Army Ranger School ("Ranger 2, Can do sir") for the nine weeks at Fort Benning (physical training, patrolling and testing); Dahlonga, Georgia (mountain phase, patrolling); Eglin Air Force Base, Florida (jungle/swamp patrolling).

Following a short break, I was then off to Vietnam, arriving in Vietnam shortly after TET in 1968. I was assigned to the 1st Infantry Division, 3rd Brigade, 16th Mechanized Regiment. Our unit included armored personnel carriers (APC) that were used to move our troops. My platoon had 4 M113 APCs in it, each equipped with 3 machine guns. Typically, I commanded my platoon from the leading APC.



We were located in Lai Khe, about 70 miles north of Saigon. I served as a platoon leader and, at times, as acting commanding officer (CO) of Company 1.

We operated to the south near Ben Cat, in the Iron Triangle which is bordered on the Mekong River, and the Michelin Rubber plantation.

Our job was to find and destroy these ammo dumps and engage any Viet Cong in the area. This was a frequent place for some rather vigorous fire fights.

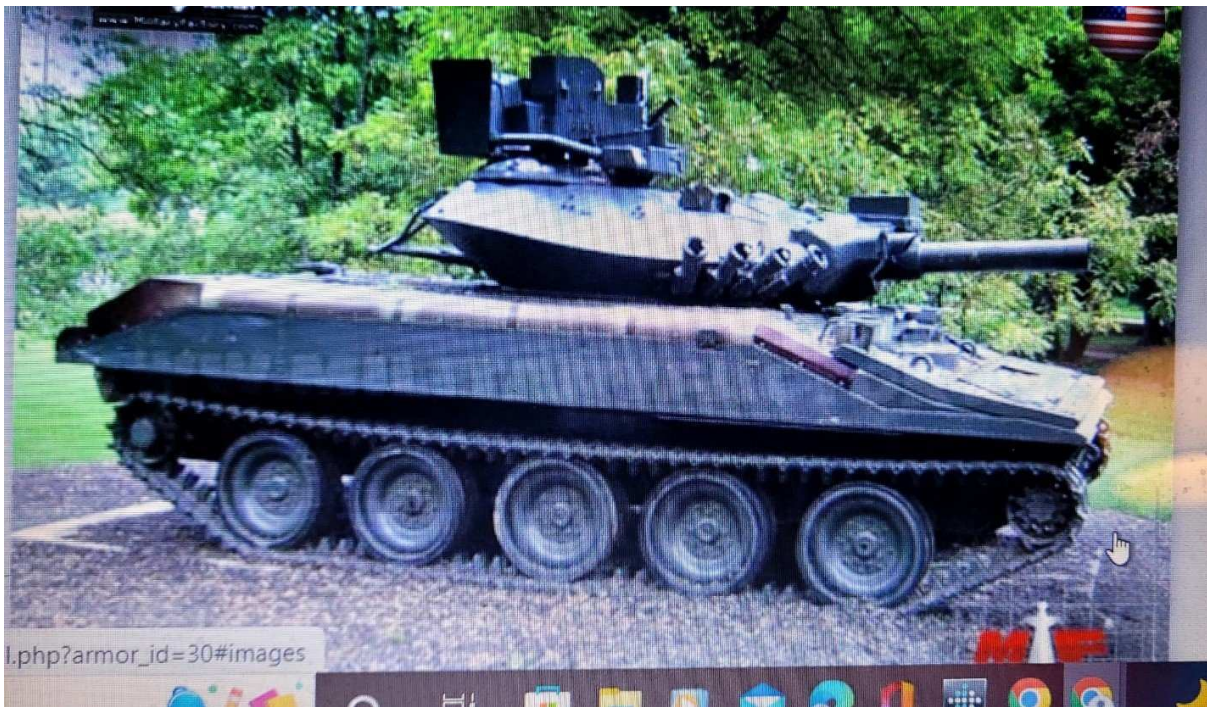
After about six months in the field, I was reassigned to the brigade TOC (Tactical Operation Center). Our TOC was located in Lai Khe in a secure underground bunker. Three officers operated the TOC 24/7.

The big brass wanted to know where every unit was at any time. If you could answer those questions you had no problems.

One day toward toward the end of my tour of duty, the Brigade Commander visited my at the TOC and asked if I was interested extending my tour for 12 months, and if so he would promote me to Captain, assign me to a combat company, and eventually see that I would become a Company Commander. I respectfully declined the offer, not even being tempted.

With about two weeks to go before rotating back to the USA, a Master Sergeant came rushing up to me, and asked if I could pack and be ready to leave in one hour, since there was an open seat on an aircraft at Tan Sa Nhot airfield in Saigon heading back to the USA. I replied yes and he arranged for a jeep to take me to a helicopter that then flew me to Saigon.

The action for which I was awarded the Bronze Star (V), occurred in September, 1968 in the Michelin Rubber plantation. Our unit was ambushed, during which one of our APCs was hit by explosives and was on fire. I left my APC and ran to the aid of a seriously injured soldier, under fire from the enemy, was able to pull him to safety and the shelter of an APC and out of harms way.



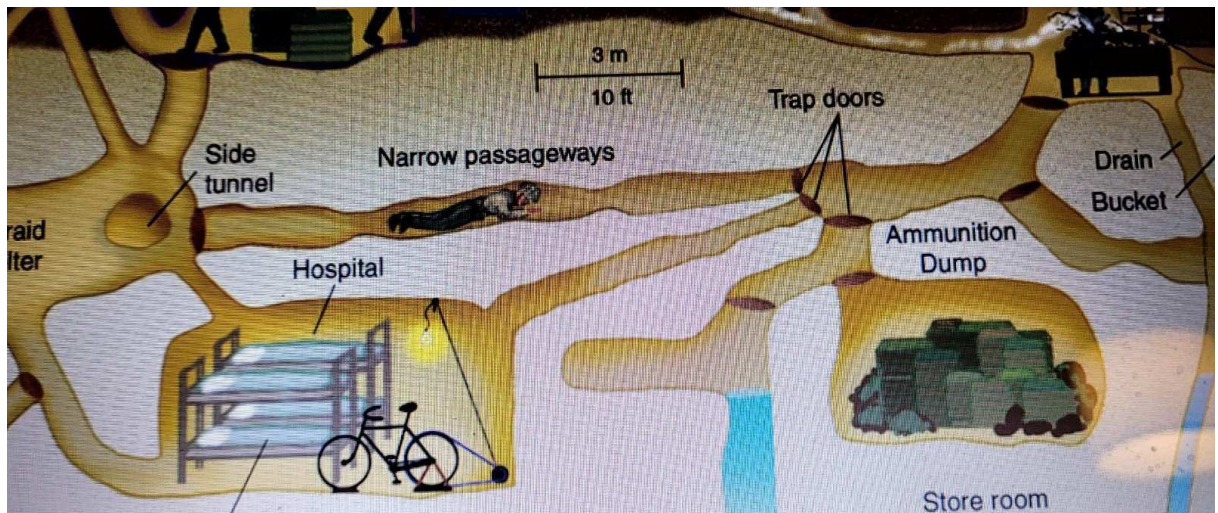
A M551 Sheridan Lightweight Tank with a 152 cannon often accompanied our unit in both patrolling and action in the Iron Triangle, including the Michelin Rubber plantation.



In August and September 1968, known as the Phase III Offensive in reference to the third wave of PAVN attacks after the Tet Offensive the plantation was the scene of fighting between US forces and the PAVN. Michelin Rubber Plantation was located near Dầu Tiếng District in Bình Dương Province, 72 km northwest of Saigon. The plantation was established by the Michelin company in 1925[1] and at 12,400 hectares (31,000 acres) it was the largest rubber plantation in Vietnam. The plantation was located approximately halfway between the Cambodia border and Saigon and so was an important base and staging area for the Viet Cong (VC) and later the PAVN. The plantation was an important source of revenue for the South Vietnamese Government and it was believed that the Michelin Company paid off the VC in order to keep the plantation operating during the war. US forces were obliged to compensate Michelin for damage caused to the rubber trees during operations in the plantation.



Opening of a typical VC underground tunnel.
Courageous volunteers with nothing more than a .45 automatic, a flashlight and plenty of guts, would enter these tunnels to explore and kill the VCs.



The tunnels of Cù Chi are an immense network of connecting tunnels located in the Cù Chi District of Ho Chi Minh City (Saigon), Vietnam, and are part of a much larger network of tunnels that underlie much of the country. The Cù Chi tunnels were the location of several military campaigns during the Vietnam War, and were the Viet Cong's base of operations for the Têt Offensive in 1968. The tunnels were used by Viet Cong soldiers as hiding spots during combat, as well as serving as communication and supply routes, hospitals, food and weapon caches and living quarters for numerous North Vietnamese fighters. The tunnel systems were of great importance to the Viet Cong in their resistance to American forces, and helped to counter the growing American military effort. American soldiers used the term "Black Echo" to describe the conditions within the tunnels. For the Viet Cong, life in the tunnels was difficult. Air, food, and water were scarce, and the tunnels were infested with ants, venomous centipedes, snakes, scorpions, spiders, and rodents. Most of the time, soldiers would spend the day in the tunnels working or resting and come out only at night to scavenge for supplies, tend their crops, or engage the enemy in battle. Sometimes, during periods of heavy bombing or American troop movement, they would be forced to remain underground for many days at a time.

Tunnel Rats

Source: Wikipedia

The tunnel rats were an eclectic group selected for unique characteristics. Most were short (less than 5'5") with a slight, wiry build. The job also required a special kind of mental toughness: crawling for hours in claustrophobic darkness expecting mortal danger could break down even the bravest soldier.

The volunteers came from both the infantry and the engineers.

The tunnel complexes included hospitals, training areas, storage facilities, headquarters, and barracks. These diverse facilities, coupled with sophisticated ventilation systems, permitted the VC to remain hidden underground for months.

Tunnel rats were given the mission of destroying the tunnels, gathering intelligence within them, and killing or capturing their occupants – often in conditions of close combat. Typically, a tunnel rat was equipped with a .45, a bayonet, a flashlight and explosives.

Reportedly, many came to dislike the intense muzzle blast of the large .45, leaving one temporarily deaf when fired in a confined space. Personal weapons used by some rats ranged from .38s with silencers, High Standard .22s, .25 caliber automatics to sawed off shotguns.

Other dangers included poorly constructed tunnels that could collapse. Booby traps were encountered made of hand grenades, anti-personal mines and punji sticks (poisoned), venomous snakes, rats, spiders, scorpions, ants, bats.

Anti-intruder features of tunnels included, U-bends that could be flooded quickly, poison gases (gas masks was often not feasible in such confined spaces – plus making it even harder to see, hear, and breathe in the narrow dark passages.

In the years since the Vietnam War ended, tunnel rats have suffered from a high percentage of "Agent Orange" injuries and diseases due to soldiers' exposure to the chemicals on the ground, or that leached from topsoil into the tunnel environment. While in the tunnels, soldiers were breathing air potentially heavily saturated with foul air.



Robin Grandin Hood
Bronze Star and Air Medal
First Lieutenant
1st Air Cavalry Division, U.S. Army

A VIETNAM JOURNAL - 1970-71

Robin Grandin Hood

During the summer of 1967, Americans were focused on daily headlines reporting the increasing hostilities in the Vietnam War and competing television scenes of antiwar protests across America. More pointedly, young men over the age of eighteen were laser-focused on current draft numbers and personal birthdays. In October of that year, I was enjoying the idyllic life of a draft-exempt, fifth-year art major at the University of Chattanooga. I lived in my fraternity house along a maple tree-lined street, taking a minimal load of classes and participating in the heady social life of weekend parties, football games, and outings in the nearby mountains.

Then, one sunny autumn afternoon, my life was changed forever by the arrival of the mailman at the front walk of the frat house. I sat there in one of the front porch rocking chairs, beer can in one hand, staring at the envelope addressed to me clutched in the other. I immediately knew the content as I fixated on the return address: "Department of Selective Service." The very official and somewhat ominous logo was immediately imprinted in my consciousness. I was directed to report to the local draft board office within two weeks.

Friends who had encountered this experience advised that by consulting with the local recruiting office, I could enlist before my draft date and perhaps have some say in the direction of my now certain life as a soldier. Sure enough, the enlistment officer "almost promised" that by enlisting I would serve three years instead of the two required of a draftee; however, he elaborated, "You will be able to select the area of training [MOS] you want to pursue." I responded with, "I want to go to Officer Candidate School." After all, I felt that I had the maturity and intelligence to lead rather than follow others' decisions in the life-or-death situations I might face in the almost certain assignment to the Vietnam war zone. The recruiter said I would need to serve at a temporary stateside post while waiting for an OCS class date to open—maybe two or three months—and suggested I sign up for company clerk training so I would be able to manage my application to, and incoming class date announcements from, OCS.

November 1967, Fort Campbell, Kentucky: I found myself at the eight-week Basic Training program at Fort Campbell on the eve of the first day's roll call formation. I stayed up late the night before polishing my boots and brass in order to make a good first impression. At early light, the quiet of the barracks was shattered with the bugle call of reveille blaring from a loudspeaker just outside the windows. The crowd of new uniformly dressed recruits streamed out of the building and formed into ragged lines in the street that ran between the rows of World War II-era wooden barracks. I was confident, though a bit nervous while standing ramrod straight, hair cut closer than it had ever been in college, and in a crisp new green fatigue uniform with trouser legs tucked into the tops of my tall black boots. Before dawn, I had taken the time to perfectly tie the extra-long laces of my highly polished boots into precision loops that hung down the front almost to my toes.

The imposing drill sergeants, all of them multiple- tour veterans of Vietnam, walked about our ragged formation, barking orders to organize the group into a more military formation. The senior drill sergeant, a huge bulk of a man, walked slowly in front of the formation calling out names. As he came to my name, "Private Hood," I answered loudly and with confidence, "Here, sir!" He placed his clipboard on his hip, leaned into my face and screamed, "Don't call me sir! I work for a living; call me 'Drill Sergeant.'" Not to let me off too easy, he then took three steps back, glanced at his clipboard again, and then began looking up and down at my uniform until a wry smile came over his face. "Tennesaaay," he sang out, "step forward for all the formation to have a look." I just knew my spiffy presence was going to be pointed out as an example. *Was I wrong.* The drill sergeant continued to address me: "Private Hood, I know where you come from the University of Tennessee has a great marching band, but don't you ever, ever, EVER! show up in my formation again with those boots that look like a majorette!" To the howls of laughter from the other recruits, I hurriedly kneeled and wrapped the loose boot strings around the top of my boots and tucked them in with my trouser legs. My confidence had been shaken, but my resolve to be the best soldier possible had been steeled.

Spring 1968, Fort Knox, Kentucky: Following completion of Basic Training, I was assigned to Fort Knox for the recruiter-promised eight-week AIT (Advanced Individual Training) school to become a company clerk. How was this going to possibly work out? I couldn't even type. However, being able to decipher the vast quantity of complex Department of the Army forms, regulations, and orders, and by practicing my typing skills until late in the night instead of joining classmates at the Enlisted Men's Club, I gained a clerk's typing proficiency that even I did not expect. By graduation, I was named one of the top three graduates. Our reward: while the remainder of the class was receiving immediate orders to Vietnam, the three of us were offered a one-year tour as a clerk in peaceful Korea, and then back to a stateside post for six months and then out of the Army.

I considered the offer for a few hours, and then determined that being discharged after a year as a typist, and then returning to civilian life, working various night-shift jobs to support my former "idyllic" lifestyle as a career student, would not advance my life goals. I declined the Korea assignment and chose to remain at Ft. Knox as a battalion clerk, waiting on the sought-after OCS class date.

Summer 1968, Fort Knox, Kentucky: The weeks-long wait at Ft. Knox evolved into months. While the expected class date grew more elusive and distant, the clerk duties became more routine and boring. I applied for and was given a TDY (Temporary Duty) assignment as chief lifeguard for the **Main Post Officers Pool** during the summer and Assistant Post Athletic Director through the winter into spring 1969. This was a delightful assignment, but again, not the experience that would prepare me for the expectations I held for myself to chart the course for the remainder of my life. In April 1969 I received notification for acceptance into Infantry Officer Candidate School for a class beginning the next month. My superior, the Post Athletic Director and a master sergeant Vietnam veteran near retirement, tried to talk me out of accepting the OCS offer. "Stay here at the post athletic department," he advised. "Another summer as chief lifeguard and you're out of the Army, or re-enlist and I will recommend you as my replacement upon my retirement next year. If you go to OCS," he continued, "you will be required to re-enlist as an officer, adding two more years to your time in the Army." "Sarge" painted an attractive scenario for declining the class date and remaining with the Ft. Knox athletic department. However, I had waited too long for this, worked too hard now at being a soldier to change course now. I was hell-bent to pack my duffel and head off to my future.

Spring 1969, Fort Benning, Georgia: Arriving at Fort Benning in the early morning by bus was much different than Ft. Knox. First, Ft. Benning was a huge, sprawling military reservation, much larger than Ft. Knox. Secondly, Ft. Knox was an armor-themed installation, but with very little presence of the armored tanks of WWII and Korea, whereas, Ft. Benning was an infantry-themed installation with broad streets and parade grounds filled with endless platoons of soldiers marching in precision with rifles and unit banners. Along the route to our new barracks, the bus passed steel structures towering to the sky with tethered men in parachutes floating downward and rolling across the ground in combat preparedness.

Our newly formed unit of candidates—six platoons of thirty men each—was assigned the unit designation of 52nd Company. While previous units of candidates had passed through the six months of Infantry OCS under this same military guidon flag, none had been quite like *this* 52nd Company. To begin with, fully one-third of the class were Vietnam combat veterans, some high-ranking non-commissioned officers. To say that their experience elicited a high morale and confidence among all the candidates in the company would be an understatement. Only a few weeks had passed when the main post brass began to take notice of the 52nd's high test and weapons ranges scores. However, it was the colorful antics of many of our group at outdoor field classrooms that began the company's post-wide reputation for its M.A.S.H.-like outrageous, if not irreverent, humor.

In an effort to instill bravado within our ranks, and to demonstrate their own gung-ho fearlessness about returning to Vietnam as officers, some of the veterans would jump from the group seated in the bleachers and launch into a scripted but unscheduled skit, much to the surprise of the range instructing officers, but to the howling delight of their classmates. These skits often began with the "actors" screaming, "Ranger!" or "Green Beret!" as dictated by their own service status. Then someone in the periphery would release a snake onto the flat clay area in front of the bleachers. The actor would grab the snake and hold it aloft while reciting some nonsense poem before biting off the snake's head. Other similar skits involved chickens or other fowl suffering the same fate, with the actor veteran screaming some variation of the cheer-provoking epitaph.

Soon, commanding brass from main post were attending our classes just to see what all the fuss was about. As word of 52nd Company's reputation spread across post, other OCS companies marching on the streets of Ft. Benning would cheer as they passed our formation. This was all our candidate leaders of the day needed to command a change of the march, and the entire 52nd Company would begin a choreographed, in unison "bunny hop" or "skip" to the cadence.

Attitudes became more serious as graduation and commissioning date neared. Each candidate began to study in earnest for written tests and weapons proficiency on the ranges. Just before graduation, the class spent one morning at the post hospital undergoing final physical evaluations. While standing in line for the eye exam I became apprehensive. Though I had qualified as expert marksman for every weapon, from pistol to the 105mm recoilless rifle, I became concerned that a slight astigmatism diagnosed while in college might possibly prevent me from graduating. We were wearing T-shirts with our names stenciled on the front, so, standing near the back of the line, I asked one of my classmates passing by from his own exam to switch T-shirts with me and take my place in the line for my eye exam. He passed the exam, and I rationalized my actions with, "With my marksmanship scores, I would have passed anyway."

Following graduation and commissioning, my reasoning was validated. All newly commissioned second lieutenants were assigned a year of stateside duty to gain experience before being shipped to Vietnam, and my first six-month assignment was as a range officer for the 45 pistol and numerous national Army pistol competitions at Ft. Benning. Following the pistol range stint, I was assigned as an instructor for six months at the Mountain Ranger post high in the remote mountain near Dahlonega, in north Georgia. As this full year of stateside duty neared its end, I received the expected orders for Vietnam.

October 1970, Saigon, Republic of South Vietnam: The flight from California, across the Pacific, was the longest I had ever endured, but the send-off had been memorable and somewhat thought provoking. Upon landing at the San Francisco airport, all Vietnam-bound soldiers boarded Army buses for the trip across town to Travis Air Force Base near Oakland. During the '60s, the interstate had not been completed from the airport to the Oakland Bay Bridge, requiring our convoy of five green buses to wend their way through the streets of downtown San Francisco. As the convoy rounded the city's Union Square, all of us uniformed passengers were caught off guard by the crowd of hundreds of brightly attired and long-haired anti-war protestors ("hippies") lying in wait at the Square, shouting obscenities at us and pelting the buses with beer cans and bottles as we passed. During the flight, the younger soldiers joked and laughed; the veterans of previous tours "in country" told stories across the aisle of what to expect and advised how to stay safe. The din of this chatter cut through the prevalent air of apprehension in the cabin. And the memory of the demonstration in San Francisco faded as our commercial airliner began to descend over Vietnamese soil. As the plane touched down at Tan Son Nhut Air Base just outside Saigon, the cabin of 250 men on board was eerily silent.

The entire planeload of arriving "newbies" disembarked and walked single-file to a nearby hangar, passing by an equal-size line of smiling, jostling, uniformed soldiers finished with their year-long tour. Their laughter and smiles in our direction were telling. Our apprehension was likely apparent, with likely many in our line wishing they were in the other line.

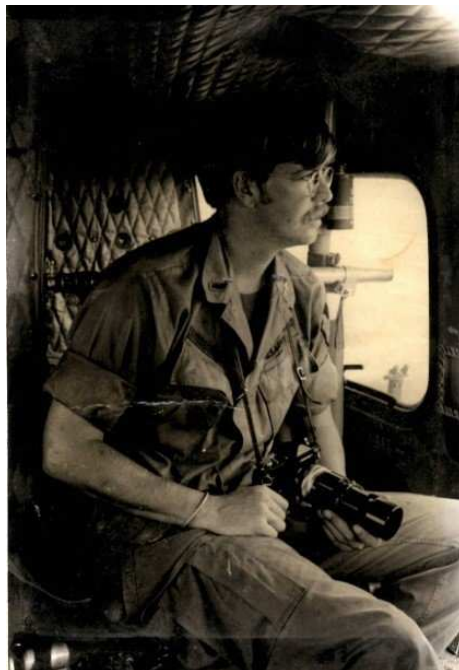
Inside the hangar, our group boarded buses for the one-hour trip up the relatively secure Highway 1 to the sprawling Long Binh Army Base where we would be processed in-country, issued uniforms and equipment, and given individual assignments to various units throughout the country. We had all seen the photos of Vietnam in magazines and on stateside TV, but were still intrigued by the endless rice paddies, visually interrupted by uniformed school children walking along the road, farmers with oxen knee-deep in the ponded water, and occasional Buddhist temples rising imposingly on the horizon. However, by far, the most unusual sight was the small farmhouses scattered intermittently along the edges of the paddies—almost all were sheathed on the outside by the colorful repeated pattern of Coca-Cola, Dr. Pepper, Orange Crush, or other popular American soft drink labels. It was explained that large, printed sheets of aluminum destined to be cut and formed into soda cans at a Saigon plant had been distributed to the civilian populace for this purpose. A voice on the back of the bus elicited a roar of laughter with, "Oooh Toto, we're not in Kansas anymore."

October 1970, Phuoc Vinh, Republic of South Vietnam: At Long Binh, several of us new lieutenants learned we had been assigned the First Air Cavalry Division. We were then flown up to 1st Cav division headquarters, a few hundred miles deeper into the country, on board a large cargo plane with canvas seats along the inside. Peering out the windows at the changing landscape of jungle canopy and open fields, the ground appeared similar to the surface of the moon—pock-marked with miles of open craters carved out by bombs dropped during the recent Tet Offensive. Most of these were now filled with rainwater, and many hosted water buffalo and large exotic birds. It was a serene and peaceful scene, much different than it must have been just a few months prior.

At Phouc Vinh we were all sitting in a barracks tent with our duffels and weapons, discussing the units within the Cav where we might be assigned. The conversation was interrupted by an orderly at the screen door: "Lieutenant Hood, you're wanted in the commanding general's office." *What?* I thought to myself. *Why have they singled me out—did they find out about my illicit eye test at OCS? Are they sending me home?* I entered the impressive commanding general's office, festooned with flags, wall maps, trophies, and of course the ubiquitous portraits of President Nixon and General Westmoreland. With a crisp salute, I announced loudly, "Lieutenant Hood reporting as ordered, sir!" The general, flanked by a couple of colonels and a captain, began, "At ease Lieutenant Hood. We see that in college, you had a major both in English and in art, is that right?" "Yes, sir," I responded, wondering how, in this war zone situation, that compared to OCS, my marksmanship scores, or my tenure as a training officer back in the States.

"Lieutenant Hood, we're assigning you to be the new Information Officer at 2nd Brigade up at Song Be," he said, pointing to a large wall map of Vietnam. As I looked closer, I could see the small dot labeled "Song Be"; it was right next to a larger dark line, with a change to the map color that was labeled "Cambodia"—I was headed almost out of Vietnam. "Lieutenant Hood, the VC are using the area as infiltration routes crossing the border out of Cambodia. Second Brigade headquarters is fire support base 'Buttons' and supplies long-range artillery support for Cav patrols in the area heading off VC supply lines. You and the men in your command will be busy reporting and photographing the action there," the general concluded.

As I was dismissed, saluted, and left the office, one of the colonels followed me out the door and admonished, "Be on your toes up there, Lieutenant Hood; the last information officer was court marshalled and sent back to the States." He explained that my predecessor lieutenant had led a *LIFE* magazine reporter and photographer to a bunker in the middle of the night where several enlisted men were engaged in smoking marijuana through the barrel of a shotgun. As it turned out, the maleficent information officer not only set up the photo shoot, but participated in the activities with the men. The story and several photos came out as a six-page story in the magazine's next issue—a national embarrassment for the Army.



November 1970, Song Be, Republic of South Vietnam: I traveled from division headquarters to Song Be by open-door Huey helicopter, flying high speed at tree-top level to avoid any ground-level snipers. The flight was too brief and exhilarating to allow room for fear. Upon landing, reporting to the commanding general in the brigade headquarters bunker, I was escorted to the information office and staff quarters tent to meet the current men under my command. The two lieutenants, a sergeant, and several enlisted men were an impressive group—most were college educated and well suited for journalism. The same could not be said for the large headquarters and barracks tent. Weeks earlier it had been nearly destroyed by an incoming enemy rocket, which had collapsed the canvas tent onto the steel culvert pipes and sandbags protecting the men sleeping inside. The staff had since been sleeping in borrowed cot space in other bunkers. That first week at Song Be I suspended journalism and photo duties for several days to allow time to rebuild the headquarters. With the help of several Montagnard women and boys, the staff, officers included, labored in the hot sun from dawn to dusk filling and stacking hundreds of sandbags and timbers to construct the new walls of the office and individual sleeping bunkers. Steel airstrip runway plates were stretched overhead as a ceiling and then another two feet of sandbags. All of this was then covered with a requisitioned new tent to preserve our efforts from the soon-to-arrive monsoon rains. The communal shower room—a simple outdoor concrete pad, surrounded on four sides with sheets of roofing tin—was only twenty-five feet from our new structure. The tin walls resembled a kitchen strainer, peppered with hundreds of holes made over past weeks by shrapnel. We were advised to never shower after dark because nightfall emboldened the VC to come close enough to the perimeter of the four-square-mile base to launch a rocket or mortar before slipping back into the jungle darkness. To solve the problem, we built a small individual shower at the door to the office using large timbers and sandbags for the walls. A few days later, we traded portrait photographs of air force men to send home in exchange for an obsolete wing tank, which they lifted to the top of our shower and filled with water. With an attached showerhead, at the end of each day we had a safe, hot shower.

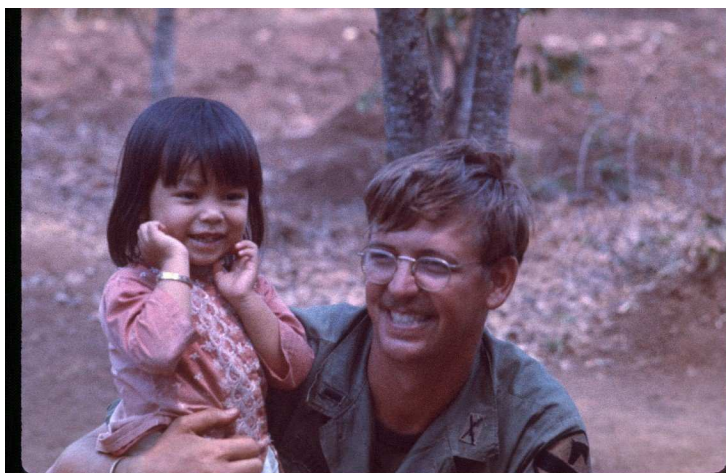
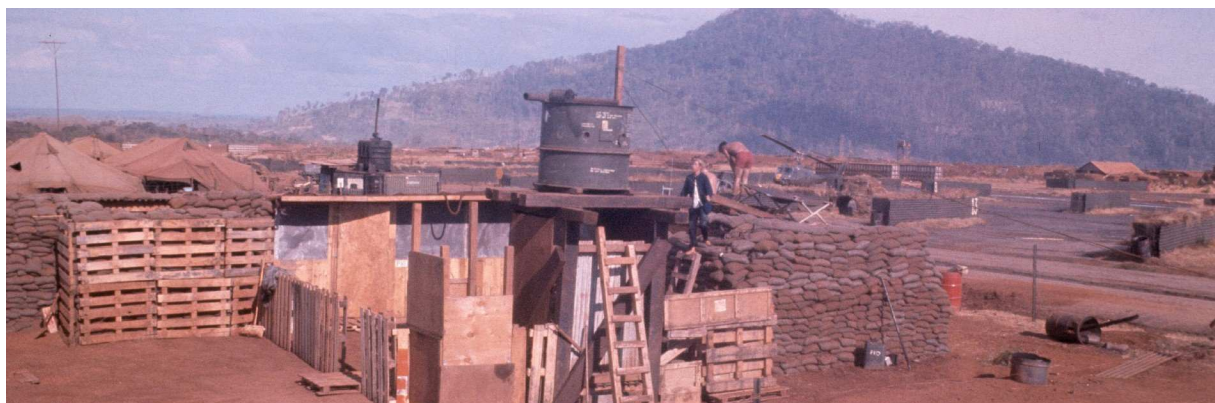
Work for the staff during the following months included traveling to different reaches of the brigade AO (area of operations) to interview, write, and photograph stories about Cav action and activities, as well as human interest stories about individual U.S. soldiers, South Vietnamese soldiers, and civil action programs for nearby villagers and Montagnard refugees. The accumulated stories and photos were published in *Stars and Stripes* newspaper, *Army Times*, and sent out by wire services to publications back in the States.

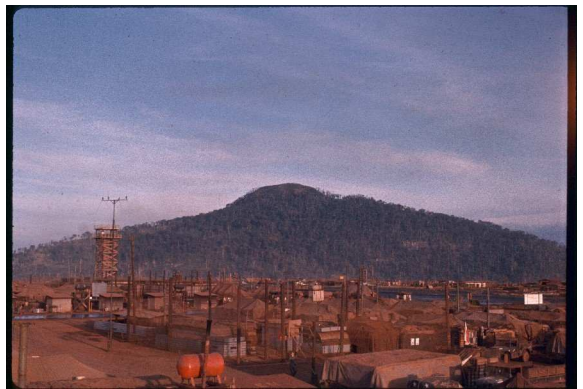
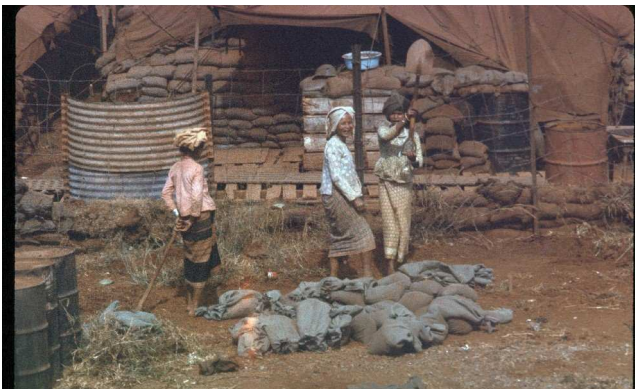
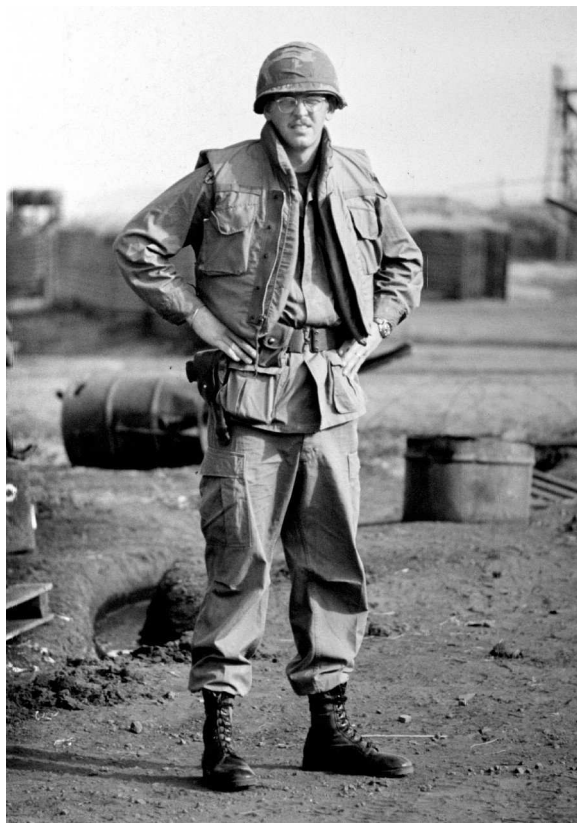
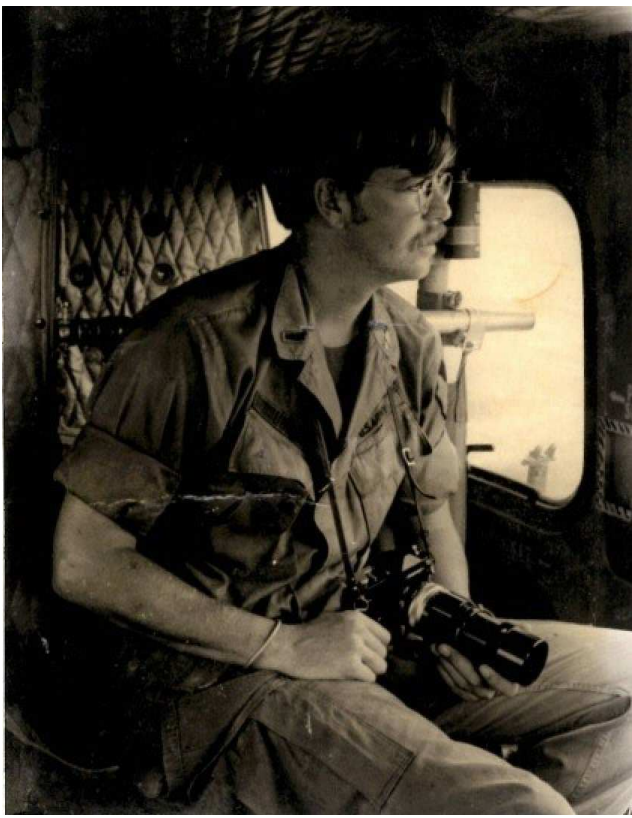
In addition to supervising the journalism activities of the staff, my duties involved escorting American or international reporters or TV news teams for twenty-four hours a day while they were present in the brigade area of operations. This involved laying on a helicopter and pilots for flights to drop us in at smaller battalion fire support bases, platoons patrolling in the jungle, or other ongoing events they were interested in covering. These day-to-day duties over several months allowed me the opportunity to spend quality time in the air and in deep jungles with some of the luminaries of U.S. journalism such as ABC's Sam Donelson, *Newsweek's* Vietnam editor Kevin Buckner, esteemed portrait photographer Richard Avedon, and numerous reporters for Associated Press and United Press International. To my great sense of pride and satisfaction, no stories about troop marijuana use or illicit behavior were created during my tenure. I had a new sense of awareness about the role of journalism in American society, and its possible place in my own future career plans.

October 1971, Saigon, Tan Son Nhut Air Base, Freedom Bird: After one full, eventful year in Vietnam, my tour had come to an end. On a hot, sunny day (what else), I found myself tired, but relieved, while standing in that same line we had seen twelve months earlier, smiling and waving at the newbies disembarking the American Airlines plane that would take us back home to “the world.” Now we were the veterans returning home and waving “good luck” to the newbies. Following the crush of boarding and securing a seat, many of the soldiers were engaged in soft conversation and laughter; others, with heads bowed, were saying

a silent prayer or crossing themselves as the plane taxied across the tarmac to the runway. With a roar of the jet engines, the airliner thrust forward. At the moment the plane lifted from the runway and began to climb, a loud and boisterous chorus of all on board began a sadly out-of-tune rendition of the John Denver song made popular by Peter, Paul, and Mary: “*I’m leaving on a jet plane ...*”

Upon his discharge from the Army, Robin Grandin Hood was awarded the Bronze Star and the Air Medal for his service in Vietnam. Following his return to Chattanooga he became a newspaper photojournalist and was awarded the Pulitzer Prize for photography. In 2004 he founded Grandin Hood Publishers, which has published more than seventy photo-illustrated coffee table books celebrating historic American communities and foundations.





**Robert Allen Green
Specialist 4
U.S. Army - Signal Corps
Vietnam - 1967**

The Signal Corps supplied radio communications for the Infantry units.

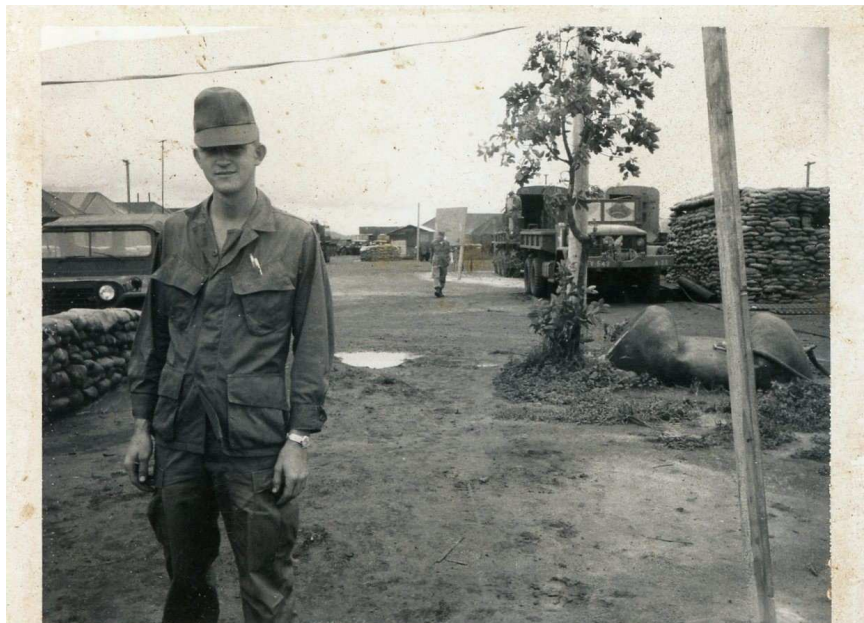
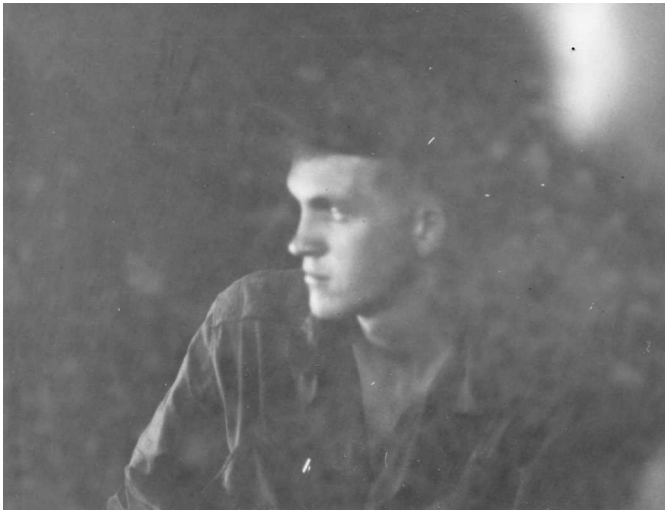
Our Company was first located in Nha Trang, in the Central Highlands, and from there we moved to Pleiku, west of Quinhon in the mountains.

We were out on radio-relay sites in various places.

We set up directional antennas for the radios to receive signals to receive signals so the Infantry Companies could talk to each other.

The Signal Corps entered a village before the Infantry and put up antennas for communications

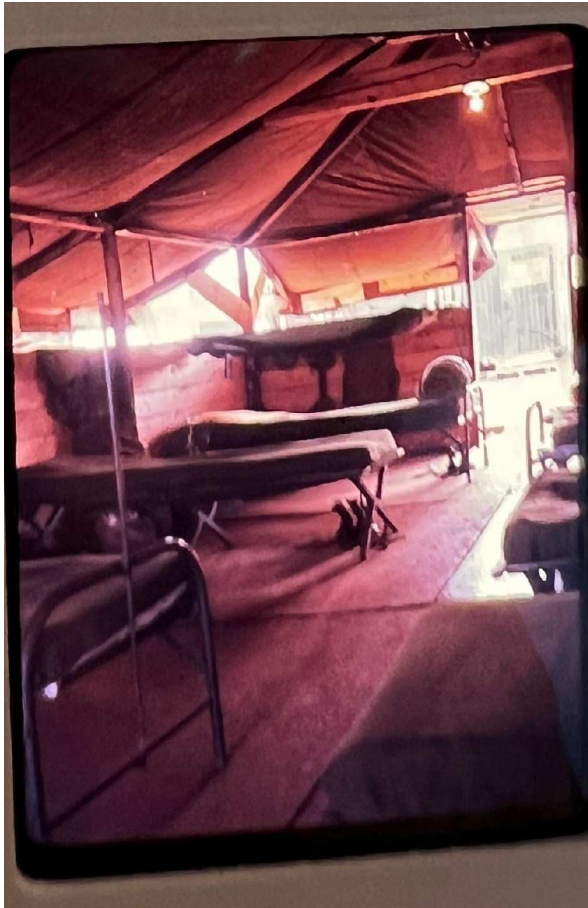
The locals that I met in different places were good, hard working people.



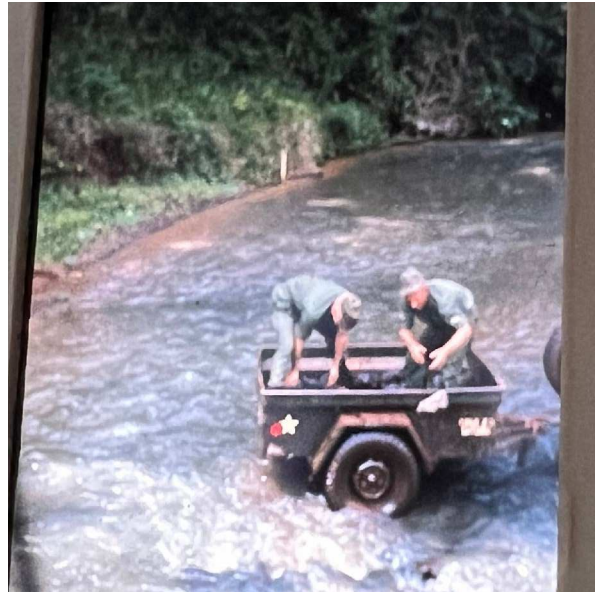
Antennas



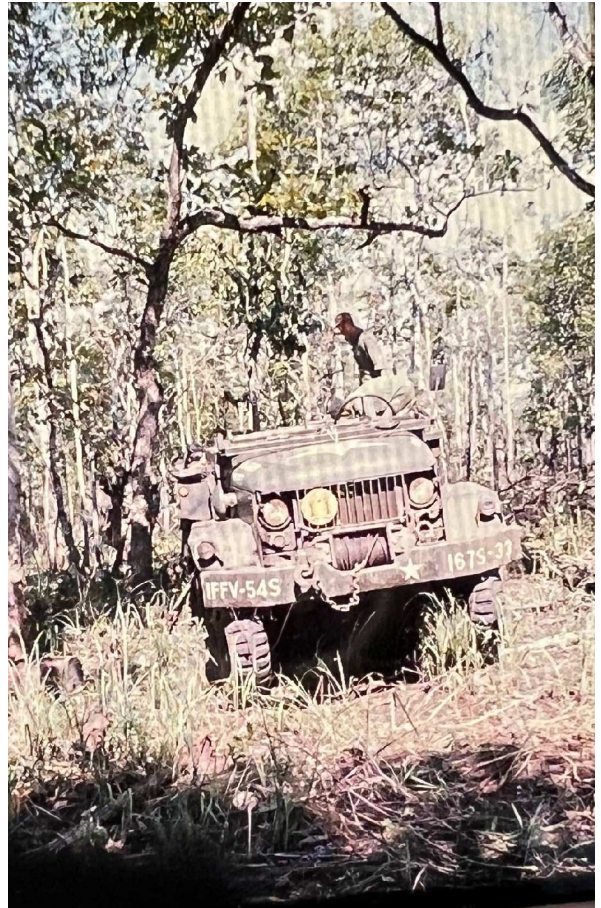
Tents in which we lived



**The place where we went
to get water to drink.**



Truck



One of our vans

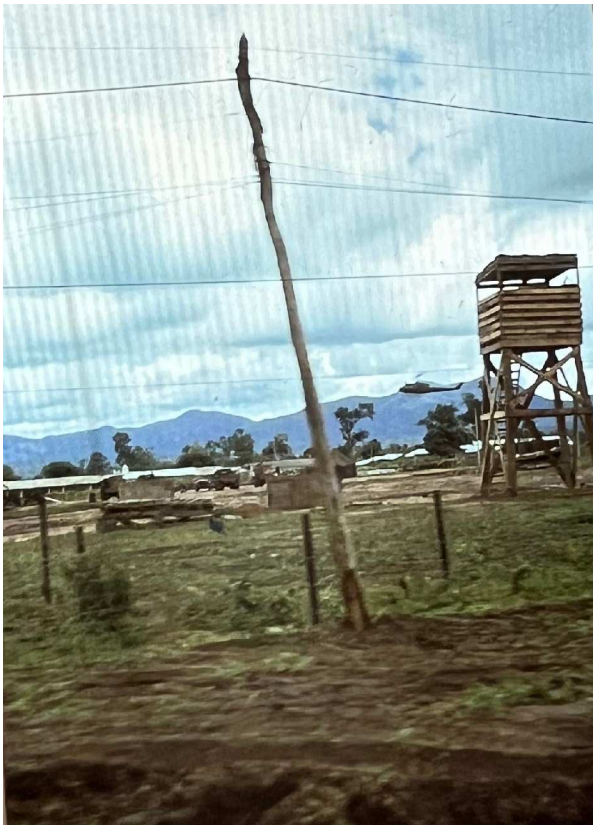


Our barracks



**Lookout tower on perimeter
of our Camp**

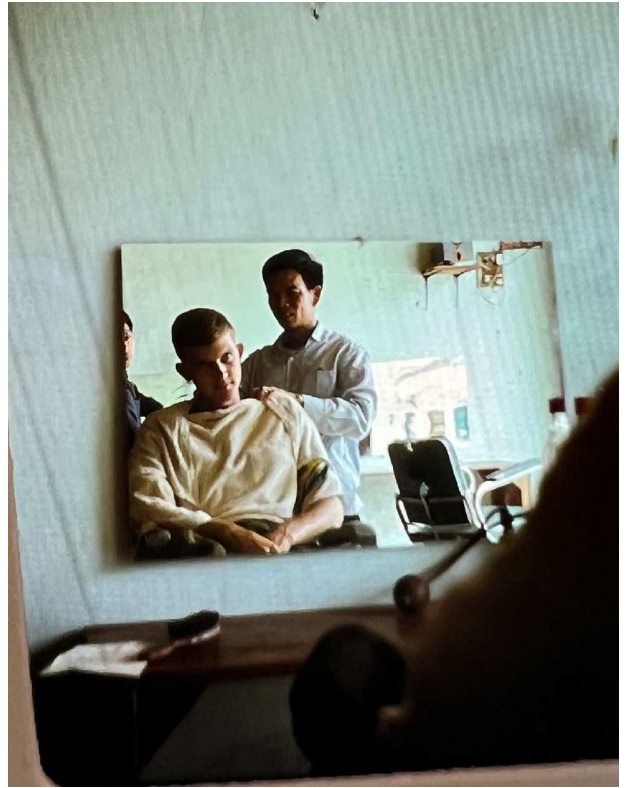
One of our antennas



Robert on a dirt road



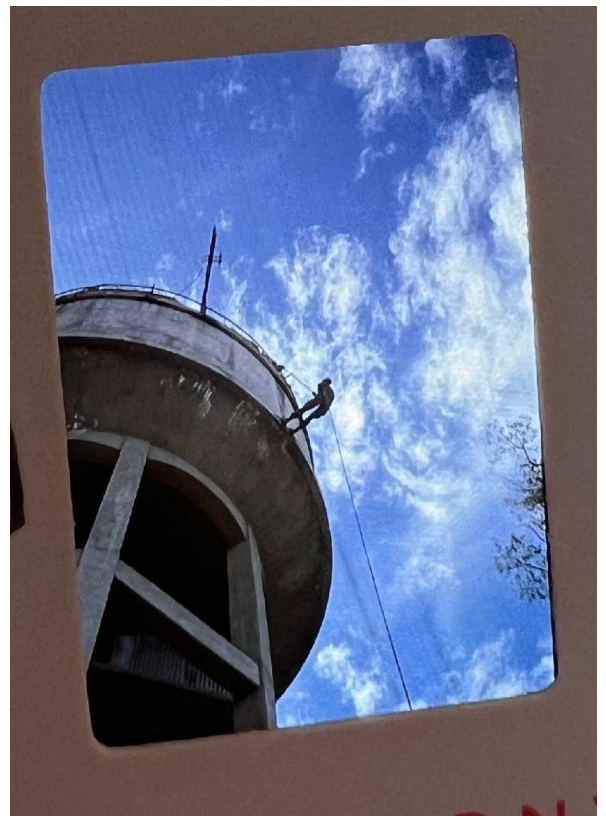
Getting a haircut with M-16 on lap



Antennas



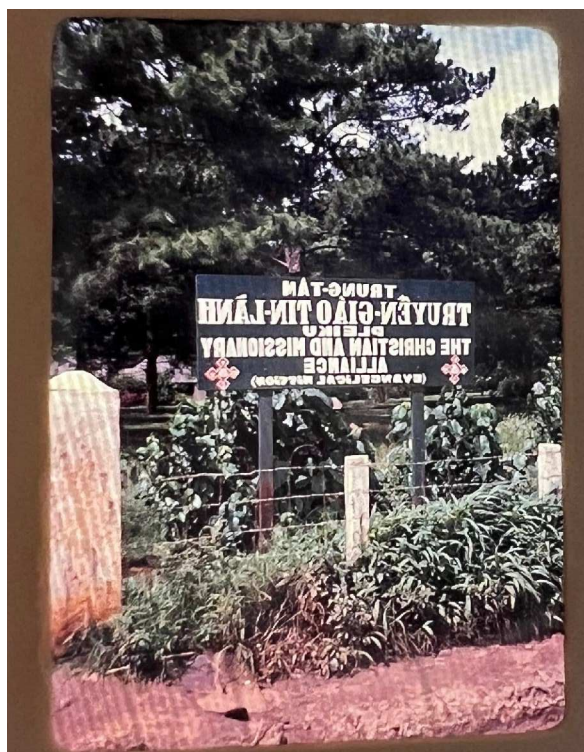
Robert rapelling off water-tower antenna atop the tower



Tower with several antennas



Pleiku sign



Robert with Mountain Yard soldier. These people lived in the mountains; therefore they were called Mountain Yard.

Excerpt from the book "Swimming in San Francisco Bay":

"Robert was born in Franklin Tennessee on a farm, learned to swim at Willow Plunge, and with the exception of a year stringing commo wire in "Indian Country" in Vietnam, has farmed all his life.

In fact the last photo in this book, are those of Robert's famous 1,500+ lbs. "rolls of hay" at Rural Plains Tennessee."

Montagnards - Central Highlands of Vietnam **Wikipedia**

Montagnard is an umbrella term for the various indigenous people of the Central Highlands of Vietnam. The French term *Montagnard* signifies a mountain dweller, and is a carryover from the French colonial period in Vietnam (1945 - 1954). Vietnamese refer to them as "highlanders." The Montagnard have a long history of tensions with the Vietnamese majority

The Montagnards tended to be Christian at a higher proportion than that of the Viets, and the North Vietnamese were seen by some Montagnards as propounding a heavily centralized state that would not value Montagnard local priorities or religious practices.



As the Vietnam War began to loom on the horizon, both South Vietnamese and American policy makers sought to begin training troops from minority groups in the Vietnamese populace. The U.S. Mission to Saigon sponsored the training of the Montagnard in unconventional warfare by American Special Forces. They were seen as a potential ally in the Central Highlands to stop VC activity in the region. Later, their participation would become even more important as the Ho Chi Minh trail grew. The Special Forces developed bases in the area and recruited Montagnards, with their resolve, loyalty, skills in tracking, knowledge of the region, dependability and fearlessness. About 40,000 fought alongside American soldiers, being a major part of the U.S. military effort in the Highlands and I Corps, the northernmost region of South Vietnam.

The Central Highlands was greatly affected by bombings and herbicides from the U.S. during the war to stop the transportation of material and troops on the Ho Chi Minh trail. It is estimated that over 200,000 Montagnards died and 85% of their villages were destroyed during the Vietnam war.

Outside of southeast Asia, the largest community of Montagnards in the world is located in Greenboro, North Carolina, which is also home to the Montagnard Foundation, Inc.



“Our wedding picture with Mr. and Mrs. Green. While at Middle Tennessee State University in Murfreesboro, TN, a friend of Robert’s in one of my classes, was looking for girls to ask to write to him in Viet Nam.

As I was walking past a trash can after class, I stopped to toss the address but changed my mind. What did I have to lose by writing to this guy. I began writing to him and sending the occasional care package.

We wrote for about six months. Robert said the guys nicknamed me Lollipop since I sent suckers and other kinds of pops.

When he came home, he drove to Winchester, and we had our first date.

We were married December 19, 1968 and just celebrated our 54th anniversary.”

JAMES T. HEIBERGER

CAPTAIN - Medical Service Corps

In Quinhon I rednevoxed with my lifelong friend and arranged for him to visit and go out on a patrol in the Route 19 war zone, later realizing that I could have gotten him killed. This was not totally uncommon in Vietnam. Jim went on to become a highly respected Family Physican and Surgeon in Colorado.



In August, 1965, Lt Jim Heiberger hitching a ride with Lt Jim Gardner, later awarded Medal of Honor (P) from the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division, Task Force Hansen, along Route 19 back east to Quinhon in the Central Highlands, Vietnam.

On Patrol Along Route 19 - Central Highlands of Vietnam
With Task Force Hanson, 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division
Late Summer, 1965

Lt. Tim Swain learned that his good friend from The Knolls in Peoria, Illinois Lt. Jim Heiberger was in Vietnam, stationed on the western edge of Quinhon with the Medical Services Corps at a medical aid station.

Arrangements were made by Tim to pick up Jim in a 3/4 ton Army truck on the way back from a run to Quinhon to the Task Force Hanson Base about midway between Quinhon and An Khe Vietnam (say, 30 miles).

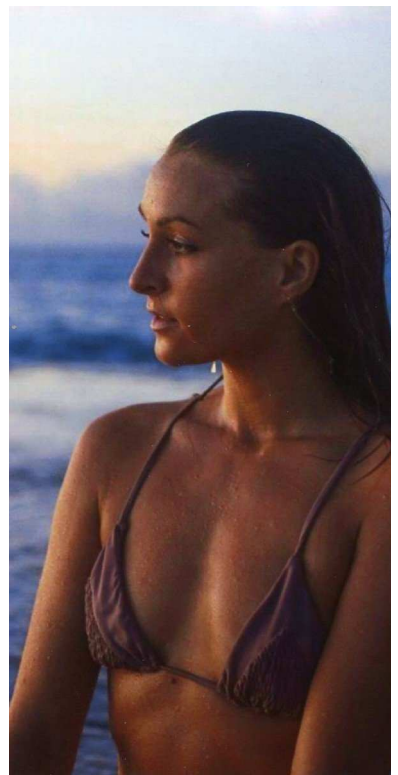
The plan was for Jim to accompany a night patrol out into "Indian Country" and then return to his home unit the next day.

Arrival at Task Force Hanson was during daylight hours. Tim left Jim with the 101st unit that was going out on night patrol.

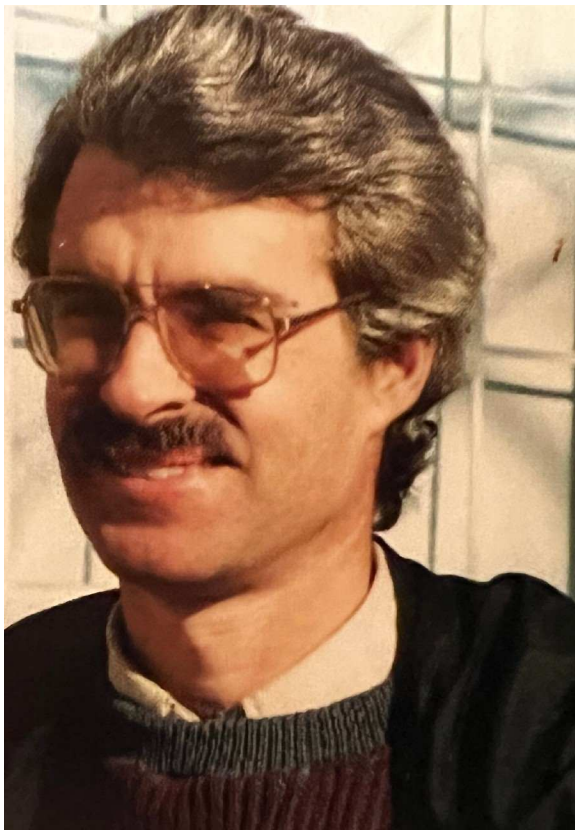
Jim reports that they ate, prepared their equipment for the patrol and departed on patrol about 10pm. They rode deuce and a half to the drop off point, and he recalled that at that time one of the paratroopers near him accidentally dropped a grenade near him, and if the pin had fallen out, he would have either died or been seriously wounded!

The patrol climbed all night, and were about 100 yards from the top with the sun starting to rise in the east and one of the patrol members accidentally discharged his M-16... "Well, so much for surprise!"

It was an exhausting experience. After returning to camp, arrangements were made to give Jim a lift back to his unit in a jeep heading into Quinhon. He hitched a ride with the Task Force Hanson's S-4 (Supply), Lt. Jim Gardner as shown in the photo. Later, Jim was Tiger Force (Recon) Commander, 1/327 Infantry (Airborne), 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division, successfully accomplishing many arduous missions. In his last mission he was killed in action, for which he was awarded the Medal of Honor.



James T. Heiberger, M.D. and his daughter Lindsey Allison



**Charles Jackson "Jack" Heiberger
1st Lieutenant - Ordnance Corps
United States Army**



Culver Military School Graduate - Indiana

Colorado College Graduate - Colorado

**Commissioned, Reserve Officers Training Corps, Ordnance Officer -
Colorado College**

**Jack served 6 months active duty in the U.S. Army Ordnance Corps,
Aberdeen Proving Grounds, Maryland and thereafter served for
another six years in the U.S. Army Reserves.**

**Jack's civilian career was as a high school teacher, with his
recreation time spent primarily downhill snow skiing on Black
Diamond Slopes, as well as climbing the Rocky Mountain challenging
peaks.**

The Heiberger Brothers Boyhood Friends Growing Up in The Knolls

Both Jack and Jim Heiberger obtained their Commissions as 2nd Lieutenants through the Reserve Officer Training Corps (ROTC) at Colorado College, Colorado Springs, Colorado where they both attended and graduated from.

Both Jack and Jim are talented athletes, participating in hockey, skiing, mountain climbing bicycling and boxing. Both ski Black Diamonds with grace and ease.

Jack was commissioned in the Ordnance Corps and was assigned to Basic Officers School at The Ordnance School, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland.

Jim was commissioned in the Medical Service Corps and assigned to Basic Officer School at Fort Sam Houston, Texas.

Dr. Jim as recently as yesterday, was seeing 15 patients per day in his thriving family medical practice. As a hobby, he restores Austin Healeys - has completed a red and blue one, and is currently working on a green AH.

Jack is retired from 30 years of teaching and still retains a long lasting love of the Rocky Mountains of which he has both climbed and skied. Of the 54 Rockies towering more than 14,000 feet, Jim has climbed all but one - which is on private property and thus presents a challenge to just obtain permission to climb.



**Circa 1949 or 1950 - First Day of School - Heiberger's Driveway - 2208 Bigelow Street
Jim, Tim, Nancy, Jack**

DAVID H. WELCH
LIEUTENANT - COMMUNICATIONS
UNITED STATES NAVY
COURIER - TOP SECRET CLEARANCE

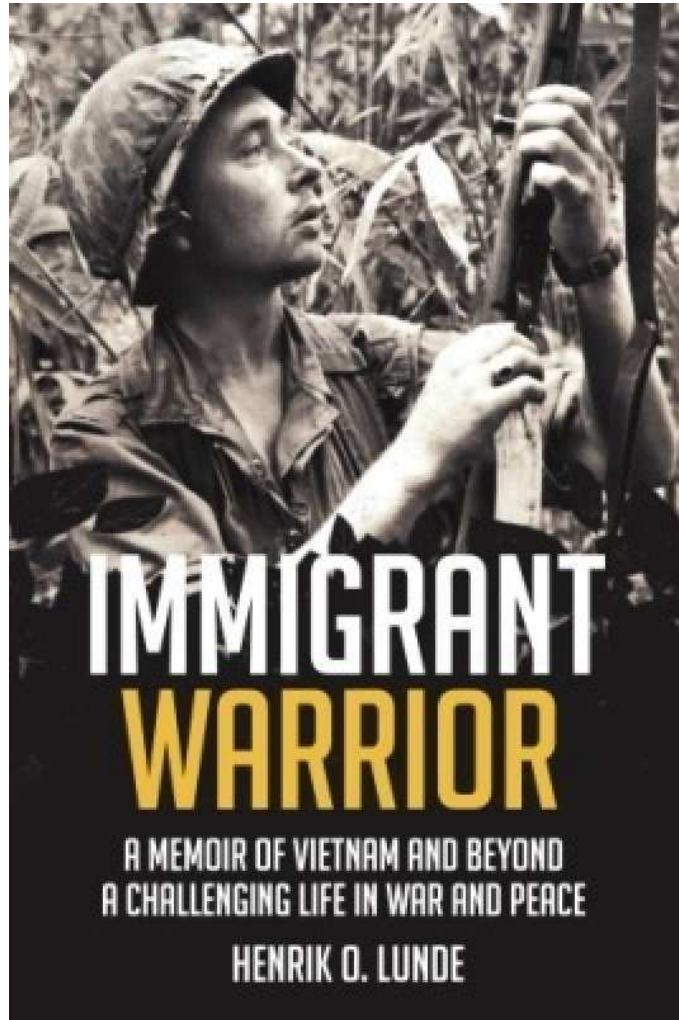


With a hattip to Paul Haberkorn, David joined the Naval Reserve, traveling from Peoria to Chicago to take and pass the Naval Officer's Candidate School exam. From there, he was sent to Newport, Rhode Island for OCS, after which he was assigned to the Communications Branch, and received his Top Secret clearance, and transferred to Charleston, South Carolina for Cryptographic School.

His first international assignment was 6 months TDY to the Naval Station at Morocco, Africa. From there he transferred to Greece for 1 year to set up a new mobile communications station for the 6th Fleet operating in the area. It was located near famous Marathon, Greece, site of the Battle of Marathon in 490 BCE, in which the heavily outnumbered Athenian army defeated the Persians. Enlisted personnel were provided housing, but officers were given a housing allowance, so David shared an apartment in Athens, commuting in his Fiat 2 seat sports car. At the end of his tour he traveled on a 10 day cruise on the USS Independence to his next assignment in Washington, D.C. During the voyage he met a pretty school teacher and won a Chess Contest, beating a German, a Frenchman and others. He credits his boyhood friend David Jackson teaching him the game, when they played chess on rainy days growing up in The Knolls, and David was a good boxer, too!.

Living in Bethesda, Maryland, (his new TR4 delivered from England to Baltimore, courtesy US Navy) he was assigned to the Naval Security Station. His roommate was in charge of the Courier Section, giving him an inside track on the international trips. Out of Dulles, he went to such places as Frankfurt, Wiesbaden, London, Paris, Montreal, San Juan, and stateside to destinations like Charleston, Miami, Key West, and Norfolk. He carried a .38 Revolver and oversaw the transfer of sealed security pouches and items. In Washington, D.C. he delivered and picked up everywhere - from the White House Situation Room to the CIA, to all the embassies. And, most importantly, David met many beautiful women during his Naval Career!

HENRIK O. LUNDE
SILVER STAR
COLONEL - INFANTRY
"IMMIGRANT WARRIOR"



**An amazing individual and true *Renaissance Man*.
I was privileged to serve with and under Captain Lunde both at Fort Campbell
and in Vietnam, and hold the highest respect for him.
In a perfect world he would be General Henrik O. Lunde.
An author of a number of military books, be sure to read his most recent, and just
published book (2023) - an autobiography.
"A True Story Vietnam War Thriller."**

JAMES MICHAEL PAHRIS
LIEUTENANT COLONEL - INFANTRY
1ST BRIGADE, 101ST AIRBORNE DIVISION
Senior Wings (32 jumps)



Jim was in the advance party when the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division moved in aircraft from Fort Campbell to Vietnam.

I am a little hazy of his exact duties and cannot confirm with him since he currently has a health condition.

I knew Jim from my first days at the 1st Brigade. Jim's was Support Platoon Leader his 1st year in Vietnam, as well as his Second Tour in Vietnam. He also was in the S-1 (Personnel) shop of the Battalion.

Jim was always as solid as could be, unfazed by life and very capable of doing all kinds of tasks

Our host the 5th Special Forces Group at Dong Ba Thin assisted us in getting Vietnamese Parachute Wings, by making one jump to qualify. I have a photo of Jim and Captain Lunde, and others, waiting to make their qualifying jump.

Jim stayed in the Army and traveled the World as part the Military Exchange Program. of his assignment working with our Allies and the many exchange personnel. His ability to get along and interact with people made him "in demand" for the job.

On September 11, 2001 he was working in the Pentagon when the plane struck and narrowly esaped being killed. The following article describes his experience.

Model trains is Jim's hobby, and you must see his model train set up that covers his entire basement in Jonesborough. His wife, Charlotte is a jewel, always cheerful, talented and industrious.

Contestants wanted for town's upcoming chili cookoff, 3A

Voters will get extra hour to cast their ballots, 5A

The next cash mob will take place at...1B

Herald & Tribune

Volume 139, Number 37

50 cents

Week of

SURVIVING THE ATTACK

James Pahriss was working in the Pentagon, just a floor above where a plane crashed into the building that fateful day. Now living in Jonesborough, Pahriss recalls the harrowing experience.

By LYNN RICHARDSON
Publisher

lrichardson@heraldandtribune.com

Within 30 minutes of two planes hitting the Twin Towers of the World Trade Center on Tuesday, Sept. 11, 2001, American Airlines Flight 77 was departing from Dulles International Airport bound for Los Angeles.

That plane, a Boeing 757 loaded with 10,000 gallons of fuel and flying at 345 mph, was hijacked by terrorists, who crashed it into the west side of the Pentagon in Arlington, Va.

All 58 passengers, four flight attendants and both pilots on board, were killed. Also among the dead were 125 people inside the Pentagon.

It is estimated that nearly 2,600 people were working near the impact site in the Pentagon that day.

Lt. Col. James Michael Pahriss, who retired and

moved to Jonesborough eight years ago, was among them.

Having completed 28 years as a commissioned officer in the United States Army, Pahriss had taken a civil service post managing a couple of internal programs for the Army, including the Schools for Other Nations Program and the Military Exchange Program.

He and his wife, Charlotte, had just returned from Europe. After two weeks away, Pahriss was spending the early part of the week playing catch up.

In his third floor office at the Pentagon that Tuesday morning, Pahriss was dealing with an issue that had come up with the exchange program in Germany.

"I had been on the phone with a master sergeant who was working with me on the program. He and I had telephoned back and forth all morning, starting at about 8 a.m.," Pahriss recalls. "I had just finished talking with him when I hung up and picked up my coffee cup and took a sip. It was about half full and cold. I had a philodendron in my office that I poured my coffee dregs in, so I dumped my coffee into the plant and headed out to get another cup of coffee."

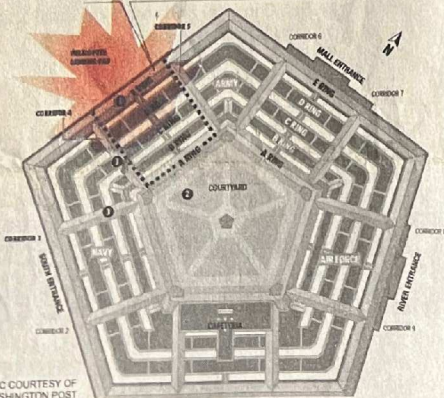
Two women shared the office space with Pahriss — a program assistant and a budget analyst.

See "ATTACKS" on Page 2A

At right, James Pahriss leads people in the Pledge of Allegiance at a Board of Mayor and Aldermen meeting in July.

Area of Impact

The plane appeared to hit the Pentagon midway between corridors 4 and 5. Eyewitnesses report that the plane cut a wedge that extended past the C, D and E rings of the building into the B Ring.



GRAPHIC COURTESY OF THE WASHINGTON POST



ATTACKS

Continued From Page 1A

When one of them asked him a question on his way out, Pahriss says he remembers stopping right behind his assistant's desk to answer. That's when the power went off.

"I heard somebody make a comment to the effect of, 'Well, there go the computers,' and then, at that moment, there was a gosh awful explosion and a fireball came over the E ring."

The fireball dropped between the E and D rings, the two outermost walls of the Pentagon, blowing out the windows in Pahriss' office suite.

He and his two staff members were unharmed, but shaken. The three wasted no time exiting their office.

They were lucky, Pahriss says. The Pentagon had just undergone a \$258 million renovation and he credits improvements made during that project with saving many lives in the complex.

Kevlar wraps had been put in place to reinforce the building's columns; an overpressure system — a system that maintains higher air pressure inside than out — had been installed as a safety measure in case of biological or nuclear attack; and new laminated glass had been installed in all of the complex's windows.

"When the glass gave way, it just bowed in and then crumpled to the floor," Pahriss said. "And then the overpressure system blew the fireball away."

In just an instant, the Pentagon was in crisis.

"I guess I sounded a little panicked and the analyst heard it in my voice," Pahriss said. "But I told her, 'Give me your hand' and the three of us walked out of there. I remember telling them, 'Stay calm. Nothing has happened to you.' All three of us were holding hands."

The trio walked out into Corridor 4 toward the E ring. There were ceiling tiles all over the floor, blocking the way.

They turned left and went toward the A ring, the ring closest to the courtyard in the center of the complex.

As they made their way down the hall toward safety, they once again found their pathway obstructed — this time by a safety mechanism in the building.

An automatic smoke curtain was in the process of closing all the way across the 25-foot hallway.

"That was another moment of panic," Pahriss said. "I didn't know anything about those smoke curtains."

Thankfully, a nearby lieutenant colonel did understand how the curtain worked.

"Just as the curtain was reaching the far wall and closing off the passage," Pahriss said, "he reached out and just barely touched it and it opened back up."

They were swept up into a "mass exodus" of people rushing to safety, he recalls, and just as they made it into the courtyard, the belly tanks on the plane blew.

He would later learn more about the path the hijacked plane had taken. He would hear that the plane took out light poles in the parking lot, hitting the ground just outside the outermost ring of the Pentagon.

The aircraft had come frighteningly close. It had turned up on its wing and penetrated the outermost ring midway between corridors 4 and 5. Then it had come plunging through the D ring all the way into the C ring.

After the explosion, the three decided to leave the courtyard. They were able to exit through Corridor 10, which emptied out at the Metro Concourse.

When they finally reached safety, Pahriss and his two staff members went their separate ways and he started searching for a phone to call his wife. He went into the nearby mall and the customer service department in Macy's, but the phone there wouldn't work.

He went to the mall's Hallmark Store, where he was able to make the call.

Then he made his way by bus and subway, slowly, across town to where Charlotte worked in Reston, Va.

Two days later, Pahriss returned to the area near the Pentagon. While there, he remembered something and went back to the customer service department in Macy's.

There, sitting right where he had left it two days earlier, was his coffee mug.

"I guess I didn't let go of it the whole time I was moving," Pahriss said.

The insulated plastic mug, a yard sale find, is now a prized possession — a reminder of that day and how close he and his two co-workers had come to tragedy.

Eleven days later, when Pahriss and others were allowed to go back into the building to observe the destruction, he saw that his desk had been blown away from the wall.

Everything was in disarray and soaking wet.

He says he recalls looking down at the second floor, through holes in his office floor.

Several people just one floor down had been killed and injured.

"The plane hit the ground below and wiped everything out — it went right under me," he said. "If (the hijacked plane) had flown all the way into the building, I wouldn't be talking to you."

Mary Shelton TELFORD

Mary Marie Valentine Shelton, 79, of Valentine Circle, Telford, went to meet the Lord Wednesday, September 5, 2012 at Johnson City Medical Center after a lengthy illness.

She owned a mobile home park.

Survivors include a daughter and son-in-law: Betty Jo and Jerry Legg; son and daughter-in-law: Jackie and Melanie Valentine; six grandchildren: Angela Legg Callahan, Michael Legg, Tony Morelock, Debbie Hylm Richter, Jeremy Valentine and Justin Valentine; seven great grandchildren: Emily Legg, Brandon Legg, Joshua Weatherly, Christian Callahan, Madiso Morelock, Aiden Morelock, Kennedy Morelock; sister: Maggie Shelton; several nieces and nephews; special friend: Nelda Valentine; and a special adoptive granddaughter: Tina Hensley.

She was preceded in death by her two husbands: Carl Valentine and Junior Shelton; a daughter: Carlis Southerland; parents: Jack and Leona Duncan; a sister: Georgia Holt; and a brother: Willy Duncan.

Services were held Sept. 8 at Kiser-Rose Hill Funeral Home with Rev. Marty Shelton officiating. Interment followed on Sept. 9 at Liberty Cemetery.

Pallbearers were Michael Legg, Tony Morelock, Jeremy Valentine, Justin Valentine, Brandon Legg and Joshua Weatherly.

Online condolences may be sent to the family at www.kiserrosehillfuneralhome.com.

Kiser-Rose Hill Funeral Home, 125 Idletime Drive, Greeneville, TN 37743. (423) 638-3121.

Ola Dishman JONESBOROUGH

Mrs. Ola Cox Dishman, 87, of Jonesborough, passed away Monday, September 3, 2012, at her residence.

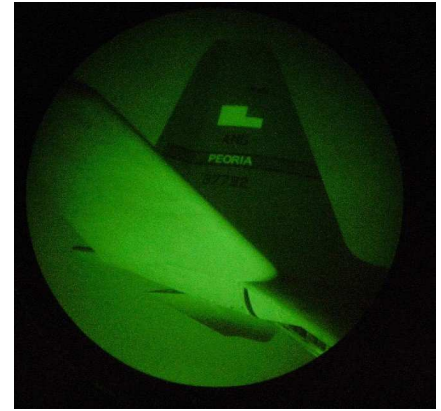
Mrs. Dishman was a native of Washington County and daughter of the late Toney and N Blankenship.

WILLIAM P. "ROBBIE" ROBERTSON

BRIGADER GENERAL

F-16 AND C-130 PILOT

MIDDLE EAST WARS



Gator and Robbie in their F-16s executing another perfect landing!

Robbie retired as the Air National Guard Assistant to the 12th AF Commander. He served as Chief of Staff, Illinois Air National Guard, Director, Illinois Emergency Management and as the Wing Commander of the 182nd Airlift Wing. A job that he held for almost 14 years. The 182d Airlift Wing has flown the C-130 Hercules since 2005, but has flown many different mission types of aircraft in prior years to include the Vietnam Era A-37B Dragonfly followed by the F-16A/B(ADF) Air Defense Fighter version of the Fighting Falcon. Robbie is a Command Pilot with over 4800 hours in fighter and mobility aircraft. With respect to flying the C-130s, he can regale endless stories of missions around the world, but more specifically about those "endless" Middle East Wars. In the Iraq War, Robbie recalls flying into the Bagdad Airport, in total darkness - using night vision goggles - and maybe being the 1st aircraft to land after US Army tanks and infantry over ran the Iraqi positions at the airfield. They delivered supplies, ammunition to the Army and even humanitarian supplies to the Iraqi people. During the operation at Baghdad International Airport, it was decided by the Command Authority to crater the runways so Saddam Hussein could not escape. One large taxiway was left untouched by US forces. This allowed many C-130's to land blacked out with absolutely no visible lighting (except Infrared Lighting visible in the goggles) on the taxiway. Aircraft would roll towards the end pulling off to the left as in changing lanes on a highway, unload their cargo, pull out on the opposite end and depart opposing directions towards the landing aircraft. As soon as the aircraft broke ground a turnout was initiated. Crews could see the landing aircraft pass close by going the opposite direction nearing touchdown, landing on the taxiway. Most would call it a near miss. It was just what the crews had to do to make it work. Not one incident that particular night of the attack. The US Army was literally across the field giving the Iraqi Army a beating and it was all too visible in the night vision goggles. All aircraft were in and out safely delivering their cargo through the night and over the next few days. Later, in 2003, the 182d AW C-130s flew earthquake relief supplies to Iran, the first U.S. aircraft to land in Iran since 1981. Robbie's life has been filled with action, which he thrives. He served a total of 41.5 years walking in and enlisting as an Airman in "Security Police" and retiring as a Command Pilot and Brigadier General with 20 years of command experience. A truly humbling and honorable experience to serve with such great Americans as Robbie would always say.



Top: 1. Robbie piloting his F-16; 2. Lockheed Martin Hercules C-130 that Robbie pilots; 3. Robbie greeting President Bush on the tarmac in Peoria Illinois; 4. Robbie, in Poland, in 2018; 5. Robbie assisting the Polish Chief of the Armed Forces to negotiate artillery ranges and the use of airpower on them

Tim

.....

With regard to flying into Baghdad...I made future trips doing the same thing over time.

Eventually the threat was minimized so we could operate in the daylight. That particular night we flipped a coin and I lost.

I was over the shoulder and keeping look out for SAM shots and engagements. I can remember it vividly. Lots going on that night.

When we got back to our base that night in the UAE...Baghdad Bob had said they had pushed us off the airport. We all laughed. Reminds me of the news today.

The funniest thing said that night as we pulled over to offload cargo...which took less than five minutes...the cockpit was silent as we kept a sharp lookout...."ToTo...we are not in Kansas anymore!" It broke the tension and we all had a laugh before getting back to the business of getting out of there without getting shot.

The first combat missions of Iraqi Freedom of the 182d AW C-130 were flown into Talil AB...later called Ali Base.

I had the pleasure of leading that mission. We ended up in formation. Formation was not authorized but we did it. I made the radio calls for the other aircraft due to radio malfunction. We could only talk on interplane frequency.

We were carrying 82d ABN in the back which we strapped to the floor. It's a great story...improvise , overcome and adapt....you've heard that before?

Some interesting times for sure.

Robbie

Tim

Subject: Formation flying

Just caught one more item on the add on page. Formation wasn't authorized for the mission but we had to improvise. We had to get those troops into the fight.

First of all...it's fun. Secondly...it's a way to get several aircraft off the ground in a short time. When coming in through bad weather and the guy on the wing might need the lead aircraft to bring him in due to bad instrumentation of shot up systems, etc. for a landing. Can be challenging...however I always found it fun. Every airplane is different. The F-16 was very easy to fly and a great dogfighter. That's why my back and neck are screwed up. 9G capable.

You don't have to add the other stuff if you don't want to. I just wanted you to know there is always more to the story. However when we landed at Talil AB...and those 82d ABN troopers ran off the plan straight into battle...I actually teared up. Really makes you proud to see that kind of professionalism, character and love of their country. They were looking to relieve 3rd ID so they could push towards Baghdad. Needless to say they took names and kicked ass.

I am sending this pic....I took it at pilot training. It is a one off. We were in a four ship formation and I backed off and took the pic from my T-38 Talon, supersonic jet trainer.

Robbie



Tim

Subject: Transition Flying Fighters to Transports

Really no big difficulty to transition out of fighters to mobility aircraft. Just had to get used to a yoke since I had been flying with a stick the first half of my career. Employment and tactics are very different. Each has its own reason for existence.

The difference for me was going to a crew aircraft versus being all by myself flying the F-16. You can either lead the crew or be over run by a crew. Don't alienate them! When you earn your way to the the left seat in a big airplane and you are the Aircraft Commander, you must learn a little bit about crew resource management. You want the crew to speak up and voice issues if they see something pertinent maintaining controlled flight. Ground fire and engine problems are just a few issues of what the crew can help you, as the aircraft commander, assess the situation and make an informed decision on a course of action. The last kind of person you want in the left seat is an individual that shuts down crew members making meaningful input. I'm not saying take a vote...I'm saying make an informed decision.

There have been many "crew saves" where crew members have identified and informed the pilot of impending danger. One such instance is getting shot at from the ground or air. Maybe the rounds are coming up behind the aircraft but track towards its direction of flight. The crew member may call out "Jink left" or another command. The pilot knows he needs to get the aircraft moving in an evasive maneuver to survive depending on the threat.

Having the ability to lookout from stations in the aircraft have proven valuable in catching/identifying aircraft that may pose a danger...such as an attacking fighter or just another aircraft in our flight path.

So the ability to work as a crew is definitely a fine art. The Aircraft Commander sets the tone. Your crew can make you look good (and vice versa) and the mission successful. Bad Crew Resource Management can lead accidents and sloppy mission performance.

For me...it was an easy transition. The fighter culture and mobility culture are completely different. There's a reason fighter pilots (in most cases) are a little cocky and arrogant. It's not a requirement but these are the guys that go toe-to-toe with the enemy in the air to destroy them. They are the leading edge of air superiority.

Mobility is a different mission. It's a different kind of leading edge in mission accomplishment. Strong dedicated crews are required to deliver the bombs, butter, beans and bullets required to win the war. Combat airdrop or airland delivery of men and equipment into some not so friendly places requires all crew members to be on their game. We can't shoot back, so we have to learn the best tactics to get in and out of unfriendly territory.

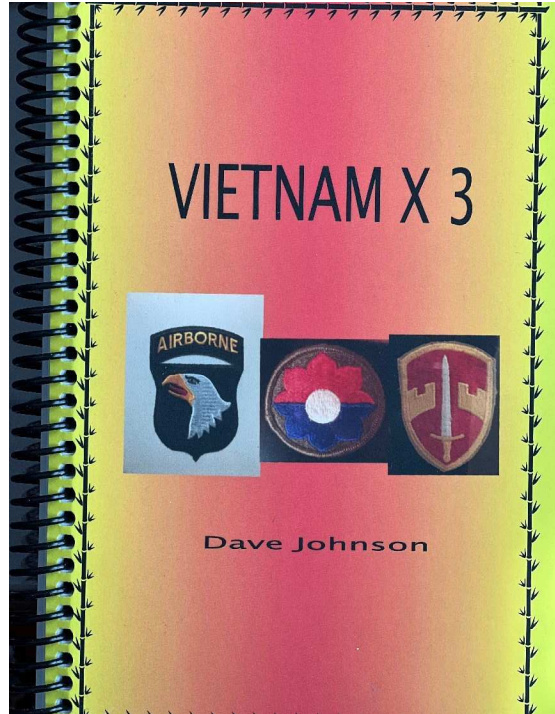
When our fighter brothers and sisters are escorting us...it's definitely force multiplier. There will always be the friendly competition between some fighter pilots and air crews on who is better. They're all great and necessary in my mind. However the competition and friendly rivalries can be fun. Better have some thick skin!

Hope that helps. Just one guys opinion. Having seen both sides was a great experience. Looking back...I was very honored to serve with such great aviators and crew members. No other Air Force does it better!

DAVE JOHNSON COLONEL

101ST AIRBORNE - 9TH INFANTRY - BN SR Adv, 10th Inf, 7th ARVN

3 VIETNAM TOURS - all combat



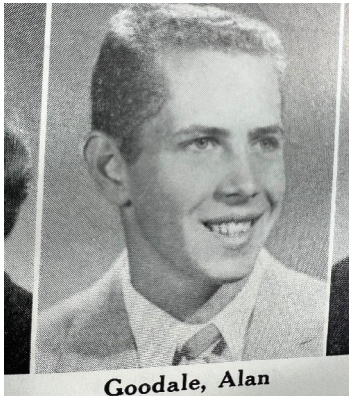
Dave, from Quincy, Illinois, was in the thick of combat in Vietnam as a Company Commnder of the 2/502 Inantry (Airborne), 1st Brigade (Separate), 101st Airborne Division in Vietnam, Tour #1

His book relates some of his experiences, that were primarily out in the field, Tour #1 #2 #3! It is a refreshing book, very honest, and tells it as it was.

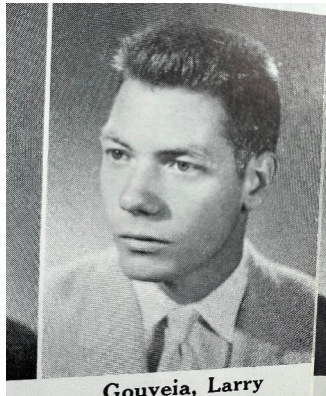
It was my honor and privilege to serve in the 2nd Battalion, 502nd Infantry (Airborne) at Fort Campbell with Dave. We were both lieutenants.

Dave's description of being shot down inside Cambonia and barely being rescued (again [see page 349], where senior "leadership" wanted to abandon Dave and his fellow soldiers!) is both harrowing and unimaginable in that only by a true miracle was he and his fellow soldiers rescued by a gutsy Chinook pilot and crew. Be sure to read his book.

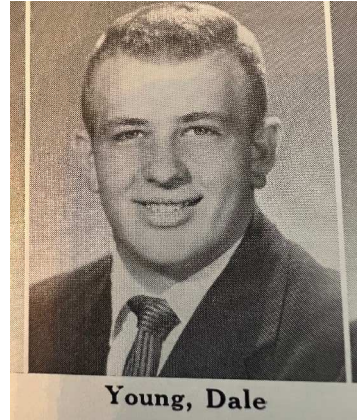
CLASS OF 1957
PEORIA CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL
Volunteers U.S. Army June, 1957



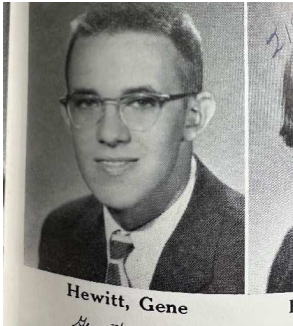
Goodale, Alan



Gouveia, Larry



Young, Dale



Hewitt, Gene



Nelson, Richard

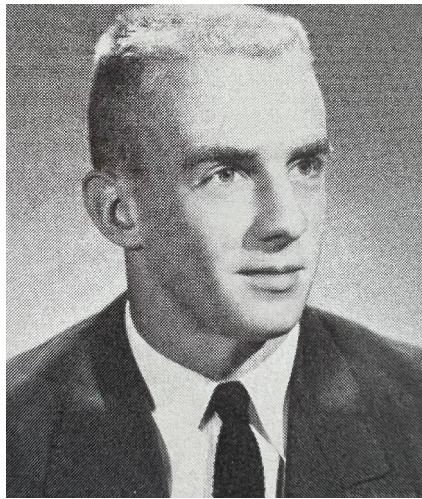
Alan, Larry, Gene and Dale, in early June, 1957, following graduation from Peoria Central High School, volunteered for the U. S. Army for a 6 months active duty at Fort Leonard Wood, Missouri. Active duty: June 7 to December 8, 1957.

They all enjoyed the experience. They were all athletes and in good shape so the physical tests, running and so forth were quite easy.

In various capacities, each became a leader and commander of other new recruits at Fort Leonard Wood - the Army training base for the 5th Army, being most of the Midwest.

It took a while for Dale to get the hang of hitting bullseyes with the M-1 rifle but he did eventually. Dale was responsible to take a group to obtain their commercial drivers license, so he just obtained one for himself at the same time.

Two summer camps in New Orleans, accompanied by classmate Dick Nelson, were a blast, drinking beer and getting sunburned. Later on, their transportation unit at Richwoods, would attend summer camp at Camp McCoy, Wisconsin, although the foursome were not required to go.



RALPH MASON

Captain - Corps of Engineers United States Army Airborne-Ranger

Ralph graduated from the Purdue University, College of Engineering, and was commissioned through the Reserve Officers Training Corp as a Lieutenant in the Corps of Engineers.

Following a short interlude working in the engineering sales department at Caterpillar Tractor Company, and ROTC summer camp at Fort Leonard Wood, Missouri, Ralph received his orders to report to Fort Belvoir, Virginia for the Engineering Officers Basic Course. While there, he and a couple of buddies signed up for both Airborne and Ranger Schools (he recalls that out of about 150 candidates, only 35 received the Ranger Tab in his class). After graduating from both Airborne and Ranger Schools, he was ordered to Fort Lewis, Washington. Initially he was in the floating bridge section, but soon given command of a Company, Combat Engineer Battalion. Ralph's Company was transferred to Fort Greely, Alaska to construct, roads, bridges and structures as directed by the Fort Greely Commander.

After about one year, Ralph's Combat Engineering Company returned to Fort Lewis in October, 1962. Ralph's two year active duty requirement was soon to end, but he wanted to volunteer to switch branches, from the Engineers to the U.S. Army Special Forces, but was denied his request, so he did not extend his tour of duty and on October 30, 1962 Ralph left the Army, and got married to Ingrebord the same day!

Ralph went on to found his own successful civil engineering firm that performed engineering construction jobs of all kinds worldwide.



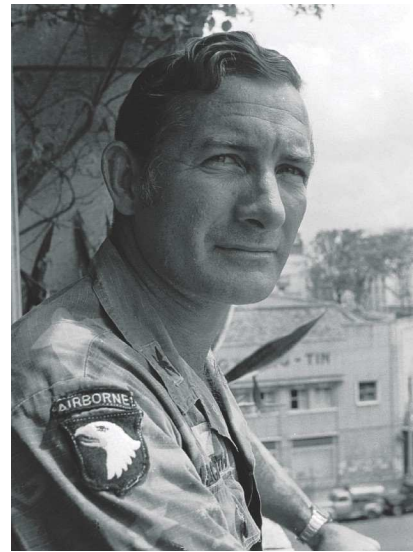
JAMES S. TIMOTHY - Distinguished Service Cross BRIGADIER GENERAL COMMANDED, 1ST BRIGADE, 101ST AIRBORNE FORT CAMPBELL AND VIETNAM

Colonel Timothy (USMA Class 1942) commanded the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division, at Fort Campbell, Kentucky. I started out as a Platoon Leader of B Company (Captain Wilfred Rowe, CO), 2nd Battalion, 502nd Infantry Airborne, 101st Airborne Division, a very famous battalion (and company, 3 Medal of Honor awardees). My credentials were "interesting" (non-West Pointer Airborne Ranger Lawyer Infantry Officer Top Secret clearance from serving in the Security Platoon) and the Army is "not dumb." After about 30 day of "command" at the platoon level, I was moved to S-1 position (personnel) at battalion. And, after several months, I was moved to the S-2 (intelligence) position at brigade. It being peacetime, they could use a lieutenant in a major's slot. The veteran Intelligence NCOs (E-8 L.C. Pennycuff and E-7 Harry "Ike" Ikner) could keep the lieutenant "out of trouble." The 1st Brigade served as a ready force (ready to move in 12-24 hrs) for "hot spots." I remember studying plans for jumping into Cuba.

The reason for the above, is to demonstrate the intelligence, wisdom and savvy of Colonel Timothy who was "running the Brigade." I always got along and had a high respect for him. Probably his last name and my first name did not hurt. I had my job to do and really did not have a whole lot of interaction with the bird colonel, my boss, any day to day matters were handled by his laid back (and brave) XO, Lt. Col. Joe Rogers (USMA Class of 1946). He always treated me fairly, and I believe "looked out for me." Thank you Sir.

Assigned to Task Force Hansen on Route 19, and since I was not going to extend, there was rumors of transferring some officers to the 173rd Airborne (doing "meatgrinder" operations and killing a lot of officers and men), where I did not have a "unit family history" that very well could have gotten me killed.

Later, after making that most difficult promotion to the star, and a position as Assistant Commandant, The Infantry School, Fort Benning, I was invited to the First Reunion of the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne, and I attended at Fort Benning. In fact, it was there that I requested from Brigadier General Timothy an autographed picture from him for my law office wall, which is the above photo. The internet states that the first officer killed in World War I was James Simmons Timothy (USMC) who is buried in Nashville. I am sure his relative, since General Timothy was born at West Point, NY and his father (Patrick H Timothy USMA Class 1918) was like the head Engineer for the U.S. Army during World War II.



**DAVID H. HACKWORTH
COLONEL - DSC (2)
SILVER STAR (10)**

"One of the most decorated soldiers for valor of all time"

**WOLFHOUND RAIDERS in Korea
101ST AIRBORNE in Vietnam**

Author, "About Face"

The (875 page) "bible for military leadership."

"Stay alert, stay alive"

It was my honor and privilege to serve with Major Hackworth (massive forearms) in the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne at Fort Campbell and in Vietnam. I remember Colonel Timothy ran the 1st Brigade, but relied heavily upon Major Hackworth (his S-3 - Operations) to develop the "action" who in turn relied heavily upon Captain Lunde to develop "the plans for the action." That team carried over to Vietnam and earned the 1st Brigade the nickname "Timothy's Traveling Trouble." With the 101st's historical connection to General Westmoreland, the 1st Brigade was a "favored" unit and its leader aggressively sought out and volunteered the unit for on-going action in Vietnam.

Major Hackworth was cheerfull, all business, down to earth, forceful, highly competitive, fearless in doing his job, unafraid of anything. So, while my experience with him was as a staff officer, he had a command background and deservedly obtained some "heavy" commands in Vietnam. In a perfect world, Major Hackworth would have become a 4 or 5 star general and run the whole show. An example of his thinking was that if he were in charge he would line up those working in the Pentagon and fire every 4th person to thin out the bureaucracy fast. Little wonder why he did not "fit in."

"He was compact, with forearms the size of hams. His uniform was filthy and his use of obscenity was truly inventive." What struck the journalist most forcefully was "his enthusiasm, his magnetism, his exuberance, his invincible cheerfulness." Ward Just met Major David H. Hackworth in the ruins of a base camp in the Central Highlands in 1966, where he was a major commanding a battalion of the 101st Airborne

Distinguished Service Cross.png
David Haskell Hackworth
Service: Army
Battalion: 1st Battalion
Division: 101st Airborne Division

GENERAL ORDERS:

Headquarters, U.S. Army, Vietnam, General Orders No. 121 (1966)

Citation:

The President of the United States of America, authorized by Act of Congress, July 9, 1918 (amended by act of July 25, 1963), takes pleasure in presenting the Distinguished Service Cross to Major (Infantry) David Haskell Hackworth (ASN: OF-103837), United States Army, for extraordinary heroism in connection with military operations against an armed hostile force in the Republic of Vietnam while serving with 1st Battalion, 327th Infantry, 101st Airborne Division.

On 7 February 1966, Major Hackworth's unit was assigned the mission of relieving elements of a friendly rifle company which had been pinned down for four hours. Upon arriving at the beleaguered unit's position, Major Hackworth moved forward, by himself, to conduct a reconnaissance of the area. With complete disregard for his own personal safety, he moved across an open field through a small arms fire, crossed a bridge that was raked by intense hostile machine-gun fire, and ran across another open field through heavy fire to the embattled company's position. Major Hackworth then crawled to within twenty meters of the insurgent positions in the face of heavy machine gun fire.

Upon completion of his reconnaissance mission, he returned to his command post and again, with complete disregard for his own personal safety, led the attacking force across the bullet swept fields to the insurgent positions. He then led a group through intense fire to a position only forty meters from the opposing force's battle positions. From this point, under fire for approximately six hours, Major Hackworth calmly and effectively maneuvered his units to close in on the entrenched and determined Viet Cong. Continuously, with complete disregard for his own personal safety, he exposed himself to intense fire to personally inspire and direct the attack. As one of the attacking units began to falter, without hesitation, Major Hackworth left his position to rally the attackers and lead them into the Viet Cong positions. During the final phase of the attack, Major Hackworth again exposed himself to heavy fire in order to direct an airstrike on the Viet Cong. Major Hackworth's extraordinary heroism and gallantry in action were in keeping with the highest traditions of the United States Army and reflect great credit upon himself and the military service.

"Attacking bunkers in Vietnam was responsible for the lion's share of the names on the Wall. Throughout the war, from the 173rd Airborne Brigade's wild assaults in 1965 against machine gun bunkers in War Zone C to the 101st Airborne Division's insane 1969 assault against fortified positions on Hamburger Hill, 'Hey diddle, diddle, right up the middle' was the name of the game. Rifle companies bled and bled many times over the years, taking fortified objectives, which they were frequently lured into attacking. This lack of intelligent tactics played right into the enemy's hands."

**Colonel David H. Hackworth,
"Soldier of Fortune" December 1993.**

In the summer of 1979, our family was visiting our daughter Devan, her husband Gregg and our grandsons Hank and Will Smith at their home in Great Falls, Montana. We took a side trip to Flathead Lake and Whitefish, Montana to pay an unannounced visit to David Hackworth, and his wife, at their beautiful mountain home overlooking Flathead Lake. In fact, upon our knock on his front door, he, with his everpresent smile, told me that I had "ambushed" him. He proceeded to give us a tour of his impressive home, with its indoor Endless Pool, and his office with a 20' long built in desk overlooking the side of the mountain and lake. I remember he had about 15 separate piles of papers on the desk, each being a pending-project that he was working on. Having returned from living in Australia, he was deep into writing books, columns for Newsweek and appearing as a guest on TV shows. As needed he would fly out of Galacier Park International Airport for primarily the East Coast. Eventually, he sold that home and move to the East Coast, that had become the center of his day to day work in the communicaitons and media industry.

A fellow Whitefish neighbor was Dennis Foley, a very successful author and movie producer, who served with Hack in the 101st Airborne in Vietnam.

As you can see, in the succeeding page, I tried to persuade Dennis to write a biography (*About Face*, being an autobiography) on Hack, but has so far, deferred.

Eventually, Dennis Foley could write a definitive Best Seller on David Hackworth, with a follow-up glowing movie of this most unique and one-of-a-kind man.

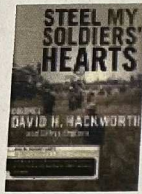


On the back deck of Hack's home in Whitefish Montana

"Major Hackworth was always deeply concerned for his men and he always pushed hard and relentlessly to defeat the enemy."

TO TIM SWAIN,
A GREAT COMBAT LEADER AND THE GUY THAT PUT
THE SCREAM IN THE "SCREAMING EAGLES". YOU'RE
ARE ONE HELL OF A GREAT AMERICAN AND
MY SPECIAL FRIEND.
WARMEST REGARDS,
HACK (9-8-89)

This is on the back of the group photo at the 1st Reunion held in Chattanooga Tennessee in 1989



Steel My Soldiers' Hearts: The Hopeless to Hardcore Transformation of the U.S. Army, 4th Battalion, 39th Infantry, Vietnam

by David H. Hackworth

Edition: Hardcover

Availability: Out of Print--Limited Availability

197 used & new from

13 of 13 people found the following review helpful:

★★★★ **An authentic leader.**, June 5, 2002

[Edit review](#) [Delete review](#)

This review is from: [Steel My Soldiers' Hearts: The Hopeless to Hardcore Transformation of the U.S. Army, 4th Battalion, 39th Infantry, Vietnam \(Hardcover\)](#)

¶ Steel My Soldiers¶ Hearts¶ by Colonel David H. Hackworth presents a rare opportunity for the reader to both be entertained and educated. Hackworth, along with Omar Bradley, will be remembered as one of the greatest military leaders of the past 100 years. This is because of his consistent and honest concern for the "common soldier" or grunt. This is because he always "looks out for his troops." Hopefully, Secretary Rumsfeld reads the book and implements the visionary suggestion for lightweight state of the art body armor for each infantryman. As a leader, Hackworth is authentic. As a reader of every book written by Hackworth, I found this book one of his best. His irreverent and tongue-in-cheek-in-your-face descriptive writing keep the detailed battle-writing hard to put down. It was my honor and privilege to serve with Major Hackworth in the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division, both at Fort Campbell, Kentucky and in Vietnam.

page 705: "The Hardcore Battalion proved to me everything I'd ruminated on throughout the two years that went before - all thos ideas and theories on how to fight the G. If there was satisfaction in that, there was much less in the fact that my success didn't make a dent in the way the war was prosecuted. Ironically, what did was the debacle of Hamburger Hill, where Screaming Eagle CG Melvin Zais ordered eleven assaults up an extremely well-fortified, totally useless piece of real estate, as if he thought he was in Korea or storming Kraut positions at Normandy. Almost four hundred American men dead or wounded later, the 101 unit was King of the Mountain, but within a week the objective was abandoned. The ensuing horrified uproar among American people and in Washington made sure Hamburger Hill was the last huge and costly battle fought by American troops in Vietnam. So I guess if no one learned how to fight the was from me and the men of the Hardcore, as least from General Zais they finally learned hoow not to. But we were already four years into the was. And there were almost four more to go." About Face.

page 488: "And the accomplished their mission. Sure, they were knocked on their asses and took a long time to recover, and they had to cut back on their fledgling 'Stage Three' set-piece battles and return to 'Stage Two' guerrill hit-and-run operations. But from the fight they also learned to "hug the belt" of their enemy, to come in as close as they could in order to neutralize the killing power of our artillery and air support. At Ia Drang, the North Vietnamese learned how to fight us. And looked at in this way, even if the battle was an unprecedented victory for the Americans in our war of attrition, it was an equally unprecedented victory for our enemy in their protraced guerrilla was." About Face.

"Attacking bunkers in Vietnam was responsible for the lion's share of the names on the Wall. Throughout the war, from the 173rd Airborne Brigade's wild assaults in 1965 against machine gun bunkers in War Zone C to the 101st Airborne Division's insane 1969 assault against fortified positions on Hamburger Hill, 'Hey diddle, diddle, right up the middle' was the name of the game. Rifle companies bled and bled many times over the years, taking fortified objectives, which they were frequently lured into attacking. This lack of intelligent tactics played right into the enemy's hands." Colonel David H. Hackworth, "Soldier of Fortune" December 1993.

"He was compact, with forearms the size of hams. His uniform was filthy and his use of obscenity was truly inventive." What struck the journalist most forcefully was "his enthusiasm, his magnetism, his exuberance, his invincible cheerfulness."

Ward Just met Major David H. Hackworth in the ruins of a base camp in the Central Highlands in 1966, where he was a major commanding a battalion of the 101st Airborne

"Throughout his several tours of Vietnam, Dennis Foley served with America's finest warriors -- men like David Hackworth, the nation's most decorated living soldier, and Jim Gardner, who was awarded the Medal of Honor for sacrificing his life so that his men might live. Now, in a tough, clear-eyed account, he recaptures the raw courage and sacrifice of American soldiers fighting a savage and desperate battle for survival."

DENNIS FOLEY

"I'd liked Dennis Foley from the minute I met him." David Hackworth, who early on gave Dennis command of one of the Tiger (recon) platoons.

About Face, page 491



Dennis Foley retired from the army as a lieutenant colonel after several tours in Southeast Asia. He served as a Long Range Patrol platoon leader, an Airborne Infantry company commander, a Ranger company commander, and a Special Forces "A" Detachment commander. He holds two Silver Stars, four Bronze Stars, and two Purple Hearts.

Dennis Foley lives and works in Whitefish, Montana. He started his writing career in Hollywood, where he worked as a writer and producer for many years. He has written for major motion picture studios and network television. And he has worn many hats as a screenwriter, freelancer, staff writer, producer, consultant, or technical advisor on a wide variety of television shows, episodic series and motion pictures in addition to working as a screenwriter and novelist, and is a nationally recognized writing instructor and frequent guest speaker and lecturer at writer's conferences, workshops and college campuses around the country. He taught fiction writing at the UCLA Writer's Program for fifteen years and continues to teach online and holds an MFA in Writing from Vermont College of Fine Arts.

Dennis is an excellent author. I have read all of his books: *SPECIAL MEN - A LRP'S RECOLLECTIONS* (Lt. Col. Joe Rogers on cover); and novels of Vietnam; *LONG RANGE PATROL*; *NIGHT WORK*; *TAKE BACK THE NIGHT*; *A REQUIEM FOR CROWS*.

"Hope all is well in Whitefish Dennis.

Hack was a talented and unique man, as we all know.

At some point, it would seem that a biography about him should be written. I realize About Face and his other books covered much, but they still are autobiographical.....

You certainly have the credentials to either do it or locate someone who might be able to do it.

Have a great 2013.

Tim

12.26.12"

ABOUT FACE

THE ODYSSEY OF AN AMERICAN WARRIOR

Colonel David H. Hackworth

(U.S. Army, Ret.)

AND JULIE SHERMAN



WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY WARD JUST

FIRST

A
I
R
B
O
R
N
E



Capt David L. Pinson, S-1; 1st Lt Timothy W. Swain, S-2; Maj David H. Hackworth, S-3; Maj Herbert J. Dexter, S-4.

I
N
F
A
N
T
R
Y

BRIGADE HQ



Mini 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Reunion, September, 1989, Chattanooga, Tennessee
Standing: L-R: Unk; L.C. Pennycuff; Unk; Bob Morton; Don Korman; Pat Graves
Kneeling: L-R: Tim Swain; John "Dynamite" Hughes; Dave Hackworth; Charlie
Musselwhite; Leo Fisher, host and founder Medal of Honor Museum, Chattanooga

VANCE PARKHURST
CAPTAIN - DISTINGUISHED FLYING CROSSES (6)
UNITED STATES AIR FORCE
F-4 PHANTOM II FIGHTER PILOT
BASES - DA NANG, SOUTH VIETNAM; TAHKLI AND UBON, THAILAND

Vance Parkhurst flew out of 3 bases in his two tours (August 1971 - August 1972 and March 1973 - September 1973) of South Vietnam, Da Nang South Vietnam, Tahkli Thailand and Ubon Thailand.

The F-105 (single engine single seat) preceeded the F-4 (dual engines twin seats) , but since it was not as powerful or as manneverable, was often shot down.

He flew 250 combat missions, 25 "high threat" combat missions over North Vietnam in his F-4 Phantoms II, both Model D & E. On one occasion, both he and his "backseater" (Weapons Systems Officer) were forced to eject due to a faulty landing gear as they were ready to land. Involved was at 250 mph ejecting upward so that forward movement immediately stopped, like hitting a brick wall as he described it.

His first tour involved supporting ground troops with both strafing and bombing in South Vietnam, supply interdiction along the Ho Chi Minh Trail in Laos, and fighter escort missions over North Vietnam and in the Hanoi vicinity. His second tour involved bombing missions against enemy forces in Cambodia.

Depending upon the mission, there could be a various number of fighter aircraft involved. A squadron is typically composed of from 18 to 34 aircraft. Over North Vietnam there could be 100 fighter aircraft drawn from various bases and rendezvousing for the mission.

A typical mission into North Vietnam first involved F-4 that would disperse chaff (like tinsel on a Christmas tree, except thicker and longer) that would counter and defeat the controlling radar signals for the surface to air missiles (SAMS) establishing a "chaff highway" for the following F-4 bombers and the fighter escorts (Vance) would be above the highway ready to counter any enemy MIGS.

Vance recalls on July 4, 1972 the North Vietnamese sent up 60 SAMs, the size of a telephone poll, within 5 minutes, as each gained altitude, speed was also gained until they were hitting mach 3 - "moving fast." "Jammer pods" were carried to counter ground launched missiles, and did a pretty good job.

Once the "SAM show" was over, as synchronized by NV, the MIGs were launched, both the MIG 19 and the MIG21s. Vance was involved in dogfights with the MIGs but was never shot down. His wingman was hit by 2 heatseeking missiles, but Vance was able to escort him to safety.

I recall a number of years ago at church, I asked Vance (a very modest kind of guy) if he was ever in a dogfight. He proceeded to tell me how on August 19, 1972 he was flying the #4 aircraft in a 4-ship formation to provide protection to other US aircraft from attack by Soviet Mig aircraft flown by North Vietnamese pilots. These 4-ship formations consisted of two elements with the #2 aircraft supporting the flight leader (#1) and the #4 aircraft supporting the second element leader (#3). His flight left Takli Royal Thai Air Base in Thailand and flew toward the South China Sea off the coast of North Vietnam (say, 550+ miles), where the F-4s all refueled taking their turns at the aerial tankers flying off the coast. From there Vance and the other F-4s headed toward the Hanoi area. The navigator in the back seat of the #2 F-4 spotted a Mig-21 maneuvering to attack position. At that point, Sam White, the pilot of the #3 F-4, broke off to intercept and attack the Mig, and Vance followed in a "fighting wing" position ready to provide support as needed. The Mig 21, now on defense after being spotted, began a maximum performance climb in an effort to evade the attack. The resulting dogfight involved a maximum performance turn in a near vertical climb and another maximum performance turn during a nearly straight down descent. Forces of 5 to 6 times the normal force of gravity (5 to 6 G's) are experienced in such maximum performance turns. Fighter crews need to wear "G suits" which squeeze the lower legs to force blood back up to the brain in order to avoid blacking out during these maneuvers. The dogfight ranged from 15,000 feet above ground to well over 30,000 feet. After completing a supersonic descent, the Mig 21 leveled out and began a shallow turn to see if Sam and Vance's planes were still behind him. At that point, Sam fired two radar controlled Aim-7 air-to air missiles at the Mig. Both scored direct hits. The North Vietnamese Mig pilot ejected, and Vance unintentionally flew right over his parachute (there being no time to turn at the speeds involved). After he described everything, Vance asked me: "Do you know how long all that took?" I said no, and he answered his own question: "about 90 seconds!"

Hobey Vance is Vance Parkhurst's 1st cousin. Vance's mother (Harriett Vance) was a sister to Hobey's father (Fred Vance). Hobey also flew F-4s. In fact, Vance states that Hobey always wanted to fly and got his pilot's license before he got his driver's license.

Tim, here are some pictures.

1. The McDonnell Douglas F-4E Phantom II. McDonnell Douglas built more than 5,000 Phantoms at its plant in St. Louis. My mother, Harriet (Vance) Parkhurst was a first cousin of Priscilla (Robb) McDonnell, whose husband, Sandy McDonnell, was CEO of McDonnell Douglas after taking over from his uncle, Jamie McDonnell.

2. Picture of me and Bob Brandes taken at Danang AFB, South Vietnam. Bob is the son of long-time Peoria obstetrician Dr. Robert Brandes. He was stationed at an army fire base outside of Danang charged with keeping the North Vietnamese Army from overrunning the base.

3. Article which appeared in the Peoria Journal Star on March 25, 1973 about my receipt of a 6th Distinguished Flying Cross.

Vance Parkhurst

Tim,

Attached is a mark-up of pages 1 and 2 of your document plus suggested inserts to replace the paragraphs noted in the mark-up.

I don't remember if Insert #2 is the same story I told you at church, but it is a true story which includes more detail about a real supersonic dogfight.

I hope this helps.

Vance



Air Force Captain
Vance Parkhurst



Capt. Parkhurst Wins 6th DFC

U.S. Air Force Capt. Vance C. Parkhurst of Peoria recently received his sixth Distinguished Flying Cross for outstanding aerial achievement in Vietnam.

Capt. Parkhurst, the son of Mr. and Mrs. John C. Parkhurst, 2816 N. Bigelow, earned his sixth DFC as an F-4E aircraft commander on May 8, 1972, when he destroyed a bridge near Quang Tri, used by the enemy forces to resupply their ground troops. He received the award in recent ceremonies at Seymour Johnson AFB, N.C.

His first award of the DFC, the second highest award given by the Air Force, was earned for aerial achievements under hazardous conditions on September 11, 1971. More complete details were available on the second award on Nov. 28, 1971. On that date, Capt. Parkhurst flew two air strikes through severe weather in mountainous terrain to strike a hostile force threatening a friendly position. In the face of intense ground fire he destroyed the position and inflicted heavy casualties on the hostile force causing them to retreat.

His third medal was awarded for action on August

19, 1972, when his plane was among escorts for two flights of fighter bombers and was attacked by hostile aircraft. Capt. Parkhurst's outstanding flying skill, mutual support and crew coordinating against the enemy aircraft resulting in a downed enemy aircraft and successful accomplishment of the mission, the citation read.

The action for the fourth DFC occurred on Aug. 15, 1972, when he was in a flight of four F-4E aircraft escorting two flights of fighter bombers near Hanoi, and two enemy aircraft attacked. Capt. Parkhurst provided the support for his flight leader who shot down one hostile aircraft and negated the attack of the other. Capt. Parkhurst and the rest of his flight were directly responsible for the success of the mission, report said.

Details on the fifth award were not available. Capt. Parkhurst is now stationed at Seymour Johnson AFB, N.C. but is on temporary duty at Udorn Royal Thai AFB, Thailand.

A 1965 graduate of Peoria High School, Capt. Parkhurst earned a B.A. degree in 1969 from Wabash College before entering the Air Force.



McDonnell Douglas F-4E Phantom II



McDonnell Douglas F-4E Phantom II and MIGS in Vietnam

JOSEPH D. BAUGH

1ST LIEUTENANT - Artillery

**25TH Infantry Division, C/1/501 Infantry, 101st Airborne Division
Artillery Forward Observer(FO) - Vietnam
Fire Support Bases (FSB) :Birmingham, Bastogne, T-Bone**

Joseph Baugh, faced with the draft, graduated from OCS at the Artillery School, Fort Sill Oklahoma. Later he was transferred to the home of the Army's Engineering Corps at Fort Belvoir Virginia where he taught OCS candidates artillery tactics and psychological warfare.

In July, 1970 he received orders for Vietnam, flying from Fort Dix New Jersey to Bien Hoa, South Vietnam. He was assigned to be a forward observer (FO) at the 25th Infantry Division, that was just returning from combat in the "Fish Hook" area, near the Cambodian border. They were stationed in the Michelin Rubber Plantation (largest in the world).

From there, he was transferred to the 101st Airborne Division, at Camp Eagle combat base (just south of Phu Bai and Hue), in I Corps (northern most region in South Vietnam). As a FO for the 2/320th Artillery, 101st Airborne, Joe served at both FSB Birmingham and FSB Bastogne, located near the Perfume River that runs through Hue, and had contact with 101st Airborne Division Assistant Division Commander, Brig Gen Sidney Berry, an impressive commander.

In general, the artillery was used to fire at enemy mortars, that were quite accurate and could kill indiscriminately. Firebases had to be cleared so we could lower guns (direct fire) in case of a ground attack and blast the NVA with no cover.

They continued to use the newly issued lightweight towed 105MM (M-102) howitzer. Joe was assigned as FO, C Company, 1/501st Battalion, 101st Airborne Division. As FO, Joe's job was to be with the Company Commander at the Command Post (CP). He would fire in planned targets every night so they were ready if a fire mission was called for. He had 2 RTOs (radio telephone operators) - Crow of Snowflake Arizona and Dick Oliver of Chicago Illinois. As a FO, he necessarily needed his maps with him at all times, and at night, he would use a "pin sized" flashlight to read the maps.

Later he served as Executive Officer (XO) for the 2/320th Artillery, 101st Airborne at FSB Bastogne and FSB Katherine.

Then Joe was transferred to the 4th ARVN Division, as Senior Advisor, located on the Perfume River and protected by the Vietnamese Army.

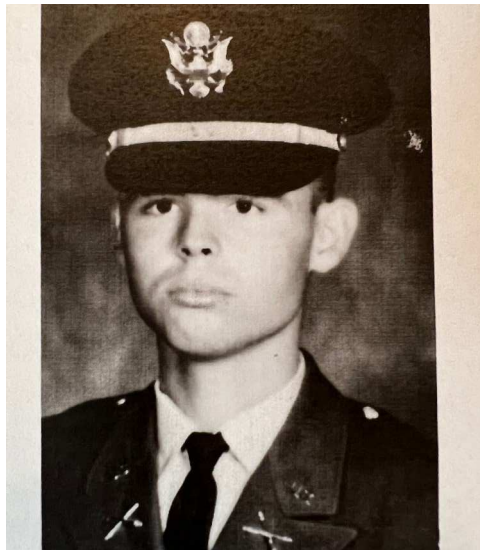
The Perfume River (its name came from the vegetation that gave a distinct pleasant aroma to the water) reminded Joe of the Cumberland River, flowing through Nashville.

During that time in I Corps (i.e. "eye corps") he met Lt. Jack Mace, CIA, who was with the infamous Phoenix Program that the CIA described as "a set of programs that sought to attack and destroy the political infrastructure of the Viet Cong."

It was there that he was assigned to the FSB T-Bone. He formulated an artillery coverage plan, that he named the "Clarksville Plan" for the 101st Airborne Division, that listed a set of targets for firing, when and if necessary.

Joe, along with about 11 others, were transported to Danang where they took the LSAT test for entry into law school. Eventually, he was on the Law Review at University of Tulsa Law School, prior to transferring to Mercer Law School in Macon, Georgia, from which he graduated.

Credit FSB photos that follow: 2ndbde.org/photos/index.php?/category/2/start_9



As the book publication day was approaching, I knew that Joe's Vietnam story was very interesting, but he was a very busy trial lawyer and so I called him on Friday, March 3, 2023 to do a "phone interview" and so I can only hope that the following is a somewhat accurate "translation" of what Joe told me, to-wit:

*** "I was an Artillery Forward Observer (FO) and I always thank the Infantry for getting me the work as a Liaison Officer to the Artillery and eventually as Executive Officer (XO) of the Artillery Battery (called a Company in the Infantry). We had 6 guns (105mm howitzers) in the Battery. There were 4 FOs, 8 radio telephone operators (RTOs) and 4 recon sergeants - who worked with the Infantry unit that we were supporting;**

*** As FO, I was positioned so that I could either see or hear where the shells were exploding, so that adjustments could be made. The first round fired was a white phosphorous that exploded in the air. From there, I always used 2 guns (howitzers) to bracket the target, and "walk it back" (subtract), 10, 20 or 30 meters at a time. With a 105 shell having a burst area of, say, 20 yards, once the target was "in our sights", I would fire "for effect" using both guns simultaneously:**

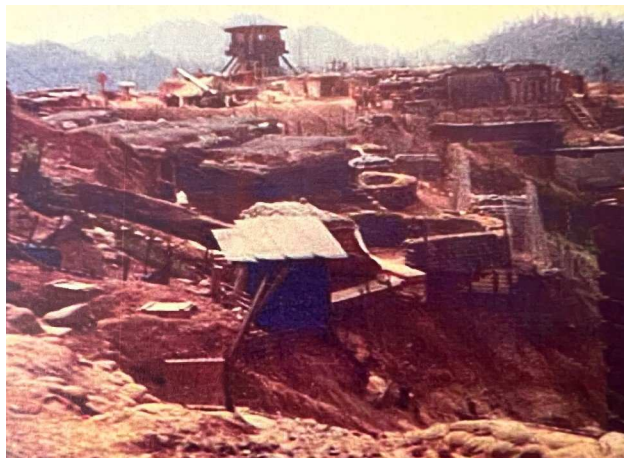
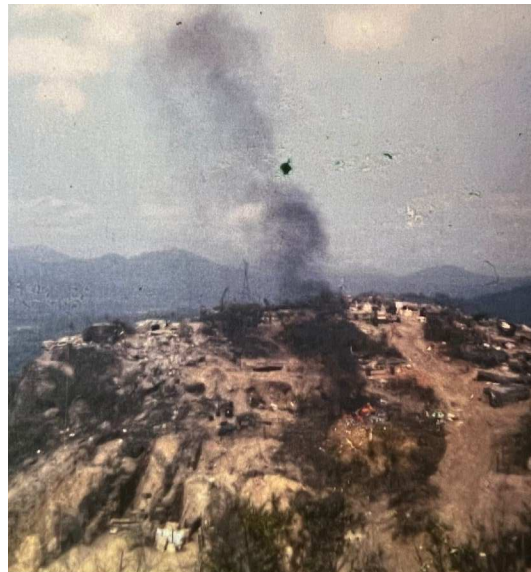
*** At the Fire Direction Center (FDC), a FADAC computer was used as were "check charts" (developed in WWI) to assure accuracy and minimize any human errors in use of grid (map) coordinates. The Battery Commander positioned himself at the FDC;**

*** Some Fire Support Bases (FSB), the larger guns, such as 175mm, 8 inch and 155mm Canons were used that were capable of reaching out for greater distances;**

*** Most of the other Artillery officers were West Point graduates and I was most fortunate to have the XO job, where I was in command of men, in combat. In fact, for that reason (the way to make rank in the Army is to command men in combat) that I even considered staying in the Army.**

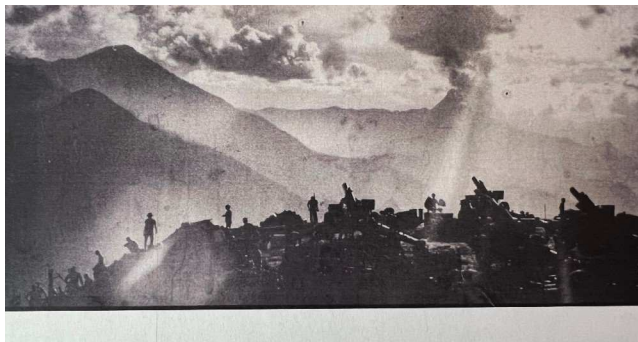
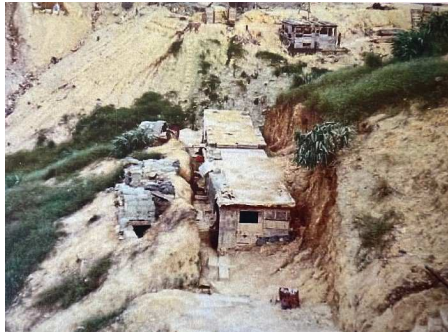
FIRE SUPPORT BASE (FSB) BIRMINGHAM 38

FSB Birmingham (LZ Birmingham and Hue Southwest Airfield) is a former U.S. Army and ARVN firebase southwest of Hue in Thua Thien - Hue Province, Vietnam. In 1968 the base was originally established in March/April 1968 by 2BDE, 101st ABN DIV on Highway 547 as part of Operation Jeb Stuart. The base is located approximately 12km southwest of Hue. Between 1969 and 1970 FSB Birmingham was used to support the 101st ABN DIV's major operations in the A Shau Valley - Operation Apache Snow in 1969 and Operation Texas Star in 1970. On 1 February 1972 in a turnover ceremony attended by BG John G. Hill Jr. Assistant Division Commander, 101st ABN DIV and MG Phu, FSB Birmingham was handed over to the ARVN. The base was overrun by the PAVN during the Easter Offensive, but later recaptured by the ARVN. In 1975 the base was captured by the PAVN again during the 1975 Spring Offensive.

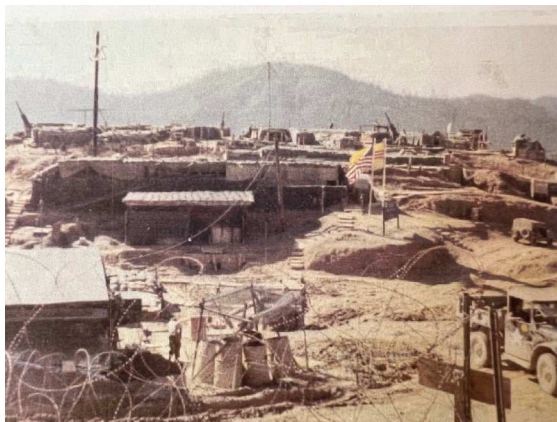


FIRE SUPPORT BASE (FSB) BASTOGNE 72

Firebase Bastogne was a United States Firebase in South Vietnam, at (MGRS 48QYD620095). It was located along Highway 547 halfway between the city of Huế and the A Shau Valley, a feeder route from the Ho Chi Minh Trail. Bastogne was constructed in 1968 by the 101st Airborne Division. It was later closed, but reopened in August 1969 by the 2/501st Infantry, 101st Airborne Division. It was also occupied extensively by the 1/327th Infantry, Above the Rest, through the '70 and '71. Firebase Bastogne was the largest Firebase in Northern I Corp. It was also the closest to the A Shau Valley sitting along QL 547, the road from the City of Huế to the Valley. Bastogne had four artillery batteries: 105, 155, 175 and 8 inch. It also had 2 twin 40-MM "Dusters" (from D Battery 1/44th Artillery/108th Artillery group), 2 quad 50's and 1 searchlight.



Above: row of 8" howitzers - Below: 155 mm howitzer



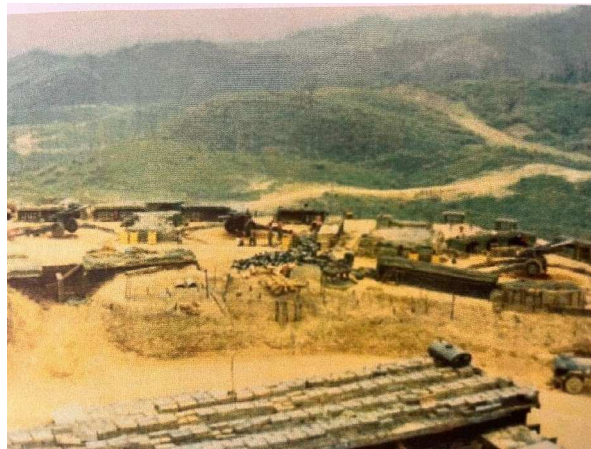
Below: Five 8inch howitzers





Left: Self Propelled 8" howitzer - Right: two 155mm howitzers

Below right: 105mm howitzer



2/501 FIREBASES, BASE CAMPS & AO's

Credit: alphaavengers.com

This page contains photos for some of the Base Camps/Firebases and locations used by the 101st Airborne Division 1968-1972 in Thua Thien Province, I Corp or Military Region 1. I Corp consisted of Quang Tri Province, as it's most northern area of responsibility then Thua Thien, Quang Nam, Quang Tin, and finally Quang Ngai Province. Counting FSB listed there were approximately 70 listed in I Corps.

The firebases were carved out of the Vietnamese jungle and were easy targets for the Viet Cong.

FSB T- BONE and FSB KATHRYN 4 PHOTOS BELOW - KATHRYN, BOTTOM PHOTO



105mm howitzer



ARTILLERY - VIETNAM

"Big Brother" to the Infantry 24/7

105mm – 155mm – 8-inch – 175mm

Artillery accounted for a significant percentage of enemy killed and helped to save countless American troops and was a significant factor in almost every successful battle in Vietnam.

Types of artillery ammunition were: high explosive rounds fired by 105 mm guns. White phosphorus used for screening and incendiary purposes. Smoke shells used for screening. Beehive flechette rounds used for anti personnel.

Shells could be fired as far as 25 miles away.

The 8-inch howitzer was the most accurate artillery weapon. It was capable of firing a 200 lb high explosive (HE) projectile to a maximum range of 10 miles. Its best known feature was its ability to hit targets with consistent accuracy.

The three types of artillery are: guns - heavy weapons with long barrels to batter fortifications at long range; howitzers - shorter barreled gun with "chambers" in the bores for smaller powder charges; mortars - short chambered pieces used for lobbing shells at great elevation into the enemy and its fortifications.

Generally, a howitzer is a long-range artillery piece that fires an explosive shell on a high trajectory, in contrast to a cannon which fires directly.

The eyes of the artillery are called forward observers (FO). These are soldiers who learn and know how to direct artillery fire on a target, from the ground or air.

The aiming circle must be set up in two minutes, then soldiers use magnetic north to orient it. From there they use 3 known points to change the aiming circle's orientation from magnetic north to grid north to fire on a target.

Spotters (FOs) ensure that indirect fire hits targets which those at a fire support base (FSB) cannot see.

Broadly, the observer or spotter requests fire from an artillery headquarters at some level, which decides if fire will be provided by which batteries, and the type and amount of ammunition to be provided.

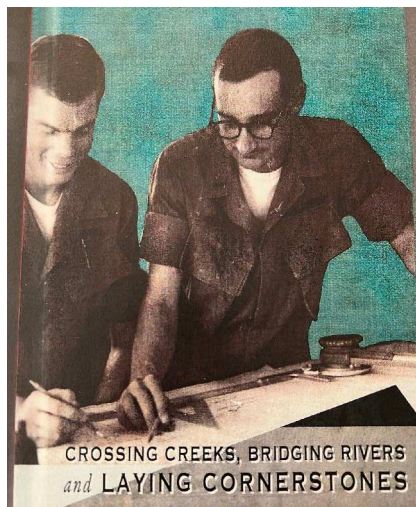
The FO takes up a position where they can observe the target and using tools such as maps, a compass, binoculars and laser rangefinders/designators communicate the enemy's location. Using a standardized format, the FO sends either an absolute position or a position relative to another point, a brief target description, a recommended munition to use, and any special instructions, such as "danger close" (a warning that friendly troops are close to the target, requiring extra precision from the guns). Firing begins with an adjustment phase where only a single gun fires, and if the rounds are not accurate, the FO will issue instructions to adjust fire in 4 dimensions (3 spatial and 1 temporal). When the degree of accuracy is acceptable, the FO will then typically call "fire for effect" (FFE) in which all of the guns or tubes fire. The FO does not talk to the guns directly - he deals solely with the Fire Direction Center (FDC).

"5.Natchez Trace – Joseph Baugh

Meriwether Lewis died from a gunshot wound in 1809 on the Natchez Trace, near milepost 385.9. It never was decided whether his death was a murder or suicide. In 1998, Joseph D. Baugh, Jr., District Attorney General, Franklin, Tennessee filed a case for the Exhumation of Meriwether Lewis* so that the mystery could be factually solved, but the federal court denied his petition. Joe is a good friend of both Tim and Avalyn, and, in fact, has performed excellent legal work for them."

Page 356 excerpt from Lewis and Clark Expedition - Swimming in San Francisco Bay (2022)

*The Death of Meriwether Lewis - A Historic Crime Scene Investigation - James E. Starrs & Kira Gale - 371 pages - The entire transcript of the proceedings - River Junction Press LLC Omaha NE 2009.



Copies of Ron's book can be obtained at recjc3@comcast.net
or by calling (615) 210-1593

Ronald Crutcher
1st Lieutenant - Engineer Corps
Cam Ranh Bay, Tuy Hoa, Dalat, Phan Rang, Out in the Boonies,
South Vietnam

Vietnam – 1969

I was commissioned as a 2nd Lieutenant in 1968 as a result of participating in the Army Reserve Officers' Training Corps (AROTC) program at Vanderbilt University. This was after receiving my degree from the engineering school, majoring in civil engineering. After being stationed stateside at Fort Belvoir, Virginia and Fort Knox, Kentucky I received my orders for Vietnam in late 1968. My assignment was to be a design position at the Military Assistance Command, Vietnam (MACV) headquarters in Saigon. After flying 21 hours on a chartered *Flying Tiger* Boeing 707 we landed at Tan Son Nhat airbase outside of Saigon.

“Put that duffel bag on your shoulder and go to the bus outside. It will take you to the replacement center,” barked the master sergeant.

With orders in my hand, I broke line and approached the sergeant. “Sergeant, I’m not going to the replacement center, I have these orders of MACV engineering design in Saigon. “I exclaimed, waving my orders.

“Lieutenant, that position was filled three weeks ago. Now go park your butt on one of those bus seats. In two or three days this man’s army will tell you where you are going.”

So much for a cushy desk job.

After a couple of days, I boarded a C 130 plane along with thirty or forty other troops and headed north.

I was assigned to a company that was improving a stretch of QL-1, the main north-south road running the length of Vietnam. I was made platoon leader of a construction platoon building a new bridge over a stream. The bridge was to be a single-span, wooden deck, supported by steel beams. The beams were to rest on concrete abutments. The abutments were formed by the troops with the help of ten Montagnard local tribesmen.

Placing started early one morning and continued until midafternoon when the motor on the mixer failed. By the time it was repaired it was dark. The Montagnards had been carried home. The troops would finish the concrete placement using electric lights powered by portable generators. We proceed because the Company Operations Officer did not want a cold joint in the abutment. We were outside our camp. Security was being provided by the Army of Vietnam (ARVN) to protect us from the Viet Cong. A fire fight was going on about two miles from our worksite. We could see the rockets and tracer rounds. We kept on working. It was a long day and night. Our company was deactivated in February when we finished the bridge and road upgrade.

I got reassigned to an engineering battalion stationed in Tuy Hoa, which was about 175 km north of Cam Ranh. This unit was upgrading a French-built road from a natural port to the Army warehouses in Tuy Hoa. I got the opportunity to improve my skills with explosives in using Bangalore torpedoes to blast ditches in the swampy ground and blasting rock bluffs with dynamite.

I went back to Cam Ranh to pick up some personal belongings after I had been in Tuy Hoa a month. This was during the Tet holidays. We had been on alert since our compound had been overrun the year before during the Tet offensive. I looked forward to a couple of days at the secure base at Cam Ranh, the safest place in Vietnam. After checking in the Bachelor's Officer's Quarters (BOQ) I had a steak dinner and drinks at the Officer's Club and later retired to my bed. Sometime after midnight I was violently awakened by a large explosion. Troops were running around shooting out security lights, the smell of gunpowder hung in the air. We had been hit by a North Vietnamese long-range rocket. It could have been shot from thirty miles away. After drawing a rifle from the armory, I spent the rest of the night in a bunker. The next morning my belongings and I were on the first plane to Tuy Hoa.

In April of 1968, our battalion was finishing upgrading our section of the road and moving to Dalat in the Central Highlands. There was a large multi-span French-built bridge in the section of the road we had just finished. Our engineers had determined it was adequate and did not need replacing. The Viet Cong engineers disagreed. Since we used the bridge during the day and they used it at night, the bridge was blown up one night so that we would have to replace it. After building a temporary crossing, my battalion moved on to Dalat. However, I was selected for a desk job at 35th Engineer Group headquarters at Cam Ranh. The position included some design work, checking bills of materials for projects and making field inspections throughout the 35th Group. It was a good assignment; I was happy to get it.

I almost got seriously injured or killed, however, the day before I was to report to Cam Ranh. I was in my BOQ killing time when a radio call came in saying that a helicopter had crashed and the wreckage had to be destroyed to prevent the Viet Cong from salvaging it. The copter had gone down in a steep ravine; therefore: the wreckage could not be airlifted out. I checked out two cases of dynamite detonation (det) cord, fuses, a hammer, and a wrecking bar. It was a short helicopter ride to the site

The downed pilot was not seriously injured and had been airlifted to the hospital. The troops already had one case of dynamite. We took all of the dynamite to the wrecked copter and prepared for destruction. Helicopters are made of honeycombed aluminum floors and sides. It was easy to punch holes in the floors and walls. These holes were used to hold the sticks of dynamite.

Det cord was detonated by fuses set off by fuse cords. The fuse cords burn at the rate of one foot per minute. We placed all of the dynamite in the chopper and even on the blades. It was essential that the rotor mechanism be destroyed to avoid it being captured by the North Vietnam troops. We put fifteen feet of fuse cord on two separate fuses. This would give us fifteen minutes to leave the ravine. We lit the fuses and ran. We were about a hundred feet from the copter when it exploded!

Our best guess was that the fuse cords flipped over each other and short circuited the burn. I dodged one helicopter seat and was deafened by the noise. We went back to the site and could find no metal remains. It was like a helicopter had vaporized.

The best assignment of my Vietnam tour was at Cam Ranh. I had a meaningful job with qualified enlisted men to perform our duties. I had two major design projects. The first was to design an underground Command Operation bunker. It was to withstand a direct hit from the most powerful North Vietnamese rocket. It was built and I often wonder if it was ever used by either the U.S. Army or the North Vietnamese.

The second design was for the foundations for a multi-span bridge. Construction had not started when I finished my tour. Another task of my section was to check bills of materials for approved projects. This was done by an enlisted specialist for my review and approval.

Much of my time at 35th Group was taken by field trips to either examine sites for future projects or the work being performed. I inspected the airfield at Phan Rang for the possible replacement of the metal mat runway.

A five-day trip to Dalat was the best as far as learning the central highlands of Vietnam I went by jeep, beginning at Cam Ranh and ending in Dalat, a distance of 136 km. A flak jacket and steel helmet were a part of my attire for the entire five days. I carried a M-14 rifle (I was never issued a M-16) and a short barreled shotgun (easier to swing from the jeep seat.

Near the end of my tour of duty, I was offered the opportunity to reenlist and return to Cam Ranh as the operations officer under the post engineer of Cam Ranh Base. I thought about it but turned it down.

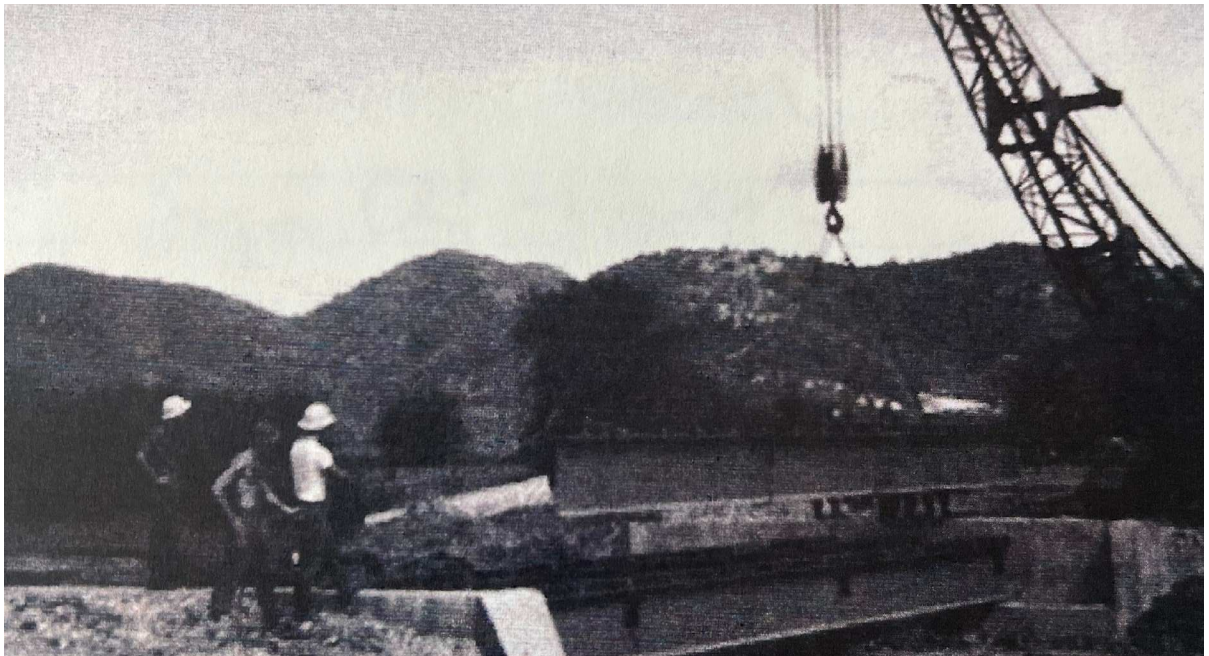
On November 28, 1969 I boarded another *Flying Tiger* plane and flew to Franklin, Tennessee.

We left Vietnam at noon on the 28th, Joyce met me at 6:00 am on the 29th at the Nashville airport.

I had been discharged from active duty, paid and ready to start a new phase of my life.



**1st Lt. Ronald Crutcher
35th Engineer Group, U.S. Army, Vietnam**



The work on the bridge was never without challenges, but the project was completed to specifications.

BILL WEBER
COLONEL
"AIRBORNE QUARTERLY" FOUNDER
THE BIBLE ON THE AIRBORNE

Note: In general paratrooper regiments are numbered in the 500 series



Colonel Bill Weber remains the Godfather of the Airborne. For 35 years he with the help of his wife Blondie and their daughter published the Airborne Quarterly devoted exclusively to the Airborne. Every issue was dedicated to Trooper Dale Yee 511th PIR, WWII, "and an old friend!"

Not many of us can or will be able to say that we were still working at age 96 + !!

**IVAN WORRELL
MAJOR
U.S. ARMY SPECIAL FORCES
FOUNDER**

"The First Screaming Eagles in Viet Nam"

1st Brigade (Separate) 101st Airborne Division

July 1965 - January 1968

P.O. Box, Sweetwater, Tennessee 37874-0675

Ivan Worrell was a living and good example of demonstrating the special uniqueness, skills, abilities, initiative and intelligence of the U. S. Army Special Forces soldier...like Ivan, they are The Best!

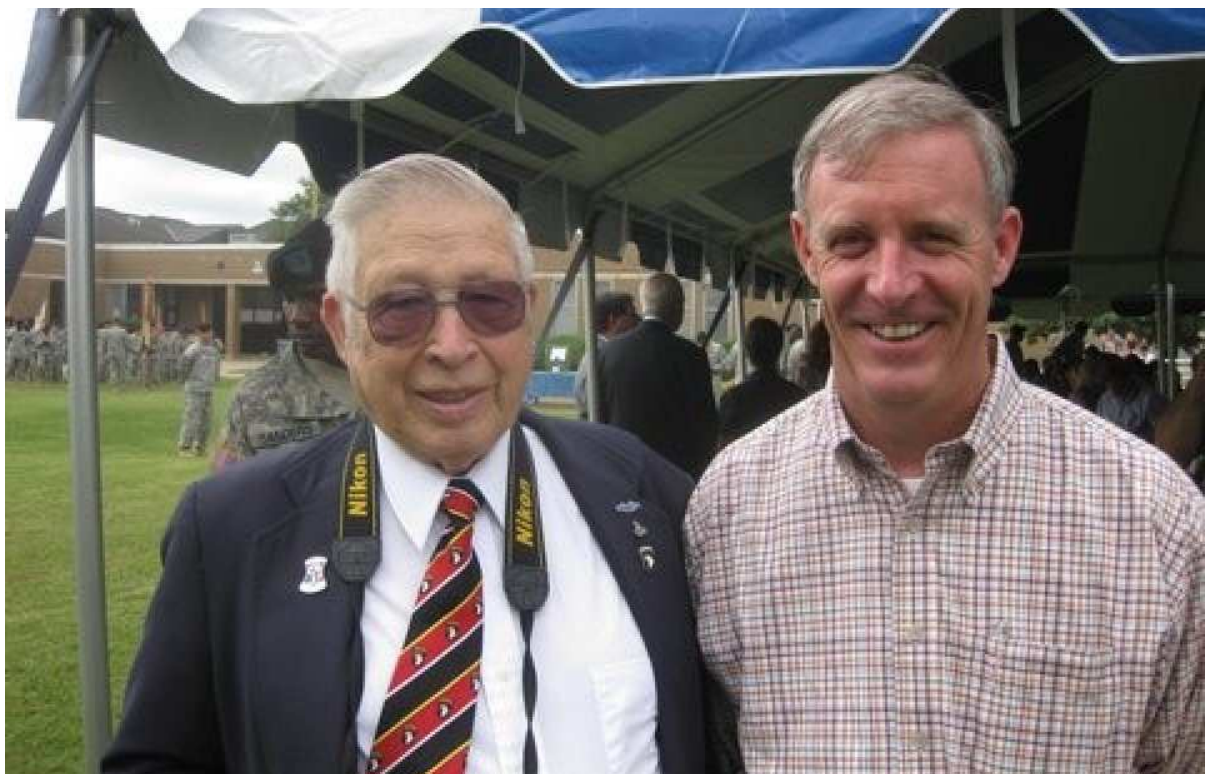
Ivan was a top notch Public Information Officer (PIO) for the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division in Vietnam.

Ivan, with his numerous skills and abilities, took it upon himself to "tell the story", create the legend and fill in the history for the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division both during his duty tour in Vietnam and afterwards when he was stateside.

This was done through his quarterly publication up to his passing in 2017 at age 89. His niece assisted him in the publishing the last issues.

Ivan never did publish "his book" that would definitely have been a Best Seller. Maybe, someday, his family will be able to have it published from the wealth of information that he possesses on the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division.

"This magazine is produced by and for veterans of the ALWAYS FIRST BRIGADE who served in the brigade from July 1965 through April 1968. The publication will chronicle the military history and accomplishments of veterans who served, as well as units that were assigned, attached or supported the brigade. The editor solicits material about the brigade for use in the magazine and for future publication in a book that will contain a comprehensive history of the brigade."



**Ivan Worrell and former Company Commander, 1/327 Infantry (Airborne),
1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division - August 14, 2009 - Fort Campbell KY**



**Bevan Olyphant, Tim Swain, "Dynamite" Hughes, Charlie Musselwhite
Ceremonies - Transfer of Jim Gardner's Medal of Honor
to 101st Airborne Division for Posterity and Safekeeping
August 14, 2009 - Fort Campbell KY**

**U.S. ARMY SPECIAL FORCES
VERY SPECIAL MEN
INTELLIGENT, INITIATORS, FEARLESS
ABLE TO MAKE THINGS HAPPEN IN COMBAT SITUATIONS**



"In the finest tradition of Special Forces, almost every man seemed to be blessed with an inquiring mind, a strong will, an adventurous nature and a readiness to lead...."

**"They approached the challenge with a very simple philosophy:
we'll either find a way or make a way."**

United States Army Special Forces, Detachment B-52 (Project Delta)

The following are all qualified to wear the U.S. Army Special Forces patch, very special warriors all:

**Ivan Worrell
Fred Zabitosky
Hank Lunde
Joel Stephenson
Dennis Foley
Bull Simmons
Bill Dubbs
Johnny Raymond
Tony Herbert
Linc German
Charlie Beckwith
Herb Dexter
Mike Nelson
Jimmy Spoo
Doug Sapper
James Bennett Conway
Robert L. Howard
Gary L. O'Neil
Humbert Rocque "Rocky" Versace
Joseph S. "Smokin Joe" Stringham
SSG Rollins
John P. Geraci
James "Bo" Gritz
Richard J. Meadows
Sammy Hernandez**

**"They join for the action. So they enjoy it very much."
Special Operators in Afghanistan**

LEADERSHIP

U.S. ARMY - THE PROFESSIONAL

The Army is in the leadership business and have been teaching it and honing it for centuries.

At the Infantry Basic Officers Course at Fort Benning, one only has to have experienced the caliber of the teaching staff to be exposed to the cool professionalism of learning and remembering subjects needed to lead men in battle. Never forget the map reading class, the students in their ponchos on the bleachers with their terrain maps on their laps (acetate covered) in a downpour, learning both the subject and even more importantly, the "show goes on" in all types of weather and conditions.

OFFICERS

and

NON - COMMISSIONED OFFICERS (NCO)

Separate barracks and clubs

NCOs known for being the backbone of the Army, holding positions in similar units (e.g. airborne) throughout their careers

Officers being rotated to different units throughout their careers for the purpose of being exposed to the entire Army, in the event that promotion in rank in the future would be based upon an officer's broad leadership and skills background

In Command the Officer worked through his NCOs to accomplish missions, and the enlisted troops would answer directly to their NCOs

U.S. ARMY RANGER ASSOCIATION, Inc.
Active 2004 - 2010
Director, Central Region
Texas, Illinois, Louisiana, Wisconsin, Kansas, Iowa,
Oklahoma, Missouri, Minnesota, Nebraska
South Dakota, North Dakota, Arkansas

"Rangers fought in and brought Ranger spirit and leadership to every major Army battle in the Vietnam War, and every subsequent war, thanks to the visionary leadership of the U.S. Army in planning for the diffusion of Rangers throughout the combat arms."



In the Fall 2004, my good friend Gregg Orth (IOBC and Ranger Class 08-64) called me at the law office and asked me to be a candidate for an opening at the U.S. Army Ranger Association as Director, Central Region. I accepted and held the position for six years.

I enjoyed the work, the challenges, the camaraderie of Rangers and the thrill of working on a national organization.

I was more gung ho and orientated toward growing the organization on a national basis and capturing many more of the 70,000 qualified Rangers into the organization, than socializing and similar, in my opinion, frivolous cross country meetings and related activities.

A real schism developed in the USARA leadership, with the Special Forces members and the Ranger Regiment members joining forces against me, a proponent of the original and founding concept of the Ranger tabbed (versus scroll) members. While both the SF and RR already had their respective separate organizations, they wanted to dominate (and they did) the USRA.

Nevertheless, I retain valued memories of working with some real quality Rangers including: Gregg Orth, Dick Agnew, Steve Maguire, Linc German, Bob Weeks, Pete Rothrock, Bob Black, Art Silsby, Frank Casey, Jesse Helms, Bo Prehar, Tommy Shook, John Stephens, Andy Connelly, Karl Monger, Hal Marshall, Sammy Hernandez, Ken Leuer, Joe Stringham, Bob Bigart, Bert Humphrey, Tex Wandke, Noah Halfacre, John Logan Brown, Jack Jolissaint, Michael Matson, Jim Grimshaw, Billy Fairchild, Bill Spies, Mike Ranger, Tom Herring, Peter Stevens, Bill Dubbs, Dan Ward, Ron Brooks, Maurice Smith, John Senor, Marc Williams, Emory Dockery (F-4 pilot), Preston Parrott, Dick Bates, Dana Bowman, Jon Morris, Johnny Raymond and many other fine Rangers.

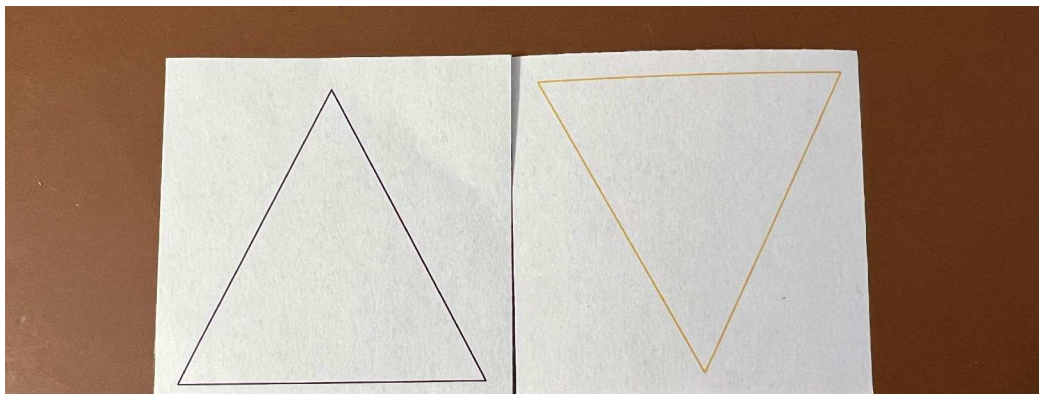


FRED H. BARTLIT, JR.
U.S. ARMY RANGER - USMA CLASS 1954
Founder, Bartlit Beck Herman Palenchar Scott LLP
The Best Lawyer in America.

**When I was a candidate for the Presidency of
The United States Army Ranger Association I used
the below diagram that I learned from Fred. Thank
you Fred. It was my honor and privilege to work
and serve as local counsel for you and Don Scott.**

**Now
Leadership
Top Down**

**The Plan
Rangers Lead**



Hattip: Fred Bartlit



**JESSE L. HELMS, JR.
MAJOR**

I first met Jess in 2007 at the Annual Ranger Muster at Fort Benning, Georgia. At that time I was Regional Director – Central Region (13 states) for the United States Army Ranger Association. Jess was genuine in all respects.

Earlier in his career he has been selected as a Ranger Instructor at Fort Benning for Patrolling of new Rangers. Later, he was to volunteer for Vietnam where he commanded a recon platoon of the 5th Battalion, 46th Infantry, in the hotbed of VC and NVA activity around LZ Gator, as well as other locations.

In 2011, Jess and I met at Columbus, GA in the fall to participate in the 1st Annual Darby Ranger Run, including “navigating” the Darby Queen obstacle course. We finished both the 3 mile run and the obstacle course!

Jess and I planned to run to be Co-Presidents of the USARA.



Encounter at Tri Binh(4)

On 8 December 1968, the recon platoon of 5th Bn., 46th Infantry led by 1Lt. Jess Helms, received a mission to recon the area west northwest of LZ Gator and especially the hamlet of Tri Binh(4). Tri Binh villages were a hotbed of both local VC and NVA activity.

Around 2300 hrs., the recon platoon left LZ Gator and headed for the hamlet to start what was to be a short mission. Tri Binh(4) was less than 3 kilometers from Gator and yet was not a secure hamlet. The night was during the dark phase of the moon and the going was rough. The terrain was rolling, interspaced with hedgerows, open spaces, and thickets of banana. Taking a circular route, familiarity with the area negated the need for map reading, and the platoon of some 21 men reached the north side of Tri Binh(4) about 0200 hrs. on 9 December. After a security halt, the platoon moved south through the hamlet itself amid barking dogs and the quite of a sleepy village. Not a word was spoken and the platoon moved out of the village, bore to the right, crossed a major trail, and moved into a dense thicket that offered good observation of the hamlet from the southwest.

After a short night, the platoon awoke at 0615. Maintaining noise discipline, a quick breakfast was eaten and the hamlet was taken under observation. About 0700 activity in the hamlet was picking up and it was noted that from 10 to 15 military aged males were having breakfast and conversation.

A closer inspection of the scene revealed several AK-47's and SKS rifles stacked against a hooch. They were totally unaware of the recon platoon's presence.

At 0715 SGT Del Toro and SP4 Pat Lilly were sent along a rice paddy dike on the western side of the hamlet, while PSGT Dick Ness positioned the remainder of the platoon along the major trail south of the hamlet. The platoon had a M-60 machine gun with them on loan from Alpha Company.

As the two men attacked from the western side of the hamlet, the mixed NVA/VC force bolted for their weapons and dashed out the eastern side of Tri Binh(4). A short firefight ensued. Blood trails left the hamlet and bodies of one NVA soldier and a VC security chief were found in the hamlet.

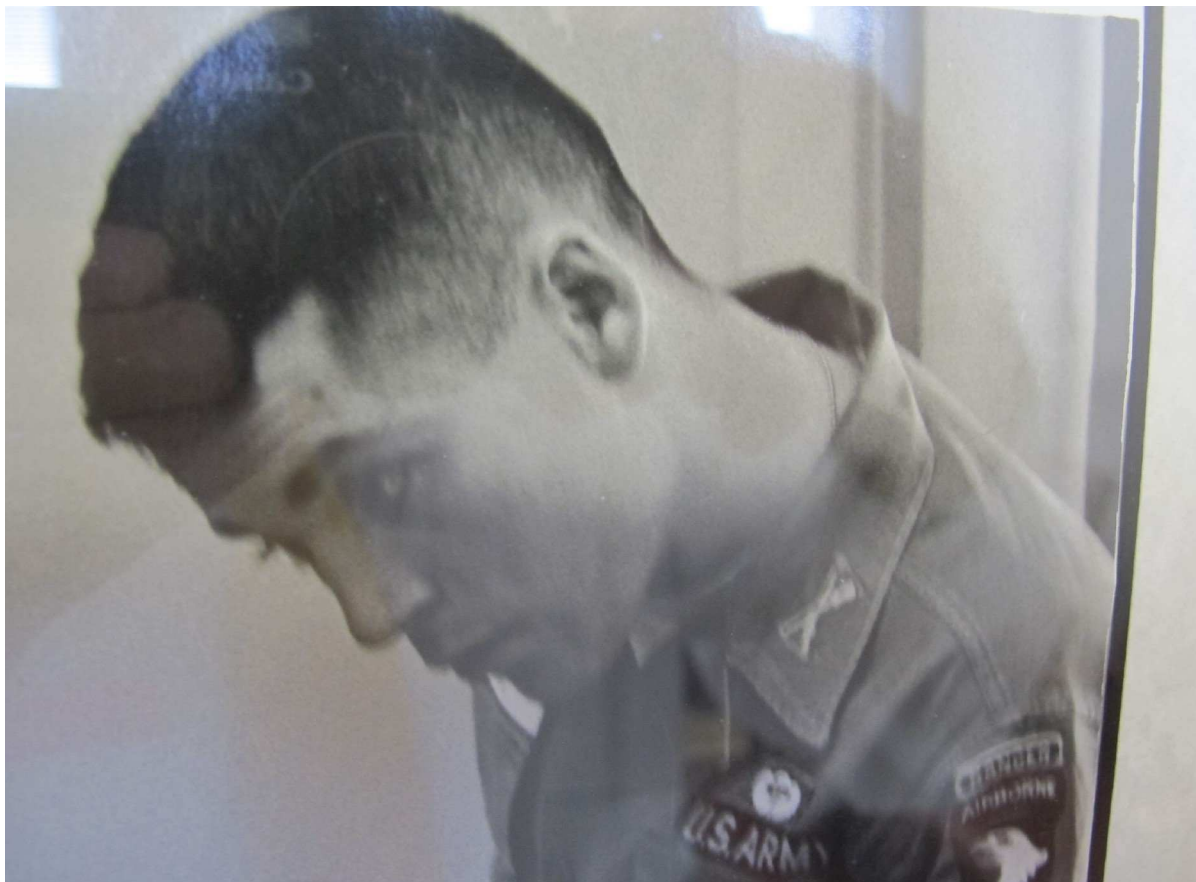
An AK-47 and SKS, several grenades, and a pack of documents were recovered. If the platoon leader had properly placed the M-60 machine gun, this enemy unit could have been destroyed. However, good intelligence was obtained and no casualties were sustained.

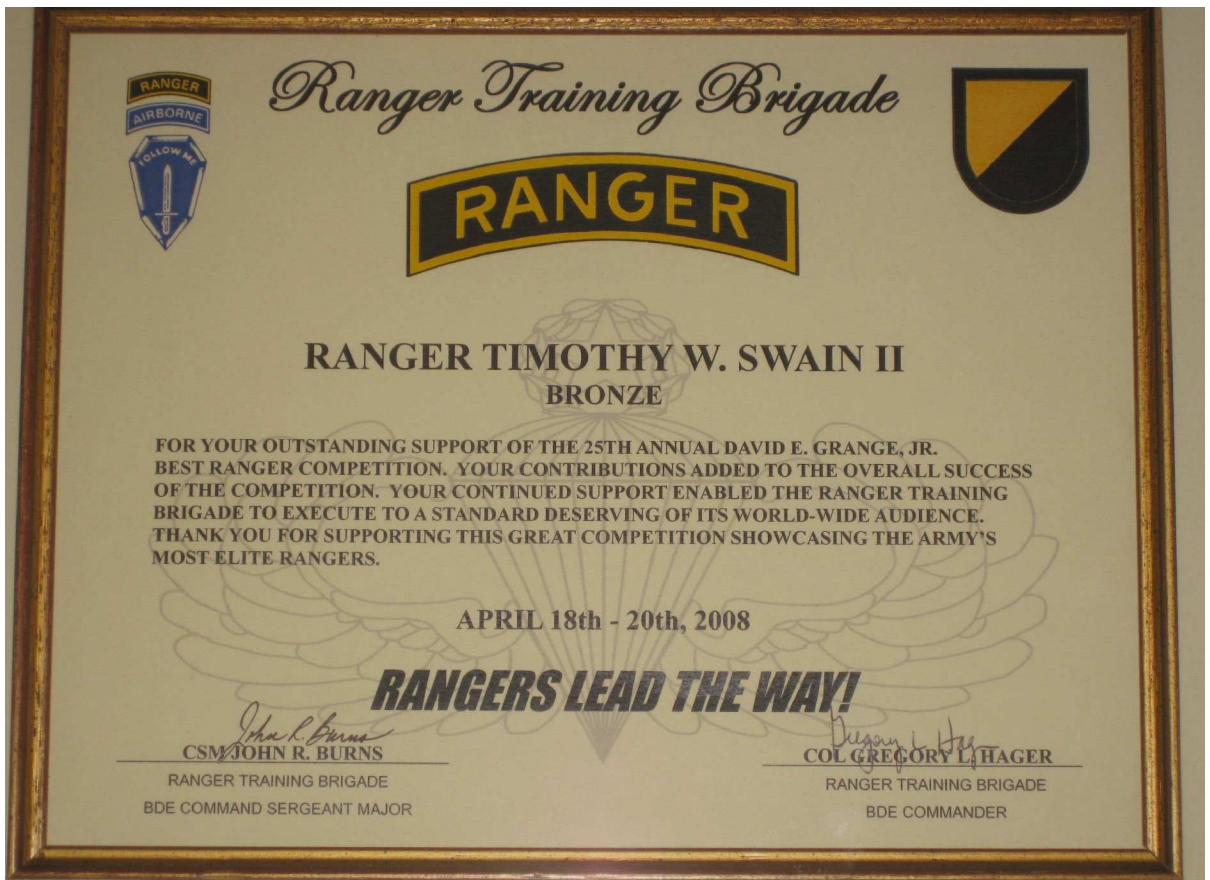
<https://youtu.be/CbzGwPfquUk>

During the Vietnam War, the 1st Battalion, 46th Infantry and the 5th Battalion, 46th Infantry were part of the Americal Division (23rd Infantry Division). Both initially deployed to Vietnam with the 198th Infantry Brigade from Fort Hood, Texas. But the 1-46th was placed under operational control of the 196th Infantry Brigade (Light) and later became fully a part of the 196th Brigade. Though the 5-46th left Vietnam when the Americal Division cased its colors in the fall of 1971

LZ Gator (LZ is a military acronym for "landing zone"), 2 or 3 miles south of Chu Lai and about the same distance from the South China Sea,







Inspiration

Motivational sayings used by Swains

Note: I have always liked quotes because they inspire me. Tim Swain

"Where there is no vision, people perish." Proverbs 29:18

**"I have fought a good fight,
I have finished my course,
I have kept the faith."
2 Timothy 4:7**

"In the end, they will lay their freedom at our feet and say 'Make us your slaves, but feed us.'" Dostoyevsky

At the close of the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia on September 18, 1787, a Mrs. Powel anxiously awaited the results, and as Benjamin Franklin emerged from the long task now finished, asked him directly: "Well Doctor, what have we got, a republic or a monarchy?" "A republic if you can keep it" responded Franklin.

Without the 2nd Amendment we have no right to defend ourselves or our families.

"Guns in the hands of the people guarantee their freedom."

"Understand the situation."

**Then I heard a voice of the Lord saying "Whom shall I send? And who will go for us? And I said, "Here am I. Send me!?"
Isaiah 6:8**

**"Whether you think you can or that you can't you are usually right."
Henry Ford**

DON'T QUIT

**When things go wrong, as they sometimes will,
When the road you're trudging seems all up hill,
When the funds are low and the debts are high,
And you want to smile, but have to sigh,
When care is pressing you down a bit,
Rest, if you must - but don't you quit.**

**Life is queer with its twists and turns,
As every one of us sometimes learns,
And many a failure turns about
When he might have won had he stuck it out;
Don't give up, though the pace seems slow --
You might succeed with another blow.**

**Often the struggler has given up
When he might have captured the victor's cup.
And he learned too late, when the night slipped down
How close he was to the golden crown.**

**Success is failure turned inside out -
The silver tint of the clouds of doubt -
And you never can tell how close you are,
It may be near when it seems afar;
So stick to the fight when you're hardest hit -
It's when things seem worst that you mustn't quit.**

"You have everything if you have your health." Timothy W. Swain

"I would rather run around the block than watch someone else play football."

"Figure it out."

"I don't give a hoot and a holler." Avalyn

"Stay alert stay alive." David H. Hackworth

"You gotta know the territory." Harold Hill

"Go to the sound of the guns." Wayne A. Downing

"Play the game."

"It's a no brainer." Timothy W. Swain III, M.D.

"There are many roads to the top."

"Look for the Big Picture." George S. Patton

"Why would any educated woman choose a burka over a bikini?"

"Leaders look out for their troops."

**"If we don't have the truth,
we don't have anything to start with and build on."
Thomas Sowell**

"Just progress."

"Guns are why America is still free."

**"People love enthusiasm."
Steve Irwin/ Bear Grylls/ Avalyn**

"Always notch." Dave Ryan

**"You may be whatever you resolve to be."
Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson**

"Happiness always."

**"There is no use whatever trying to help people who do not help themselves.
You cannot push anyone up a ladder unless he is willing to climb himself."
Andrew Carnegie**

**"A man, as a general rule, owes very little to what he is born with --
a man is what he makes of himself."
Alexander Graham Bell**

"I do it all."

Response of Carsen, age 9, to question of on the play script being developed as to who writes it; who casts the characters; who organizes the production; who acts in the play, and so forth. She also arranged for the "actors" to sign contracts that she had previously drafted.

**"I find my greatest pleasure, and so my reward,
in the work that precedes what the world calls success."
Thomas Edison**

"The Secret is future thinking/ planning."

**"In the end, they will lay their freedom at our feet and say
'Make us your slaves, but feed us.'" Dostoyevsky**

**"No one can cheat you out of ultimate success but yourself."
Ralph Waldo Emerson**

"Don't burn bridges."

"Love what you do is the secret to success."

**"Always do what you are afraid to do."
Ralph Waldo Emerson**

**"Complexity is easy; simplicity is difficult."
Georgy Shpagin, designer PPSH41 submachine gun.**

"If you talk about the past, it means you have no future."

"Ability may get you to the top, but it takes character to keep you there."

"Your future depends on many things, but mostly on you."

"Nobody who ever gave his best regretted it."

"It is easier to do a job right than to explain why you didn't."

"We cannot direct the wind, but we can adjust the sails."

"Small opportunities are often the beginning of great enterprises."

"A mind that has been stretched will never return to its original dimension."

"Success is getting what you want and happiness is wanting what you get."

"Courage is grace under pressure."

"If you are going to be thinking, you may as well think big."

"It doesn't get any better than this."

**"When a friend is in trouble, don't annoy him by asking if there is anything you can do.
Think up something appropriate and do it."**

Edgar Howe

"No one knows enough to say definitely what is and what is not possible."

Henry Ford

Brevity is the soul of wit.

William Shakespeare

"Ignore those mad at the world."

- 1. Believing that personal gain is made by crushing others;**
- 2. Worrying about things that cannot be changed or corrected;**
- 3. Insisting that a thing is impossible because we cannot accomplish it;**
- 4. Refusing to set aside trivial preferences;**
- 5. Neglecting development and refinement of the mind;**
- 6. Attempting to compel others to believe and live as well as we do.**

Cicero

**"Success is not measured by what a man accomplishes,
But by the opposition he has encountered and
the courage with which he has maintained
the struggle against overwhelming odds."**

Charles Lindbergh

"The secret of happiness is freedom, and the secret of freedom, courage."

Thucydides

"There is but one straight course, and that is to seek truth and pursue it steadily."

George Washington

"I am always doing that which I cannot do, in order that I may learn how to do it."

BIRTHDAY CHALLENGE - Tim Swain

Monday, March 13, 2023 – age 84, 173.4 lbs

RAN 6.3 MILES (3 X 2.1M -EDGEWILD (12:35AM – 1:21AM; 1:26AM -2:11AM; 2:18AM – 3:04AM;

SWAM 1 ½ MILES (108 LENGTHS) 5:02AM – 7:16AM – PLUS 1 LENGTH UNDERWATER

Tuesday, March 14, 2023

Bench press 110 lbs 101 times

Modified – pull ups 13 times on posts (no chin over bar – just arms bent and movement maybe 20" upward)

Modified – pushups 101 times

Modified – crunches 101 times

The Test of a Man

By Fern Washburn
A favorite of SH Altorfer

The test of a man is the fight that he makes
And the way he stands on his feet and takes
Reverses of Life - Its knocks and its blows
The grit that he daily shows.
It's easy to laugh when the road is smooth;
The test of a man when he sets his goal
Through breakers that lash and beat at his soul.
It isn't the victory easily gained
That makes the man who is honored and famed,
Or that wins the love and respect of all.
The man who's back is against the wall
Is the man who wins in his game of life.
With head held high through storm and strife:
And a gallant smile if he gains or fails;
He's set his course toward the Holy Grail.
You learn by the knocks and jolts you get;
Through the hours of sorrow and keen regret:
Through loss of prize that escaped your hand;
And the blows that the Soul must stand:
That victories gained lend new courage and might.
Yes, the test of a man is his fight for the right.
His honest endeavor is proof of his worth
Such men indeed, are the salt of the earth."

"Do what you love and you will never work a day in your life."

THE S.H. ALTORFER SCHOLARSHIPS

PEORIA HIGH SCHOOL ALUMNI ASSOCIATION

is a 501(c)(3) nonprofit organization – EIN: 37-1267248

Your contribution is tax-deductible to the extent allowed by law.

**Established in 1856, Peoria High School is the largest oldest high school
in continuous operation West of The Allegany Mountains**

\$200,000.00 Planned Endowment

Funding thus far prior to activation: \$15,000 (11.30.2022)

No amount of principal of the Fund shall be used for scholarship awards.

Endowed by his 4 children

Katherine (PHS Class of 1928)

Richard

Edward (PHS Class of 1932)

John (PHS Class of 1938)

**S.H. Altorfer, a plumber by trade, within 25 years created and was President of
ABC Washers the second largest manufacturer of washing machines in the
USA.**

Scholarship criteria:

- 1. Graduating Senior at Peoria High School in good standing;**
- 2. Need based**
- 3. For training in the trades, but not college based.**

A copy of the following book will be given to each scholarship recipient:

ALTORFER BROS. COMPANY

HISTORY FOR THE YEARS

1909 - 1934



The photo of Mom has an interesting story as told by Cisty who remembers living in The Knolls, it was about 1959, she was 15 making Mom 49....and Mom's youngest daughter, a pretty teenager, told her Mother that she really was pretty and asked if she could make her up....and Mom let Cisty comb her hair and apply cosmetics...and Cisty continues in her own words: " Basically, Mom was going to attend some big social function (probably a Bar event), and I asked her if I could curl her hair and do her makeup in preparation for the big evening. I told her she had such a pretty face and great hair (which you got!), and would she mind if I helped out. She totally trusted me, never hesitated, and allowed me to have a free hand. It was a fun time, and I thought she looked beautiful. I think she felt beautiful. I took the photo and later bought the frame and gave it all to Dad to put on his desk. She was wearing a pink sweater trimmed in ribbon, which had a matching woven ribbon skirt. I loved that outfit. Do you remember it?"



TIMOTHY W. SWAIN, My Hero